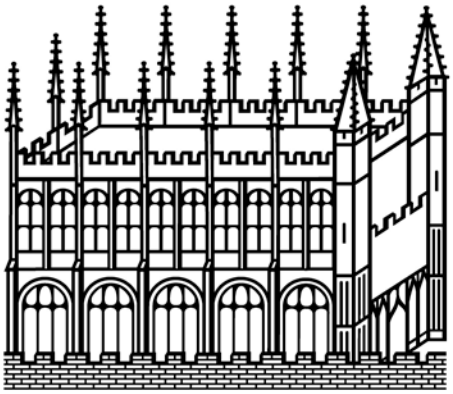


Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

49. 221.

The Mabinogion:

Volume I.

The Mabinogion

From the
Llyfr Coch o Hergest,
and other ancient Welsh manuscripts,
with an English Translation
and Notes;

By Lady Charlotte Guest.

Volume the First.

London:
Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans;
Llandovery, W. Rees.

---

mdcccxlix.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM REES, LLANDOVERY.

Contents.

Introduction	Page.
Iarlles y Ffynnawn	1
The Lady of the Fountain	39
Notes to the Lady of the Fountain . .	85
Ywayne and Gawin	130
Le Chevalier Au Lion	133
Note on the Forest of Breciliande, &c. . .	216
German versions of sir Ywayne . . .	227
Scandinavian and Danish versions of Ywaine	230
Swedish and Icelandic ditto	231
Peredur ab efrawc	233
Peredur the son of Evrawc	297
Notes to Peredur	371
MS. of Peredur in the Bosanquet Collection	384
Ditto in the Cymmrodorion Library . .	385
Perceval le Galois, by Chrestien De Troyes.	386
Ditto, French Prose Version	395
English Metrical Romance of Percival . .	398
German Version of Perceval	410
Icelandic Saga of Perceval	412

INTRODUCTION.

WHILST engaged on the Translations contained in these volumes, and on the Notes appended to the various Tales, I have found myself led unavoidably into a much more extensive course of reading than I had originally contemplated, and one much of which bears directly upon the earlier mediæval Romance.

Before commencing these labours, I was aware, generally, that there existed a connexion between the Welsh Mabinogion and the Romance of the Continent; but as I advanced, I became better acquainted with the closeness and extent of that connexion, its history, and the proofs by which it is supported.

At the same time, indeed, I became aware, and still strongly feel, that it is one thing to collect

facts, and quite another to classify and draw from them their legitimate conclusions; and though I am loth that what has been collected with some pains, should be entirely thrown away, it is unwillingly, and with diffidence, that I trespass beyond the acknowledged province of a translator.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries there arose into general notoriety in Europe, a body of "Romance," which in various forms retained its popularity till the Reformation. In it the plot, the incidents, the characters, were almost wholly those of Chivalry, that bond which united the warriors of France, Spain, and Italy, with those of pure Teutonic descent, and embraced more or less firmly all the nations of Europe, excepting only the Sclavonic races, not yet risen to power, and the Celts who had fallen from it. It is not difficult to account for this latter omission. The Celts, driven from the plains into the mountains and islands, preserved their liberty, and hated their oppressors with fierce, and not causeless hatred. A proud and free people, isolated both in country and language, were not likely to adopt customs which implied brotherhood with their foes.

Such being the case, it is remarkable that when the chief romances are examined, the name

of many of the heroes and their scenes of action are found to be Celtic, and those of persons and places famous in the traditions of Wales and Brittany. Of this the romances of Ywaine and Gawaine, Sir Percival de Galles, Eric and Enide, Mort d'Arthur, Sir Lancelot, Sir Tristrem, the Graal, &c., may be cited as examples. In some cases a tendency to triads, and other matters of internal evidence, point in the same direction.

It may seem difficult to account for this. Although the ancient dominion of the Celts over Europe is not without enduring evidence in the names of the mountains and streams, the great features of a country, yet the loss of their prior language by the great mass of the Celtic nations in southern Europe, (if indeed their successors in territory be at all of their blood,) prevents us from clearly seeing, and makes us wonder, how stories, originally embodied in the Celtic dialects of great Britain and France, could so influence the literature of nations to whom the Celtic languages were utterly unknown. Whence then came these internal marks, and these proper names of persons and places, the features of a story usually of earliest date and least likely to change?

These romances were found in England, France, Germany, Norway, Sweden, and even Iceland, as

early as the beginning of the thirteenth and end of the twelfth century. The Germans, who propagated them through the nations of the North, derived them certainly from France. Robert Wace published his Anglo-Norman Romance of the Brut d'Angleterre about 1155. Sir Tristrem was written in French prose in 1170; and The Chevalier au Lion, Chevalier De L'Epée, and Sir Lancelot du Lac, in metrical French, by Chrestien de Troyes, before 1200.

From these facts it is to be argued that the further back these romances are traced, the more clearly does it appear that they spread over the Continent from the North-west of France. The older versions, it may be remarked, are far more simple than the later corruptions. In them the adventures attributed to the heroes are less marvellous, there is less allusion to the habits and usages of Chivalry, and the Welsh names and elements stand out in stronger relief. It is a great step to be able to trace the stocks of these romances back to Wace, or to his country and age. For Wace's work was not original. He himself, a native of Jersey, appears to have derived much of it from the "Historia Britonum" of Gruffydd ab Arthur, commonly known as "Geoffrey of Monmouth," born 1128,

who himself professes to have translated from a British original. It is however very possible that Wace may have had access, like Geoffrey, to independent sources of information.

To the claims set up on behalf of Wace and Geoffrey, to be regarded as the channels by which the Cymric tales passed into the Continental romance, may be added those of a third almost contemporary author. Layamon, a Saxon priest, dwelling, about 1200, upon the banks of the upper Severn, acknowledges for the source of his British history, the *English* Bede, the *Latin* Albin, and the *French* Wace. The latter however is by very much his chief, and, for Welsh matters, his only avowed authority. His book, nevertheless, contains a number of names and stories relating to Wales, of which no traces appear in Wace, or indeed in Geoffrey, but which he was certainly in a very favourable position to obtain for himself. Layamon, therefore, not only confirms Geoffrey in some points, but it is clear, that, professing to follow Wace, he had independent access to the great body of Welsh literature then current. Sir F. Madden has put this matter forth very clearly, in his recent edition of Layamon. The Abbé de la Rue, also, was of opinion that Gaimar, an Anglo-Norman, in the

reign of Stephen, usually regarded as a translator of Geoffrey of Monmouth, had access to a Welsh independent authority.

In addition to these, is to be mentioned the English version of Sir Tristrem, which Sir Walter Scott considered to be derived from a distinct Celtic source, and not, like the later Amadis, Palmerin, and Lord Berners's Canon of Romance, imported into English literature by translation from the French. For the Auntours of Arthur, recently published by the Camden Society, their Editor, Mr. Robson, seems to hint at a similar claim.

Here then are various known channels, by which portions of Welsh and Armoric fiction crossed the Celtic border, and gave rise to the more ornate, and widely spread romance of the age of chivalry. It is not improbable that there may have existed many others. It appears then that a large portion of the stocks of mediæval Romance proceeded from Wales. We have next to see in what condition they are still found in that country.

That Wales possessed an ancient literature, containing various lyric compositions, and certain triads, in which are arranged historical facts or moral aphorisms, has been shewn by Sharon Tur-

ner, who has established the high antiquity of many of these compositions.

The more strictly Romantic Literature of Wales, has been less fortunate, though not less deserving of critical attention. Small portions only of it have hitherto appeared in print, the remainder being still hidden in the obscurity of ancient Manuscripts; of these the chief is supposed to be the Red Book of Hergest, now in the Library of Jesus College, Oxford, and of the fourteenth century. This contains, besides poems, the prose romances known as Mabinogion. The Black Book of Caermarthen, preserved at Hengwrt, and considered not to be of later date than the twelfth century, is said to contain poems only.*

The Mabinogion however, though thus early recorded in the Welsh tongue, are in their existing form by no means wholly Welsh. They are of two tolerably distinct classes. Of these, the older contains few allusions to Norman customs, manners, arts, arms, and luxuries. The other, and less ancient, are full of such allusions, and of ecclesiastical terms. Both classes, no doubt, are equally of Welsh root, but the former are not

* It is also stated, that there is in the Hengwrt Library, a MS. containing the Graal in Welsh, as early as the time of Henry the I. I had hoped to have added this to the present collection; but the death of Col. Vaughan, to whom I applied, and other subsequent circumstances, have prevented me from obtaining access to it.

more overlaid or corrupted, than might have been expected, from the communication that so early took place between the Normans and the Welsh; whereas the latter probably migrated from Wales, and were brought back and retranslated after an absence of centuries, with a load of Norman additions. Kilhwch and Olwen, and the Dream of Rhonabwy, may be cited as examples of the older and purer class; Iarlles y Ffynnawn, Peredur, and Geraint ab Erbin, of the later, or decorated.

Besides these, indeed, there are a few tales, as Amlyn and Amic, Sir Bevis of Hamtoun, the Seven Wise Masters, and the Story of Charlemagne, so obviously of foreign extraction, and of late introduction into Wales, not presenting even a Welsh name, or allusion, and of such very slender intrinsic merit, that although comprised in the Llyvr Coch, they have not a shadow of claim to form part of the Canon of Welsh Romance. Therefore, although I have translated and examined them, I have given them no place in these volumes.

There is one argument in favour of the high antiquity in Wales of many of the Mabinogion, which deserves to be mentioned here. This argument is founded on the topography of the coun-

try. It is found that Saxon names of places are very frequently definitions of the nature of the locality to which they are attached, as Clifton, Deepden, Bridge-ford, Thorpe, Ham, Wick, and the like; whereas those of Wales are more frequently commemorative of some event, real or supposed, said to have happened on or near the spot, or bearing allusion to some person renowned in the story of the country, or district. Such are "Llyn y Morwynion," the Lake of the Maidens; "Rhyd y Bedd," the Ford of the Grave; "Bryn Cyfergyr," the Hill of Assault; and so on. But as these names could not have preceded the events to which they refer, the events themselves must be not unfrequently as old as the early settlement in the country. And as some of these events and fictions are the subjects of, and are explained by, existing Welsh legends, it follows that the legends must be, in some shape or other, of very remote antiquity. It will be observed that this argument supports *remote* antiquity only for such legends as are connected with the greater topographical features, as mountains, lakes, rivers, seas, which must have been named at an early period in the inhabitation of the country by man. But there exist, also, legends connected with the lesser features, as pools, hills, detached rocks,

caves, fords, and the like, places not necessarily named by the earlier settlers, but the names of which are, nevertheless, probably very old, since the words of which they are composed, are in many cases not retained in the colloquial tongue, in which they must once have been included, and are in some instances lost from the language altogether, so much so as to be only partially explicable even by scholars. The argument applies likewise, in their degree, to camps, barrows, and other artificial earth-works.

Conclusions thus drawn, when established, rest upon a very firm basis. They depend upon the number and appositeness of the facts, and it would be very interesting to pursue this branch of evidence in detail. In following up this idea, the names to be sought for might thus be classed:—

I. Names of the great features, involving proper names and actions.

Cadair Idris and Cadair Arthur, both involve more than a mere name. Idris and Arthur must have been invested with heroic qualifications to have been placed in such "seats."

II. Names of lesser features, as "Bryn y Saeth," Hill of the dart; "Llyn Llyngclys," Lake of the engulphed Court; "Ceven y Bedd," the Ridge of the Grave; "Rhyd y Saeson," the Saxons' Ford.

III. Names of mixed natural and artificial objects, as "Coeten Arthur," Arthur's Coit; "Cerrig y Drudion," the Craig of the Heroes; which involve actions. And such as embody proper names only, as "Cerrig Howel," the Craig of Howel; "Caer Arianrod," the Camp of Arianrod; "Bron Goronwy," the Breast (of the Hill) of Goronwy; "Castell mab Wynion," the Castle of the son of Wynion; "Nant Gwrtheyrn," the Rill of Vortigern.

The selection of names would demand much care and discretion. The translations should be indisputable, and, where known, the connexion of a name with a legend should be noted. Such a name as "Moch-drev," Swine-town, would be valueless unless accompanied by a legend.

It is always valuable to find a place or work, called after an individual, because, it may help to support some tradition of his existence or his actions. But it is requisite that care be taken not to push the etymological dissection too far. Thus, "Caer Arianrod," should be taken simply as the "Camp of Arianrod," and not rendered the "Camp of the silver circle," because the latter, though it might possibly have some thing to do with the reason for which the name was borne by Arianrod herself, had clearly no reference to its application to her camp.

It appears to me, then, looking back upon what has been advanced.:—

I. That we have throughout Europe, at an early period, a great body of literature, known as Mediæval Romance, which, amidst much that is wholly of Teutonic origin and character includes certain well marked traces of an older Celtic nucleus.

II. Proceeding backwards in time, we find these romances, their ornaments falling away at each step, existing towards the twelfth century, of simpler structure, and with less encumbered Celtic features, in the works of Wace, and other Bards of the Langue d'Oil.

III. We find that Geoffrey of Monmouth, Layamon, and other early British and Anglo Saxon historians, and minstrels, on the one hand, transmitted to Europe the rudiments of its after romance, much of which, on the other hand, they drew from Wales.

IV. Crossing into Wales we find, in the Mabinogion, the evident counterpart of the Celtic portion of the continental romance, mixed up, indeed, with various reflex additions from beyond the border, but still containing ample internal evidence of a Welsh original.

V. Looking at the connexion between divers of the more ancient Mabinogion, and the topo-

graphical nomenclature of part of the country, we find evidence of the great, though indefinite, antiquity of these tales, and of an origin, which, if not indigenous, is certainly derived from no European nation.

It was with a general belief in some of these conclusions, that I commenced my labours, and I end them with my impressions strongly confirmed. The subject is one not unworthy of the talents of a Llwyd or a Prichard. It might, I think, be shewn, by pursuing the enquiry, that the Cymric nation is not only, as Dr. Prichard has proved it to be, an early off-shoot of the Indo-European family, and a people of unmixed descent, but that when driven out of their conquests by the later nations, the names and exploits of their heroes, and the compositions of their bards, spread far and wide among the invaders, and affected intimately their tastes and literature for many centuries, and that it has strong claims to be considered the cradle of European Romance.

Dowlais, August 29th, 1848.

THE

MABINOGION,

FROM THE

Llyfr Coch o Hergest

AND OTHER

ANCIENT WELSH MANUSCRIPTS:

WITH AN

ENGLISH TRANSLATION AND NOTES,

BY

LADY CHARLOTTE GUEST.

PART I.

CONTAINING

THE LADY OF THE FOUNTAIN.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, ORME, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,

PATERNOSTER ROW;

AND W. REES, LLANDOVERY.

MDCCCXXXVIII.

WILLIAM REES, PRINTER, LLANDOVERY.

TO IVOR AND MERTHYR.

My dear Children,

Infants as you yet are, I feel that I cannot dedicate more fitly than to you these venerable relics of ancient lore, and I do so in the hope of inciting you to cultivate the Literature of "Gwyllt Walia," in whose beautiful language you are being initiated, and amongst whose free mountains you were born.

May you become early imbued with the chivalric and exalted sense of honour, and the fervent patriotism for which its sons have ever been celebrated.

May you learn to emulate the noble qualities of Ivor Hael, and the firm attachment to your Native Country, which distinguished that Ivor Bach, after whom the elder of you was named,

I am,

Your affectionate Mother,

C. E. GUEST.

Dowlais, August 29*th*, 1838.

PREFACE.

On presenting to the Public the first part of the Mabinogion, it is necessary to give some account of the Llyfr Coch o Hergest, or Red Book of Hergest, in which these curious relics of ancient Literature are preserved. This very valuable Welsh MS. exists in the Library of Jesus College, Oxford, and consists of a folio volume, containing 721 pages, written in double columns, upon vellum. It comprises, amongst other things, a considerable collection of Mabinogion; some, like the present story, having the character of chivalric Romances, and others bearing the impress of far higher antiquity, both as regards the manners they depict, and the style of language in which they are composed. So greatly do these Mabinogion differ in character, that they may be considered as forming two distinct classes, one of which generally celebrates heroes of the Arthurian Cyclus, while the other refers to personages and events of an earlier period.

At the end of the Llyfr Coch are some poems bearing the name of Lewis Glyn Cothi, who

flourished at the close of the 15th Century. This circumstance has given rise to an idea, that the whole of the MS. (which is said to have been transcribed from one of still more ancient date) is in the hand-writing of the Bard himself; but it is more probable, that, like most others of that period, it is from the hand of professed Scribes, more particularly, as it bears the appearance of having been written by various persons, and at different times.

A copy of the Mabinogion in the Llyfr Coch was taken about twenty years ago, by the Rev. John Jones, of Christ Church, Oxford, (Tegid,) for Mr. Justice Bosanquet, to whose kindness I am indebted for the use of it upon the present occasion; and it is from a Transcript of this Copy that the Tale now offered to the Public is printed, having been carefully collated with the original in Jesus College, by Mr. Jones, to whom I am under great obligations for the trouble he has taken to forward my wishes, with respect to publishing the MS. as correctly as possible.*

* It will be observed, by the Facsimile, that the letter W is almost always represented by a character somewhat resembling a V, and

I have also the pleasure of here rendering my warmest acknowledgments to a distinguished French Littèrateur, M. le Comte de la Villemarqué, to whom my best thanks are due, for the kindness and alacrity with which he furnished me with a Transcript of the "Chevalier au Lion," from an original MS. in the Bibliothéque du Roi. And likewise to his learned and much respected countryman, M. Le Gonidec, for the valuable assistance he afforded me in facilitating my access to this MS. The "Chevalier au Lion" is attributed to Chrestien de Troyes, who is well known to have flourished at the close of the 12th Century, and who is the author of several similar productions. As it has never hitherto appeared in print, and as the story it relates is the same with that of the Lady of the Fountain, the whole of this Romance is given at the end of the Notes. And it is the more interesting to the English Reader, from the circumstance of the Metrical Version of "Ywaine and Gawin,"

which is frequently seen in Welsh MSS. As this would have no value in an orthographical point of view, being invariably put for the same letter, and would probably only serve to perplex the Welsh reader, I have thought it best in every instance to use the modern W. This is the only deviation of any kind which I have permitted myself to make.

(published by Ritson, Met. Rom. 1802,) having evidently been taken from it, and almost word for word. It would be needless to reprint what is to be found among Ritson's Works, which are, or ought to be, in the hands of all true lovers of ancient English lore, I have therefore contented myself with making occasional references to Ywain and Gawin, and with giving a facsimile of a portion of the original MS. from which it is taken, and which is still preserved in the British Museum. A similar specimen of the "Chevalier au Lion" is also added.

It may be considered rash in one who has but recently become acquainted with the Principality and its Literature, to engage in a work like the present, while there are so many others, by whom it would be much more ably executed. At the hazard, however, of incurring such an imputation, I have ventured upon this undertaking, in order to gratify the desire so generally and repeatedly expressed for the publication of these interesting remains.

Dowlais, August 29th, 1838.

Jarlles y Fynnawn.

627

Vanuberaudyr arthur oed yg
kaer lleon arlwysc. sef yd oed
yneiued oukar nabyt ynys ynys
uell. ac ygyt acef ocheneu nab
uryen. a chynon uab clydno. a
chei uab kyner. a gwenhwyuar ac
llawuorynyon yngwrnaf bub teyrnet

628

orbynn oduocchaf eubynpych. an athnaf
heb vynon. Namyn vn nab neuu a
thaf oedyn i. adorthyll oedyn. amaba
oed yrryssic. Ac nyt thynbygaf vynyhyt
dorsseu arnaf o neb rwy gennhyn. Agbe
dyf annot nn gornot ar bob annhyn or
aoed yuynthlar annn. Ynugyltheraf ath

n arwysc.
uell. Ac
ab clydno.
llawuoryn-
vettit uot
Glewlwyt
orthawr y
euhanryd-
wt udunt.
stauell oc
negi idaw.

achyt dyllettir nôt porthaur arlys
arthur. nyt oed yr vn. Oleiryhyt gu
uaelaur oed vno hagen ar urenut yr
thaur paruoll ysp aphellemmgyon.
dr vdechzen euhaurydeu. dr vneue
gi moer ythys aedeualt uonut. yr
neb adylyer vynet vrneuad neu yr vr
tauell oevenegi idab. Ir neb adylyer
letty oe venegi idab. Ac vnperuedllaur
yr vtauell vdoed yr amheraudyr arth
vuendd. ar draryl ouyrthyn alleun
ovith uelyngoch ydtuab a gwllaumud
aegruet. ahab ach dyr peun. pelin.
Gelynt obetheu o oudibe. tal di ynn
di nan ygei. Dechreu di heb mollei
neuthnun acheredt erhauaed byt a di
ffeithlzeh. dc vnydutzed. Ac ymydhzed
dythauuu abueuthnun ar vglynn techaf
vnybyt. agbyd gogyfuch vndab. dc abu
regedabe oed ar hyt vglynn. a ffozd gum
ythys vranon. acheredt y ffozd athneu
thum hyt hanner dyd. Arparth arull
agerderis hyt pryt ualm. Acyna vdeu
thum vuaes maur. dc ymtubenn y ma
es vdoed kaer uaur hutzychedic. agbeil
gi vagynuagys yrgaer. apharth ar gu
[illegible]gbelbn den
uas penagyuch velyn. a racfall eur am
yn arthugeur. gngi mab pedi beth ffe
nestyr. A hynn adyitzedaf ych gerbot

IARLLES Y FFYNNAWN.

Yr amherawdyr arthur oed ygkaerllion arwysc. Sef ydoedd yn eisted diwarnawt yny ystauell. Ac ygyt ac ef owein uab uryen. Achynon uab clydno. A chei uab kyner. A gwenhwyuar ae llawuorynyon yngwniaw wrth ffenestr. Achyt dywettit uot porthawr ar lys arthur. nyt oed yr vn. Glewlwyt gauaelawr oed yno hagen ar ureint porthawr y aruoll ysp aphellennigyon. ac ydechreu euhanryddedu. ac y uenegi moes y llys ae deuawt udunt. Yr neb adylyei vynet yr neuad neu yr ystauell oe venegi idaw. Yr neb adylyei letty oe venegi idaw.

Ac ymperued llawr yr ystauell ydoedd yr amherawdyr arthr yn eisted. ar demyl oirvrwyn allenn obali melyngoch ydanaw. Agobennyd aedudet o bali coch dan penn y elin. Arhynny y dywawt arthur. Hawyr pei nam goganewch heb ef mi a gyskwn trauethu ynaros vy mwyt. ac ymdidan aellwch chwitheu. achymryt ysteneit oved agolwython y gan gei. Achyscu aoruc yr amherawdyr. A gofyn aoruc kynon uab klydno y gei yr hynn o adawssei arthur udunt. minneu a vynnaf yr ymdidan da aedewid y minneu heb y kei. Hawr heb y kynon teckaf yw itti wneuthr edewit arthur yn gyntaf. ac odyna yr ymdidan goreu a wypom ninneu ni ae dywedwn itti. Mynet aoruc kei yr gegin. ac yr vedgell adyuot ac ysteneit o ved gantaw. ac agorvlwch eur. ac alloneit ydwrn o vereu. a golwython arnadunt. A chymryt y golwython awnaethant. adechreu yvet y med. Weithon heb y kei chwitheu bieu talu y minneu uy ymdidan. kynon heb yr Owein tal y ymdidan y gei. Dioer heb y kynon hŷn gwr wyt agwell ymdidnwr no mi. a mwy a weleist o betheu odidawc. tal di vymdidan y gei. Dechreu di heb yr Oweī or hyn odidockaf awypych. mi a wnaf heb y kynon. Nanym vn mab mam a that oedwn i. adrythyll oeddwn. a mawr oed vyryvic. Ac ny thybygwn yny byt aorffei arnaf o neb rhyw

gamhwri. A gwedy daruot im goruot ar bob camhwri or aoed yn vn wlat ami. Ymgyweraw a wneuthum acherdet eithauoed byt adiffeithwch. Ac yny diwed dywannu awneuthum ar y glynn teckaf yny byt. agwyd gogyfuch yndaw. ac auō rededawc oed ar hyt y glynn. a fford gan ystlys yr auon. Acherdet y fford awneuthum hyt hanner dyd. Ar parth arall a gerdeis hyt pryt nawn. Ac yna ydeuthum y uaes mawr. Ac yn mhenn y maes ydoed kaer uawr lywychedic. agweilgi yngyuagos yr gaer. apharth ar gaer ydeuthum. Ac nachaf y gwelwn deu was pengrych velyn. a ractal eur am penn pob un o honunt. Apheis o bali melyn am bop un onadunt. agwaegau eur am vynygleu eu traet yn eu cau. Abwa o asgwrn eliphant yn llaw pob un o nadunt. ac eu llinynneu o ieu hyd. Ae saetheu ac eu pelydyr oasgwrn moruil. gwedy euhasgellu ac adaned pawin. Aphenneu eur ar y pelydyr. A chylleill a llafneu eur udunt. Ac eu karneu o asgwrn moruil yn nodeu udunt. Ac wynteu yn saethu eu kylleill. A rynnawd ywrthunt y gwelwn wr pengrych melyn yny dewred. ae uaryf ynnewyd eillaw. A pheis amantell o pali melyn ymdaw. ac ysnoden o eurllin ympenn yuantell. Adwy wintas o gordwal brith am y draet. adeu gnap o eur yneukaeu. A phan y gweleis i ef ena dynessau awneuthum attaw. a

chyfarch gwell awneuthum idaw. Ac rac dahet ywybod ef. kynt y kyuarchawd ef well ymi. no miui idaw ef. Adyuot gyt ami aoruc parth ar gaer. Ac nyt oed gyuanhed yny gaer. namyn aoed yn vn neuad. Ac yno ydoed pedeir morwyn ar hugeint. yngwniaw pali wrth ffenestyr. A hyn adywedaf ytti gei vot yntebic gennyf bot yntegach yr hacraf onadunt hwy nor vorwyn deckaf aweleist ti eiryoet yn ynys prydein. Yr anhardaf onadunt. hardach oed no gwenhwyuar gwreic arthur pan uu hardaf eiryoet duw nadolic neu duw pasc wrth offeren. Achyuodi aorugant ragof. achwech o nadunt agymerth uy march ac amdiarchenwys inneu. Achwech ereill o nadunt agymerth vy arueu. ac ae golchassant y mywn rol yny yttoedynt gynwynet ar dim gwynnaf. Ar trydyd chwech o nadunt adodassant llieineu ar y byrdeu. ac a arlwydassant vwyt. Ar pedwyryd chwech adiodassant vy lludeticwisc. adodi gwisc arall amdanaf. nyt amgen. crys allawdyr or bliant. Apheis aswrcot amantell o bali melyn. A gorffwys llydan yny vantell. A thynnu gobennydyeu amhyl a thudedeu or bliant coch udunt. y danam ac ynkylch. Ac eisted aorugam yna. Ar chwech onadunt agymerth vy march ae gorugant yndiwall oe holl ystarn. yn gystal ar ysweinieit goreu ynynys prydein. Ac ar hynny nachaf gawgeu aryant adwfyr y ymolchi

yndunt. A thyweleu ovliant gwyrd. arei gwynnyon. Ac ymolchi aorugam. amynet y eisted yr bwrd aoruc y gwr gynneu. a minneu yn nessaf idaw. argwraged oll is vy llaw inneu. eithyr yrei oedyn gwassanaethu. Ac aryant oed y bwrd. abliant oed lieineu y bwrd. Ac nyt oed un llestyr yn gwassanaethu y bwrd namyn eur neu aryant. neu vueli. Anbwyt a deuth in. A diheu oed iti gei. naweleis i eirmoet bwyt na llynn nywelwn yno ygyffelyp. Eithyr bot yn well kyweirdeb y bwyt arllyn aweleis i yno noc yn lle arall eiryoet. Abwyta aorugam hyt am hanner bwyt. ac ny dywat nar gwr nac vn or morynyon vn geir wrthyf i hyt yna. A phanuu debic gan y gwr bot ynwell gennyf ymdidan no bwyta. amofyn aoruc ami pa ryw wr oedwn. adywedut aorugum inneu bot ynda gennyfi kaffel aymdidanei ami. ac nat oed yny llys bei kymeint ac eudrycket ymdidan dynyon. Ha unbenn heb y gwr. ni aymdidanem a thi. ony bei lesteir ar dy vwyt. ac weithon ni aymdidanwn a thi. Ac yna y menegeis i yr gwr pwy oedwn. ar kerdet oed arnaf. adywedut vy mot yn keissaw aorffei arnaf. neu vinneu aorffei arbawp. ac yna edrych aoruc y gwr arnafi agowenu. adywedut wrthyf. bei nathybyckwn dyuot gormod o ovut itt. mi auanagwn itt yr hynn ydwyt yny geissaw. A chymryt tristit agoueileint awneuthum ynof am hynny. Ac

adnabot awnaeth y gwr arnaf hynny. adywedut wrthyf. kanys gwell yw gennytti heb ef. menegi ohanafi ytti dy afles noth les mi ae managaf itt. kwsc yma heno heb ef. a chyuot yn uore y uynyd. a chymer y fford ydwyt arhyt ydyffrynn uchot. yny delych yr koet y daethost trwydaw. ac ynrynnawd yny coet ef agyferuyd gwahanfford athi. ar y tu deheu itt. acherda arhyt honno. yny delych y lannerch uawr o uaes. agorsed ymperved y llannerch. a gwrdu mawr awely ympenn yr orsed. ny bo llei odim no deuwr owyr y byt hwnn. Ac untroet yssyd idaw. ac un llygat ygknewillyn ytal. Affonn yssyd idaw o hayarn. adiheu yw itti nat oes deuwr yny byt ny chaffo eu llwyth yny ffonn. ac nyt gwr anhegar ef. gwr hagr yw ynteu ac wtwart yw ar y koet hwnnw. athi awely mil o anniueileit gwyllt ynpori yny gylch. agofyn idaw fford yuynet orllannerch. ac ynteu avyd gwrthgloch wrthyt ti. ac ef avennyc fford itti ual y keffych yr hynn ageissy. A hir uu genyfi y nos hon̄o. Ar bore tran̄oeth kyfodi aorugum agwisgaw amdanaf. ac yscynnu ar vymarch. acherdet ragof arhyt y dyffryn̄ yr coet. Ac yr wahanfford avenegis y gwr y deuthum hyt y llannerch. aphan deuthum yno. hoffach oed gennyf awelwn yno o anniueileit gwyllt. no thri chymeint ae dywawt y gwr. Argwr du aoed yno yn eisted ympenn yr orsed. Mawr y dy-

wawt y gwr imi y vot ef. mwy o lawer oed ef no hynny. Ar ffonn hayarn adywedassei y gwr y mi uot llwyth deuwr yndi. Hyspys oed gennyfi gei uot llwyth pedwar milwr yndi. Ahonno oed ynllaw y gwrdu. Ac nydywedei ynteu wrthyfi. nanym gwrthgloched. Agofyn awneuthum idaw. pa vedyant oed idaw. ar yr anniueileit hynny. Mi ae dangossaf itti dyn bychan heb ef. achymryt y ffonn yny law. atharaw karw a hi dyrnawt mawr. yny ryd ynteu vreuarat mawr. ac wrth y Vrefarat ef y doeth o anniueileit. yny yttoedynt gynamlet ar syr ynyr awyr. Ac yny oed gyfyḡ ymi sefyll yny llannerch y gyt ac wynt. a hynny o seirff agwiberot. ac amryuael anniueileit. Ac edrych aoruc ynteu arnadunt hwy. Ac erchi udunt. vynet y bori. ac estwng eu penneu aorugant wynteu. ac adoli idaw ef. Val gwyr gwaredawc y eu harglwyd. Ac yna y dywawt y gwr du wrthyf. Awelydi dyn bychan y medyant yssyd y mi ar yr anniueileit hynn. Ac yna gofyn fford awneuthum idaw. agarw uu ynteu. ac eissoes gofyn aoruc ef ymi pale y mynnwn vynet. Adywedut aorugum idaw py ryw wr oedwn. Aphy beth ageisswn. Amenegi a oruc ynteu ymi. kymer heb ynteu y fford y tal y llannerch. acherda yn erbyn yr allt uchot yny delych oe pheñ. ac odyna ti awely ystrat megys dyffrynn mawr. ac ymperued yr ystrat ti awely prenn mawr. aglassach yw yvric norffen-

ytwyd glassaf. Ac ydan y prenn hwnnw y mae ffynnawn. ac yn ymyl y ffynnawn y mae llech varmor. ac ar y llech y mae kawc aryant wrth gadwyn aryant. mal na ellir eu gohanu. Achymer y kawc a bwrw gawgeit or dwfyr am benn y llech. Ac yna ti aglywy dwryf mawr. athi a tebygy ergrynu y nef ar dayar gan y twryf. Ac yn ol y twrwf y daw kawat adoer. ac abreid vyd itti y diodef hi yn vyw. Achenllysc vyd y gawat. ac yn ol y gawat hinon avyd. Ac ny byd un dalen ar y prenn ny darffo yr gawat eu dwyn. ac ar hynny y daw kawat oadar. a disgynnu ar y prenn awnant. Ac ny chlyweist eiryoet yth wlat dy hun kerd kystal ac aganant. Aphan vo digrifaf gennyt gerd yr adar. Ti aglywy duchan. achwynuan yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn tu ac attat. Ac ar hynny ti awely varchawg ar varch purdu. Agwisc o bali purdu ymdanaw. Ac ystondard ovliant purdu ar y waew. Ath gyrchu awna yngyntaf y gallo. Offoy di racdaw. ef ath ordiwed. os arhoy ditheu eno. athi yn uarchawc. ef ath edeu yn bedestyr. ac ony cheffy di yno ofut. nyt reit itti amofyn gofut travych vyw. Achymryt y fford aorugam hyd pandeuthum y benn yr allt. ac odyno y gwelwn mal y managyssei y gwrdu ymi. ac y ymyl y preñ y deuthum. ac ffynnawn awelwn dan y prenn. ar lech uarmor yny hymyl. ar kawc aryant wrth y gadwyn.

Achymryt y kawc awneuthum. abwrw kawgeit or dwfyr ampeñ y llech. Ac ar hynny nachaf y twrwf yndyuot yn vwy ynda noc ydywedassei y gwr du im. Acynol y twryf y gawat. Adiheu oed gennyfi gei. na dihangei nadyn nallwdyn ynvyw oraordiwedei y gawat allan. kany orsafei vn genllysgen o honei. nac yr croen nac yr kic yny hatalyei yr asgwrn. ac ymchoelut pedrein uy march ar y gawat awneuthum. Adodi swch vyntaryan. arpenn vy march ae vwng. adodi y baryflen ar vympenn vy hun. Ac velly porthi y gawat. Aphanedrycheis ar y prenn nyt oed un dalen arnaw. Ac yna ydhinones. Ac ar hynny nachaf yr adar yndisgynnu ary prenn. ac yn kanu. Ahyspys yw genyfi gei. na chynt na gwedy na chiglefi kerd kystal a honno eiryoet. Aphan oed digrifaf gennyf gwarandaw ar yr adar. nachaf tuchan yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn yn dyuot parth ac attaf. ac yndywedut wrthyf. A varchawc heb ef beth ahut ti ymi. padrwc digoneis inheu ytti pan wnelut titheu ymi. ac ymkyfoeth byth awnaethost hediw. ponywydut ti nat edewis y gawat hediw nadyn na llwdyn yn vyw ymkyfoeth or agauas allan. Ac ar hynny nachaf uarchawc ar varch purdu. agwisc o bali purdu ymdanaw. ac arwyd ovliant purdu ymdanaw. Ac ymgyrchu aorugam. Achyn bei drut hynny. ny bu hir yni ymbyrrywyt i. Ac yna dodi

aoruc ymarchawc arllost ywaew drwy avwyn-ffrwyn vy march. Ac ymdeith ydaeth ar deuvarch gantaw. Am adaw ynneu yno. Nywnaeth y gwr ymdanafi ovawred. Kymeint am karcharu. Nyt yspeilwys ynteu vi. A dyuot aorugum inneu drachefen y fford ydeuthum gynt. Aphan deuthum yr llannerch ydoed y gwr du yndi. am kyffes adygaf itti gei. mae ryued na thodeis yn llynntawd rac kewilyd gan agefeis owattwar gan y gwr du. Ac yr gaer y buasswn y nos gynt. ydeuthum ynos honno. Allawenach uuwyt wrthyf ynos hoñ nor nso gynt a gwell ymporthet. Ar ymdidan a vynnwn gan wyr achan wraged agaffwnn. ac ny chaffwn i neb agyrbwyllei wrthyfi dim am vygkyrch yr ffynnawn. Nys kyrbwylleis ynneu wrth neb. Ac yno y bum y nos honno. Aphangyfodeis y vynyd y bore trannoeth. ydoed balffrei gwineudu. Amygeu burgoch idaw kyngochet ar kenn yn barawt gwedy yystarnu yn gyweir agwedy gwisgaw vy arveu. ac adaw vy mendyth yno. adyuot hyt vy llys vy hun. Ar march hwnnw y mae gennyfi etto yn yr ystavell racko. ac yrof aduw gei nas rodwni euo ettwa yr y palffrei goreu ynynys prydein. Aduw awyr gei nac adeuawd dyn arnaw ehun chwedyl vethedigach no hwnn eiryoet. ac eissoes rac odidocket gennyfi. nachiglef eirmoet nachynt nac gwedy awypei dim ywrth ychwedyl hwnn. namyn hynny

abot defnyd y chwedyl hwnn ygkyfoeth yr Amherawdyr Arthur heb dywanu neb arnaw. Hawyr heb yr owein ponyt oed da mynet y geisaw dywanu ar y lle hwnnw. Mynnllaw vygkyfeillt heb y kei mynych ydywedut ar dydauawt yr hynny peth nysgwnelut ar dy weithret. Duw awyr heb ygwenhwyfar ys oed gwell dy grogi di gei. no dywedut ymadrawd mor warthaedic a hwnnw wrth wr mal owein. mynllaw vygkyfaillt coreicda heb y kei. nyt mwy ovolyant y owein a dywedeist ti. no minneu. Ac ar hynny deffroi aoruc Arthur agofyn agysgassei hayach. Do arglwyd heb yr owein dalym. ae amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu. Amser. arglwyd heb yr owein. Ac yna kanu korn ymolchi awnaethpwyt. Amynet awnaeth yr Amherawdyr ae deulu oll yvwytta. Agwedy daruot bwytta. difflan aoruc owein ymdeith. Adyuot y letty a pharattoi y varch ae arueu aoruc.

A phan welas ef ydyd drannoeth gwisgau y arueu aoruc. Ac ysgynnu ar y uarch. acherdet racdaw aoruc eithafoed byt. adiffeith vynyded. ac ynydiwed ydwanawd ar y glynn auanagassei gynon idaw. ual y gwydyat yn hyspys pan yw hwnnw oed. Acherdet aoruc ar hyt y glynn gan ystlys yr auon. Arparth arall yr auon y kerdawd yny doeth yr dyffrynn. Ar dyffrynn agerdawd yny welei y gaer. Aparth ar gaer y deuth. sef y gwelei y

gweison ynsaethu eu kylleill yny lle ygwelsei gynon. Ar gwr melyn bieuoed y gaer ynseuyll ger eu llaw. Aphan yttoed owein yn mynnu kyuarch gwell yr gwr melyn. kyuarch gwell aoruc ygwr y owein. A dyuot yny vlaen parth ar gaer. Ac ef awelei ystauell yny gaer. Aphandeuth yr ystauell ef awelei ymorynyon yngwnyaw pali y mywn kadeireu eureit. Ahoffach olawer oed gan owein etecket. Ac euhardet noc ydywawt kynon idaw. Achyfodi awnaethant ywassanaethu owein mal ygwassanaethassynt gynon. Ahoffach vu gan owein y borthant. no chan gynon. Ac am hanner bwytta amofyn aoruc y gwr melyn ac owein. py gerdet oed arnaw. Ac y dywawt owein gwbyl oe gerdet idaw ac yn ymgeissaw ar marchawc yssyd yngwarchadw y ffynnawn y mynnwn vy mot. Agowenu aoruc y gwr melyn. abot yn anhawd gantaw menegi y owein y kerdet hwnnw. mal ybu anhawd gantaw y uenegi y gynon. Ac eissoes menegi aoruc y owein gwbyl ywrth hynny. Ac y gysgu yd aethant. Arbore drannoeth y bu barawt march owein gan y morynyon. a cherdet aoruc owein racdaw yny deuth yr llannerch ydoed y gwr du yndi. Ahoffach uu gan owein meint y gwr du no chan gynon. Agofyn fford aoruc owein yr gwr du. Ac ynteu ae menegis. A cherdet aoruc owein y fford ual kynon. yny doeth yn ymyl y prenn glas. Ac ef awelei y-

ffynnawn. ar llech ynymyl y ffynnawn. ar kawc erni. achymryt y kawc aoruc owein abwrw kawgeit or dwfr ar y llech. Ac ar hynny nachaf y twryf. ac ynol y twryf y gawat. Mwy o lawer noc ydywedassei gynon oedynt. A gwedy y gawat goleuhau aoruc yr awyr. Aphan edrychawd owein ar y prenn nyt oed vn dalen arnaw. Ac ar hynny nachaf yr adar yndisgynnu ar yprenn ac yn kanu. Aphan oed digrifaf gan owein gerd yr adar. ef awelei varchawc yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn. ae erbynnyeit aoruc owein. Ac ymwan ac ef yn drut. A thorri y deu baladyr aorugant. adispeilaw deu gledyf a wnaethant. ac ymgyfogi. Ac ar hynny owein adrewis dyrnawt ar y marchawc trwy y helym. ar penffestin. ar penngwch pwrqwin. athrwy y kroen ar kig ar asgwrn. yny glwyfawd ar yr emennyd. Ac yna adnabot aoruc y marchawc duawc rygaffel dyrnawt angheuawl o honaw. Ac ymchoelut pen yvarch aoruc a ffo. ae ymlit aoruc owein. Ac nyt ymgaffei owein. ae vaedu ar cledyf. nyt oed bell idaw ynteu. Ac ar hynny owein awelei gaer uawr lywychedic. Ac y porth y gaer y deuthant. ac ellwng y marchawg duawc awnaethpwyt ymywn. Ac ellwng dor dyrchauat anwnaethpwt ar owein. A honno ae medrawd odis y pardwgyl y kyfrwy yny dorres y march yn deu hanner trwydaw athroelleu yr ysparduneu gan ysodleu owein.

ac yny gerda y dor hyt y llawr. a throelleu yr ysparduneu adryll y march y maes. Ac owein y rwng y dwydor ar dryll arall yr march. ardor y mywn agaewyt ual na allei owein vynet odyno. ac ygkyfyg gyghor yd oed owein. Ac ual ydoed owein uelly. sef y gwelei trwy gysswllt y dor heol gyfarwyneb ac ef. ac ystret o tei o bop tu yr heol. ac awelei morwyn benngrech uelen aractal eur am y phenn. agwisc obali melyn ymdanei. adwy wintas ogordwal brith am y thraet. ac yn dyuot yr porth. Ac erchi agori aoruc. Duw awyr unbennes heb yr owein na ellir agori ytti odyma mwy noc y gelly ditheu waret y minneu o dyna. Duw awyr heb y uorwyn oed dyhet mawr na ellit gwaret itti. Ac oed iawn ywreic wneuthur da ytti. Duw awyr na weleis i eirmoet was well no thidi wrth wreic. O bei gares itt goreu kargwreic oedyt. O bei orderch itt goreu gorderch oedut. Ac wrth hynny heb hi yr hynn aallafi o waret itti mi aegwnaf. Hwde di y votrwy honn adot ar dy vys. adot y maen hwnn y mywn dy law. achae dy dwrn am y maen. athra gudyych ti euo euo ath gud ditheu. Aphan hambwyllont hwy orlleon y deuant wy yth gyrchudi ythdihennydyaw amygwr. agwedy na welont hwy dydi drwc vyd gantunt. Aminneu avydaf ar yr esgynuaen racko yth aros di. Athydi amgwely i kany welwyfi dydi. adyret titheu adot

dy law ar penn vy ysgwyd i. Ac yna y gwybydafi dy dyfot titheu attaffi. Ar fford ydelwyfi odyno dyred titheu gyt ami. Ac ar hynny mynet aoruc odyno ywrth Owein. ac Owein awnaeth aerchis y vorwyn idaw oll. Ac ar hynny ydeuth ygwyr or llys y geisaw owein oedihenydu. Aphan deuthant y geissaw. ny welsant dim namyn hanner y march. A drwc ydaeth arnunt hynny adifflannu aoruc owein oc eu plith. A dyuot att y vorwyn adodi y law ar y hysgwyd. A chychwyn aoruc hitheu racdi. ac owein y gyt ahi yny deuthant y drws llofft uawr delediw. Ac agori yllofft aoruc y vorwyn. a dyuot y mywn achaeu yllofft aorugant. ac edrych ar hyt y llofft aoruc owein. ac nyt oed yny llofft un hoel heb y lliwaw alliw gwerthuawr. Ac nyt oed un ystyllen heb delw eureit arnei yn amryual. Achynnu tan glo aoruc y vorwyn. Achymryt kawc aryant aoruc hi adwfyr yndaw. athwel ovliant gwynn ar y hysgwyd. arodi dwfyr y ymolchi aoruc y owein. A dodi bwrd aryant goreureit rac y vronn. Abliant melyn yn lliein arnaw. adyuot aeginyaw idaw. adiheu oed gan owein. nawelsei eiryoet neb ryw vwyt. nywelei yno digawn o honaw eithyr bot ynwell kyrweirdeb ybwyt a welei yno. noc yn lle arall eiryoet. Ac nywelais eiryoet lle kyn amlet anrec odidawc ovwyt allynn ac yno. Ac nyt oed vn llestyr yn gwassanaethu arnaw. namyn

llestri aryant neu eur. Abwytta ac yuet aoruc owein yny oed pryd nawn hir. Ac ar hynny nachaf y clywynt diaspedein yn y gaer. Agofyn aoruc owein yr uorwyn Py weidi yw hwnn. Dodi olew ary gwrda bieu y gaer heb yuorwyn. Ac ygysgu yd aeth owein. Agwiw oed y Arthur dahet ygwely awnaeth y uorwyn idaw. o ysgarlat agra aphali asyndal abliant. Ac amhanner nos yclywynt diaspadein girat. Py diaspadein yw hwnn weithon heb yr owein. Ygwr da bieu y gaer yssyd uarw yr awr honn heb y vorwyn. Ac amrynnawd ordyd. yclywynt diaspadein agweidi. anueidrawl eu meint. Agofyn a oruc owein yr uorwyn. Paystyr yssyd yr gweidi hwnn. mynet achorff y gwrda bieu y gaer yr llann. A chyuodi aoruc owein y vynyd a gwisgaw ymdanaw. ac agori ffenestyr ar y llofft. ac edrych parth ar gaer. Ac ny welei nac ymyl nac eithaf yr lluoed yn llewni yr heolyd. Ahynny yn llawn aruawc. agwraged llawer ygyt ac wynt ar ueirch ac ar traet. Achrefydwyr ydinas oll ynkanu. Ac ef atebygei oweinbot yr awyr ynedrinaw rac meint y gweidi ar utkyrnn. ar crefydwyr ynkanu. Ac ymperued y llu hwnnw y gwelei ef yr elor. allenn o vliant gwynn arnei. aphyst kwyr ynllosgi yn amyl yny chylch. ac nyt oed vndyn dan yr elor lai no barwn kyuoethawc. A diheu oed gan owein na welsei eiryoet niuer kyhardet

a hwnnw o bali aseric asyndal. Ac ar ol y llu hwnnw y gwelei ef gwreic velen ae gwallt dros ydwy ysgwyd. Ac agwaet briw amyl yny brigeu. agwisg obali melyn ymdanei gwedy yrwygaw. adwy wintas o gordwal brith am y thraet. Aryued oed na bei yssic penneu y byssed rac dyckynet y maedei y dwylaw ygyt. Ahyspys oed gan owein na welsei ef eiryoet gwreic kymryt a hi beyt uei ar y ffuryf iawn. Ac uch oed ydiaspet. noc aoed odyn achorn yny llu. Aphann welas ef ywreic ennynu awnaeth oe charyat yny oed gyflawn pob lle yndaw. Agofyn aoruc owein yr uorwyn pwy oed ywreic. Duw awyr heb y uorwyn gwreic y gellir dywedut idi y bot yn deckaf or gwraged. Ac yndiweiraf. Ac ynhaelaf. Ac yn doethaf. Ac yn vonhedickaf. vy arglwydes i yw honn racko. a iarlles y ffynnawn y gelwir gwreic y gwr aledaist ti doe. Duw awyr heb yr owein arnaf. mae mwyhaf gwreic agarafi yw hi. Duw awyr heb y uorwyn na char hi dydi nabychydic nadim. Ac ar hynny kyuodi aoruc y vorwyn achynneu tan glo. allanw crochan adwfyr aedodi y dwymaw achymryt twel o vliant gwyn aedodi am vynwgl owein. achymryt gorflwch o ascwrn eliphant. achawc aryant. ae lanw or dwfyr twym. agolchi pen owein. ac odyna agori prenuol athynnu ellyn. ae charn oasgwrn eliphant. adeu ganawl eureit ar yr ellyn.

Ac eillaw y uaraf aoruc asychu y benn ae vynwgyl ar twel. Ac odyna dyrchafel aoruc y uorwyn rac bronn owein. adyuot ae ginyaw idaw. adiheu oed gan owein. na chafas eiryoet kinyaw kystal a honno na diuallach ywasanaeth. Agwedy daruot idaw y ginyaw. kyweiryaw aoruc yuorwyn y gwely. Dos yma heb hi y gyscu aminneu aaf yorderchu itti. Amynet aoruc owein y gyscu. achaeu drws y llofft aoruc y vorwyn amynet parth ar gaer. Aphan deuth yno nyt oed yno namyn tristyt a goual. ar iarlles ehun ynyr ystauell heb diodef gwelet dyn rac tristit. adyuot aoruc lunet attei achyuarch gwell idi. Ac nys attebawd yr iarlles. Ablyghau aoruc y uorwyn adywetut wrthi. pyderw ytti pryt nat atteppych y neb hediw. Lunet heb yr iarlles py wyneb yssyd arnat ti. pryt na delut y edrych y gofut auu arnafi. Ac aoed itti. ac ysgwneuthum i dy ti yn gyfoethawc. Ac aoed kam itti. nadelut y edrych y gofut auu arnafi. ac oed kam itti hynny. Dioer heb y lunet. ny thebygwn i nabei well dy synwyr di noc y mae. oed well ytti geissaw goualu am ennill y gwrda hwnnw. noc ampeth arall. ny ellych byth y gaffel. Yrofi a duw heb yr iarlles. ny allwn i byth ennill vy arglwyd i o dyn arall yny byt. Gallut heb y lunet gwrhagwr a vei gystal ac ef neu well noc ef. Y rofi a duw heb yr Iarlles pei na bei wrthunn gennyf peri dihen-

ydyaw dyn auackwn mi abarwn dy dihenydyaw. amgyffelybu wrthyf peth mor aghywir ahynny. Apheri dy dehol ditheu mi ae gwnaf. Da yw gennyf heb y lunet nat achaws itt y hynny. namyn am uenegi o honafi ytti dy les. lle nys metrut dy hun. a mevyl idi o honam y gyntaf a yrro att ygilyd. amiui y adolwyn gwahawd itti. ae titheu ym gwahawd inneu. Ac ar hynny mynet aoruc lunet ymeith. achyfodi aoruc yr iarlles hyt ar drws yr ystauell yn ol lunet. Aphessychu yn uchel. Ac edrych aoruc lunet tu draechefyn. Ac emneidaw aoruc yr iarlles ar lunet. adyuot drachefyn aoruc lunet att yr iarlles. Yrofi aduw heb yr iarlles wrth lunet drwc yw dy anyan. achanys vy lles i yd oedut ti yny uenegi im. manac pa fford vei hynny. Mi aemanagaf heb hi. Ti awdast na ellir kynnal dy gyfoeth di namyn o vilwryaeth ac arueu. ac am hynny keis yn ebrwyd aekynhalyo. pafford y gallafi hynny heb yr iarlles. managaf heb y lunet. Ony elly di gynnal y ffynnawn. ny elly gynnal dy gyuoeth. Ny eill kynnal y ffynnawn namyn vn o teulu arthur. A minneu aaf heb y lunet hyt ynllys arthur. Amefyl im heb hi o deuaf odyno heb uilwr agattwo y ffynnawn yngystal neu yn well nor gwr ae kedwis gynt. anhawd yw hynny heb yr iarlles. ac eissoes dos y brofi yr hynn adywedy. kychwyn aoruc lunet ar uedwl

mynet y lys arthur. a dyuot aoruc yr llofft att owein. Ac yno y buhi gyt ac owein yny oed amser idi dyuot o lys arthur. Ac yna gwisgaw ymdanei aoruc hi a dyuot y ymwelet ar iarlles. allawen uu y iarlles wrthi. chwedleu o lys Arthyr gennyt heb yr iarlles. Goreu chwedyl gennyf arglwydes heb hi kaffel o honaf vy neges. Aphabryt y mynny di dangos itt yr unbenn adoeth gyt ami. Dyret ti ac ef heb yr iarlles am hanner dyd avory. y ymwelet ami. a minneu abaraf ysgyfalhau ydref erbyn hynny. Adyuot awnaeth hi adref. Ac amhanner dyd trannoeth y gwisgwys owein ymdanaw peis aswrcot a mantell o bali melyn. ac orffreis lydan yny vantell o eurllin. adwy wintas o gordwal brith am y draet. allun llew o eur yn eu kaeu. Adyuot awnaethant hyt yn ystauell y iarlles. A llawen uu y iarlles wrthunt. Ac edrych ar owein yngraff aoruc y iarlles. Lunet heb hi nyt oes kerdetwr ar yr unben hwnn. pydrwc yw hynny arglwydes. heb y lunet. y roffi aduw heb y iarlles naduc dyn eneit vy arglwydi oe gorff namyn y gwr hwnn. Pandit gwell itt arglwydes. pei na bei drech noc ef nys dygei ynteu y eneit ef. Ny ellir dim wrth hynny heb hi kan deryw. Ewch chwi drachefn atref heb yr iarlles. Aminneu agymeraf gyghor. Apheri dyfynnu y holl gyuoeth y unlle drannoeth aoruc y iarlles. Amenegi udunt

uot y hiarllaeth yn wedu. Ac na ellit y chynnal onyt o uarch ac arueu amilwryaeth. Ac ysef y rodaf inneu ar awchdewis chwi. ae un o honawch chwi am kymero i. ae vy gkannyadu ynneu y gymrut gwr ae kanhalyo ole arall. Sef agawsant yn eu kyghor kanhadu idi gwra o le arall. Ac yna yduc hitheu escyb ac archescyb oellys y wneuthur y priodas hi ac owein. Agwrhau aorugant gwyr y iarllaeth y owein. Ac owein agedwis y ffynnawn o waew a chledyf. Sef mal y kedwis adelei o varchawc yno. owein ae byryei. Ac aegwerthei yr y lawn werth. Ar da hwnnw arannei owein y varwnyeit ae uarchogyon hyt nat oed vwy gan y gyfoeth garyat dyn or byd oll nor eidaw ef. Atheir blyned y bu ef felly.

Ac ual yd oed walchmei diwarnawt yn gorymdeith y gytar amherawdyr arthur. edrych aoruc ar arthur ae welet yn trist gystudedic. adoluryaw aoruc gwalchmei yn uawr owelet arthur yny drych hwnnw. agofyn aoruc idaw. arglwyd heb y gwalchmei py derw itti. Yrof aduw walchmei heb yr arthur hiraeth yssyd arnaf am owein. agolles y gennyf meint teir blyned. Ac obydaf y bedwared vlwydyn heb y welet ny byd vy eneit ymkorff. Ami awn yn hyspys panyw o ymdidan kynon mab clydno y kollas owein y gennym. Nyt reit itti heb y gwalchmei luydyaw dy gyfoeth yr hynny.

namyn ti agwyr dy ty aeill dial owein orllas. neu y rydhau ot ydiw ygkarchar. ac os buw y dwyn gyt athi. Ac ar a dywawt gwalchmei y trigywyt Ac ymgyweiryaw awnaeth arthur agwyr ydy gyt ac ef y geissaw owein. Sef oed meint y nifer teir mil heb amlaw dynyon. Achynon mab clydno yngyfarwyd udunt. Adyuod aoruc arthur hyt y gaer y buassei gynon yndi. Aphan deuthant yno ydoed. ygweisson yn saethu yn yr un lle. Ar gwr melyn yn seuyll ach eu llaw. Aphan welas ygwr melyn Arthur. kyuarch gwell aoruc idaw. ae wahawd. achymryt gwahawd aoruc arthur. Ac yr gaer ydaethant. Achyt bu mawr eu niuer. nywydit eu hyni yny gaer. A chyuodi aoruc y morwynyon y eu gwassanaethu. A bei awelsant ar bop gwassanaeth eiryoet. eithyr gwassanaeth y gwraged. Ac nyt oed waeth gwassanaeth gweisson y meirch y nos honno. noc vydei ar arthur yny lys ehun. Ar bore trannoeth y kychwynnwys arthur. Achynon yn gyfarwyd idaw odyno. ac wynt a deuthant hyt lle yd oed y gwr du. A hoffach o lawer oed y gwr du. A hoffach o lawer oed gan Arthur meint y gwr du noc ydywedyssit idaw. Ac hyt ympenn yr allt y deuthant. Ac yr dyffryn hyt ynymyl ypren glâs. ac yny welsant y ffynawn ar kawc ar llech. Ac yna ydoeth kei at arthur. A dywedyt wrthaw Arglwyd heb ef. mi a wnn achaws y kerdet hwnn

oll. Ac eruyn yw gennyf. gadu ynn bwrw y dwfyr ar y llech. ac erbynyeit y gofut kyntaf adel. Ae ganhadu aoruc Arthur. A bwrw kawgeit ordwfyr ar yllech aoruc kei. Ac yny lle arol hynny ydeuth y twrf. ac ynol y twryf y gawat. Ac nychlywyssynt eiryoet twryf achawat kyffelyb y rei hynny. Allawer oamlaw dynyon aoed ygkyweithas arthur aladawd y gawat. Agwedy peidyaw y gawat ygoleuhawys yr awyr. Aphan edrychassant ar y pren nyt oed un dalen arnaw. Adisgynnu aoruc yr adar ar y prenn. Adiheu oed gantunt nachlywyssynt eiryoet kerd kystal ar adar ynkanu. Ac ar hynny ygwelynt uarchawc y ar varch purdu. agwisc o bali purdu ymdanaw acherdet gwrd gantaw. ae erbynnyeit aoruc kei. Ac ymwan ac ef. Ac ny bu hir yr ymwan kei avyrywyt. Ac yna pebyllyaw aoruc y marchawc a phebyllyaw aoruc arthur aelu y nos hoñno. Aphan gyfodant y bore trannoeth y vynyd. ydoed arwyd ymwan ar waew y marchawc. Adyuot aoruc Kei at Arthur adywedut wrthaw. Arglwyd heb ef kam ymbyrywyt i doe. Ac aoed da yti ymi hediw vynet yymwan ar marchawc. Gadaf heb Arthur. Amyned aoruc kei yr marchawc. Ac yny lle bwrw kei aoruc ef. Ac edrych arnaw aewan ae arllost y waew yny tal yny tyr y helym ar penffestin ar croen ar kig hyt yr asgwrn kyfled a phenn y paladyr. Ac ymchoelyt aoruc

kei at y gedymdeithon drachefyn. Ac o hynny allan ydaeth teulu arthur bop eilwers y ymwan ar marchawg. hyt nat oed un heb y vwrw or marchawc namyn arthur agwalchmei. Ac arthur awisgawd ymdanaw y vynet y ymwan ar marchawc. Och arglwyd heb y gwalchmei gat y mi vynet y ymwan ar marchawg yngyntaf. Ae adu a wnaeth arthur. Ac ynteu aaeth y ymwan ar marchawc. Achwnsallt obali ymdanaw aanuonassei uerch iarll rāgyw ymdanaw ac am y varch. wrth hynny nys atwaenat neb or llu ef. Ac ymgyrchu awnaethant ac ymwan y dyd hwnnw hyt ucher. Ac ny bu agos yr un o nadunt abwrw ygilyd yr llawr. Athrannoeth ydaethant yymwan apheleidyr godeuawc gantynt. Ac ny orfu yr un onadunt ar y gilyd. ar trydyd dyd ydaethant yymwan. apheleidyr kadarnvras godeuawc gan bob un onadunt. Ac ennynnv o lit awnaethant ac ymgyrchu awnaethant amhanner dyd ehun. Ahwrd arodes pob un onadunt ygilyd. yny torreis holl gegleu eu meirch. Ac yny vyd pob un onadunt dros bedrein yvarch yr llawr. A chyuodi yvynyd aorugant yn gyflym. Athynnu clefydeu ac ymffust. Adiheu oed gan y nifer aegwelei wynt uelly. na welsynt eiryoet deu wr kynwychet ar rei hynny. nachyngryfet. Aphei tywyll y nos hi avydei oleu gan y tan oe harueu. Ac ar hynny dyrnawt arodes y marchawc y

Walchmei hyt pan troes yr helym y ar y wyneb. mal y hadnabu y marchawc pan yw gwalchmei oed. Ac yna ydywawt owein. Arglwyd Walchmei nyt atwaenwn i didi o achaws dy gwnsallt am kefnderw wyt. kwdedi uygkledyfi am harueu. Tidi owein yssyd arglwyd heb y gwalchmei. Athi a oruu. Achymer di vygcledyfi. Ac ar hynny yd arganuu arthur wynt. adyuot attunt aoruc. Arglwyd arthur heb y gwalchmei llyma owein. gwedy goruot arnafi. Ac ny mynn uy arfeu y gennyf. Arglwyd heb yr owein euo aoruu arnafi. Ac ny mynn vygcledyf. moesswch attafi heb yr Arthur awch clefydeu. Ac ny oruu yr vn o honawch ar y gilyd gan hynny. Amynet dwylaw mynwgyl y arthur aoruc owein. Ac ymgaru aorugant. Adyuod aorugant y llu attunt yna gan ymsag abrys y geissaw gwelet owein. yny uynet dwylaw mynwgyl idaw. Ac ef a uu agos abot kalaned ynyr ymsag hwnw. Ar nos honno yd aethant y eu pebyllyeu. Athrannoeth arofyn aoruc Arthur ymeith. Arglwyd heb yr owein nyt velly y mae iawn itt. teir blyned yr amser hwnn y deuthum i y wrthyt ti arglwyd. Ac ymae ymeu i y lle hwnn. Ac yr hynny hyt hediw ydwyfi yn darparu gwled ytti. Kan gwydwn y dout ti ym keissaw. Athi a deuy gyt ami y vwrw dyludet ti athwyr. Ac enneint ageffoch. Adyuot aorug-

ant oll hyt ygkaer iarlles yffynnawn. Ygyt ar wled y buwyt deir blyned yny darparu. yn un trimis y treulwyt. Ac ny bu esmwythach udunt wled eiryoet na gwell no honno. Ac yna arofyn aoruc arthur ymeith. Agyrru kennadeu aoruc arthur att yr yarlles y erchi idi ellwng owein y gyt ac ef oedangos ywyrda ynys prydein. Ae gwraged-da vn trimis. Ar iarlles ae kanhadawd ac anhawd uu genthi hynny. Adyfot aoruc owein y gyt ac arthur y ynys prydein. Agwedy y dyuot ymplith y genedyl ae gyt gyfedachwyr. ef atrigywys tair blyned ygkyfeir y trimis.

Ac ual yd oed owein diwarnawt yn bwyta ar y bwrd ygkaerllion ar wysc. nachaf uorwyn yndyuot ar uarch gwineu mynggrych. ae vyghen agaffei. Agwisc ymdanei o bali melyn. Ar ffrwyn ac a welit or kyfrwy eur oed oll. ahyt rac bronn owein y deuth. a chymryt y uotrwy y oed ar law owein awnaeth. val hynn heb hi y gwneir y twyllwr bratwr aghywir yr mefyl ar dyuaryf. Ac ymchoelut penn y march ac ymeith. Ac yna y doeth cof y owein y gerdet hoño. A thristau aoruc. Aphandaruu vwyta dyuot y letty aoruc. agofalu ynos honno. Athrannoeth y kyuodes. Ac nyt y llys agyrchwys. namyn eithafoed bydoed. adiffeith vynyded. Ac ef a uu velly yny daruu

y dillat oll. Ac yny daruu y gorff hayach. Ac yny tyfawd blew hir trwydaw. Achyt gerdet awnaei abwystuileit. achyt ymborth ac wynt yny oedynt gynefin ac ef. Ac yn hynny gwanhau arouc ef heb allu eu kanhymdeith. Ac estwng or mynyd yr dyffryn. Achyrchu parc teccaf or byd. A iarlles wedw bioed y parc. Adiwarnawt mynet aoruc yiarlles aellawuorynyon y orymdeith gan ystlys llynn aoed yny parc hyt ar gyfeir y chanawl. Ac wynt awelynt yno eilun dyn aedelw. Ac ualdala ofyn racdaw aorugant. Ac eissoes nessau aorugant attaw ae deymlaw ae edrych. Ssefygwelynt gwythi yn llawn arnaw. Ac ynteu yn gwywaw wrth yr heul. Adyuot aoruc yr iarlles drachefyn yr kastell. Achymryt lloneit gorflwch oireit gwerthuawr. ae rodi ynllaw un or llawuorynyon. Dos heb hi a hwnn gennyt adwc y march racko ardillat gennyt. Adot ger llaw y gwr gynneu. Ac ir ef ar ireit hwnn ar gyfeir y galon. Ac orbyd eneit yndaw ef agyfyt gan yr ireit hwnn. Agwylya beth awnel. Ar uorwyn adeuth racdi. Achwbyl or ireit arodes arnaw. ac adaw y march ar dillat ach y law. Amynet ruthur y wrthaw. ac ymgudyaw adisgwyl arnaw. Ac ympenn rynnawd hi ae gwelei ynkossi y vreichēu. Ac ynkyfodi yuynyd ac ynedrych ar y

gnawt. Achymryt kewilyd aoruc mor hagr oed y delw aoed arnaw. Ac arganfot aoruc y march ar dillat y wrthaw. Ac ymlithraw aoruc yny gafas tynnu y dillat attaw or kyfrwy. ac eugwisgaw. Ac esgynnu ar y march o abreid aoruc. Ac yna ymdangos aoruc yuorwyn idaw. Achyfarch gwell idaw. Allawen uu ynteu wrth y vorwyn. Agofyn aoruc idi py dir oed hwnnw aphyle. Dioer heb y uorwyn iarlles wedw bieu y kastell racko. Aphanuu uarw y gwr ef a edewis genthi dwy iarllaeth. ahediw nyt oes ar y helw namyn yr unty hwnn nys ry dycko iarll ieuanc yssyd gymodawc idi. am nat aei yn wreic idaw. Truan yw hynny heb yr owein. acherdet aoruc owein ar uorwyn yr kastell. Adisgynnu awnaeth owein yny castell. Ar uorwyn aeduc y ystauell esmwyth. Achynneu tan idaw ae adaw yno. Adyuot aoruc y uorwyn att yr iarlles. arodi y gorvlwch yny llaw. Ha vorwyn heb yr iarlles mae yr ireit oll. neur golles oll heb hi Havorwyn heb yr iarlles. nyt hawd gennyfi dy atueiryaw di yr hynny. oed diryeit hagen y minneu tṛeulaw gwerth seith ugeint punt oireit gwerthuawr wrth dyn heb wybot pwy. Ac eissoes uorwyn heb hi gwassanaetha di euo. yny vo diwall o gwbyl. Ahynny aoruc yuorwyn gwassanaetha ar vwyt adiawt athan agwely ac enneint

yny vu iach. Ar blew a aeth yar owein yn toruenneu keunoc. Sef y bu ynhynny trimis. Agwynnach oed ygnawt yna. noc y buassei gynt. Ac ar hynny y clywei owein diwarnawt kynnwryf yny castell. adwyn arueu y Amywn. gofyn aoruc owein yr uorwyn py gynnwryf yw hwnn. Yiarll heb hi a dywedeis i ytti yssyd yndyuot wrth y kastell. ygeisaw diua ywreic honn allu mawr gantaw. Gofyn aoruc owein aoes uarch ac arueu yr iarlles. Oes heb y uorwyn yrei goreu or byt. Aey di y erchi ymi benffic march ac arueu heb yr owein pei gallwn uynet ynedrychyat ar y llu. Af heb y uorwyn. adyuot att yr iarlles aoruc. Adywedut wrthi y hymadrawd ogwbyl. Sef aoruc yr iarlles chwerthin. Yrofi aduw heb hi mi arodaf idaw uarch ac arueu byth. Ac ny bu ar y helw eiryoet march ac arueu kystal ac wynt. ada yw gennyfi eu kymryt ohonaw. rac eu kaffel om gelynyon auory om hanuod. Ac ny wn beth avynn ac wynt. Adyfot awnaethpwyt agwasgwyn du telediw achyfrwy offawyd arnaw. ac a digon o arueu gwr a march. Agwisgaw a oruc owein ymdanaw. ac esgynnu ar y varch. Amynet ymeith adeu uackwy gyt ac ef yngyweir o veirch ac arueu. Aphan deuthant parth allu yr iarll. ny welynt nac ol nac eithaf idaw. Agofyn aoruc

owein yr mackwyeit. pa vydin ydoed yr iarll yndi. Y vydin y mae y pedeir ystondard melynyon yndi racko heb wynt. dwy yssyd yny vlaen a dwy yny ol. Ie heb yr owein ewch chwi drachefyn. Ac arhowch viui yn ymyl porth y kastell. Ymchoelut aorugant hwy. acherdet aoruc ynteu racdaw yny gyferuyd ar iarll. Aetynnu aoruc owein oe gyfrwy. yny uyd yrydaw acholof. ac ymchoelyt penn yuarch parth ar kastell. Apha ofut bynnac agafas ef adeuth ar iarll y borth y castell. at y mackwyeit. Ac y mywn y deuthant. Ac owein a rodes y iarll yn anrec yr iarlles. adywedut wrthi. welydi yma yti bwyth yr ireit bendigedic. arllu a babyll-ywys ygkylch y kastell. Ac yr rodi bywyt yr iarll yrodes ynteu y dwy iarllaeth idi drachefyn. Ac yr rydit idaw yrodes hanner y gyfoeth ehun, achwbyl oe heur ae haryant ae thlysseu aegwystlon ar hynny. Ac ymeith ydaeth owein. ae wahawd awnaeth yr iarlles idaw. ef ae holl gyfoeth. Ac ny mynnwys owein namyn kerdet racdaw eithafoed byt a diffeithwch. Ac ual ydoed ynkerdett ef aglywei disgrech uawr y mywn koet ar eil ar dryded. Adyuot yno aoruc owein. Aphan doeth yno, ef awelei clocuryn mawr ygkanawl y koet. A charrec lwyt ynystlys y bryn. ahollt aoed yny garrec. asarff aoed ynyr hollt. Allew purdu aoed

yn ymyl y garrec. Aphan geissei y llew vynet odyno y neidei y sarff idaw oe vrathu. Sef aoruc owein dispeilaw cledyf a nessau att y garrec. Ac ual ydoed y sarff yn dyuot or garrec. y tharaw aoruc owein achledyf. yny vyd yndeu hanner. a sychu y gledyf. adyfot yr fford ual kynt. Sef y gwelei y llew yny ganlyn. Ac yngware yny gylch ual milgi a uackei ehun. Acherdet aorugant ar hyt ydyd hyt ucher. Aphan uu amser gan owein orffowys. disgynnu aoruc. agellwng yuarch ymywn dol goedawc wastat. allad tan aoruc. Aphan uu barawt y tan gan owein. yd oed gan y llew dogon ogynnut. hyt ympenn teirnos. A difflannu aoruc y llew ywrthaw. Ac yny lle nachaf y llew yndyuot attaw achaeriwrch mawr telediw gantaw. Ae vwrw ger bronn owein. Amynet am y tan ac ef. achymryt aoruc owein y kaeriwrch ae vlighaw. Adodi golwython ar uereu ygkylch y tan. A rodi y iwrch namyn hynny yr llew oe yssu. Ac ual ydoed owein uelly ef aglywei och uawr ar eil ar dryded yngyfagos idaw. a gofyn aoruc owein aedynbydawl. Ie ysgwir heb ydyn. Pwy wyt titheu heb yr owein. Dioer heb hi lunet wyfi llawuorwyn iarlles y ffynnawn. Beth awney di yma heb yr owein. Vygkarcharu heb hi yd ydys. oachaws marchawc adoeth olys arthur

y uynnu y iarlles ynpriawt ac a uu rynnawd gyt ahi. Ac ydaeth y dreiglaw llys arthur. Ac ny doeth vyth drachefyn. Achedymdeith ymi oed ef mwyaf agarwn or byt. Sef aoruc deu weisson ystauell yiarlles y oganu ef ae alw yntwyllwr. Sef ydywedeis i na allei ydeugorff hwy amrysson ae uncorff ef. Ac amhynny vygkarcharu yny llestyr maen. adywedut nabydei vy eneit ymcorff onydelei ef ym amdiffyn i yn oet y dyd. ac nyt pellach yr oet no thrennyd. Ac nyt oes ymi neb aekeissaw ef. Sef yw ynteu owein uab uryen. Aoed diheu gennyt titheu pei gwyppei ymarchawc hwnnw hynny ydeuei yth amdiffyn. Diheu yrofi aduw heb hi. Aphanuu dogyn poethet y golwyt-wython. eu rannu aoruc owein yndeu hanner yryngtaw ar uorwyn. Abwytta aorugant. Agwedy hynny ymdidan yny vu dyd drannoeth. Trannoeth gofyn aoruc owein yr uorwyn aoed le y gallei ef kaffel bwyt allewenyd y nos honno. Oes arglwyd heb hi. dos yna drwod. A cherda yfford gan ystlys yr auon. Ac ym penn rynnawd ti awely gaer uawr. athyreu yn amyl arnei. ar iarll bieu ygaer hon̄o goreu gwr am vwyt yw orbyt. Ac yno y gellydi uot heno. Ac ny wylwys gwylwr y arglwyd eiryoet yngystal ac y gwylwys y llew owein ynos honno. Ac yna y kyweirywys owein

y uarch. Ac y kerdawd racdaw trwy y ryt yny welas y gaer. Ac ydoeth yr gaer. Ae aruoll awnaethpwyt idaw yno yn enrydedus. Achyweiriaw y uarch yndiwall. adodi dogyn o vwyt rac y uronn. Amynet aoruc y llew y bresseb y march y orwed. hyt na lyfassei neb or gaer uynet ygkyfyl y march. adiheu oed gan owein. nawelas eiryoet lle kystal y wassanaeth ahwnnw. a chyndristet oed bop dyn yno achyn bei agheu ympop dyn onadunt. Amynet aorugant y vwyta. Ac eisted aoruc yr iarll ar y neill law y owein. Ac un verch oed idaw ar y tu arall yowein. Adiheu oed gan owein nawelas eiryoet vn vorwyn delediwaach no honno. Adyuot aoruc y llew rwng deutroet owein dan y bord. Ac owein ae porthes o bop bwyt or aoed idaw ynteu. Ac ny welas owein bei kymeint yno athristyt y dynyon. Ac amhanner bwytta gressawu owein aoruc y iarll. Madws oed itt bot ynllawen heb yr owein. Duw a wyr ym nat wrthyt ti ydym drist ni. namyn dyuot deunyd tristit in agofal. Beth yw hynny heb yr owein. Deu uab oed im. amynet uyndeu uab yr mynyd doe y hela. Sef ymae bwystuil yno allad dynyon a wna. Ac eu hyssu. Adala vy meibion aoruc. Ac yuory y mae oet dyd y rofi ac ef y rodi yuorwyn honno idaw. neu ynteu aladho vy

meibon ymgwyd. Ac eilun dyn yssyd arnaw. Ac nyt llei ef no chawr. Dioer heb yr owein. truan yw hynny. Aphy un awney ditheu o hynny. Duw awyr arnaf heb yr iarll uot yn diweirach gennyf diuetha vy meibon a gafas omhanuod. no rodi uy merch idaw ombod. oellygru. aediuetha. Ac ymdidan a wnaethant am betheu ereill. Ac yno bu owein ynos honno. Ar bore trannoeth wynt aglywynt twryf anveitrawl y ueint. Sef oed hynny y gwr mawr yndyuot ar deu uab gantaw. Amynnu kadw y gaer aoruc y iarll racdaw adilyssu y deu vab. Gwisgaw aoruc owein y arueu ymdanaw. Amynet allan. Ac ymbrawf ar gwr. arllew yny ol. Aphan welas y gwr owein yn aruawc. y gyrchu aoruc. Ac ymlad ac ef. Agwell olawer ydymladei y llew ar gwr mawr noc owein. y rofi aduw heb y gwr wrth owein. nyt oed gyfyg gennyf ymlad athidi bei nabei yr anifeil gyt athi. Ac yna y byryawd owein y llew yr gaer. Achaeu y porth arnaw. Adyuot y ymlad ual kynt argwr mawr. adisgrech aoruc y llew am glybot gofut ar owein. adrigyaw yny vyd arneuad yr iarll. Ac yar y neuad hyt ar y gaer. Ac yar y gaer y neidyawd yny uu gytac owein. Aphaluawt atrewis y llew ar beñ ysgwyd y gwr mawr yny uyd y balaf trwy bleth y dwyclun. ual y gwelit y holl amysgar

ynllithraw o honaw. Ac yna ydygwydwys y gwr mawr yn varw. Ac yna yrodes owein ydeu vab yr iarll. Agwahawd owein aoruc yr iarll. Ac nysmynnawd owein. namyn dyuot racdaw yr dol yd oed Lunet yndi. Ac ef awelei yno kynneu uawr o tan. Adeu was penngrych wineu deledwiw yn mynet ar uorwyn ae bwrw yny tan. Agofyn aoruc owein py beth aholynt yr uorwyn. Adatkanu eu kyfranc aorugant idaw. mal y datkanassei y uorwyn y nos gynt. Ac owein a pallwys idi. Ac am hynny y llosgwn ninneu hi. Dioer heb yr owein marchawc da oed hwnnw. aryued oed gennyfi pei gwypei ef uot ar y uorwyn hynny na delei y hamdiffyn. Aphei mynnewch chwi vyui drostaw ef. miui aawn y chwi. mynwn heb y gweisson mynn y gwr au gwnaeth. Amynet aorugant y ymdiot ac owein. Agofut agafas owein gan ydeuwas. Ac ar hynny y llew anerthwys owein. Ac aoruuant ar y gweisson. Ac yna ydywedassant wynteu. ha unbenn. nyt oed amot ynni ymlad namyn athydi dy hun. Ac ys anhaws ynni ymlad ar anifeil racko noc athydi. Ac yna ydodes owein yllew yny lle y buassei y uorwyn ygkarchar. agwneuthur mur maen ar y drws. Amynet y ymlad ar gwyr mal kynt. ac ny doethoed owein y ṅerth ettwa. A hyd yr oed y

deuwas arnaw. ar llew vyth yndisgrechu am vot gouut ar owein. A rwygaw y mur aoruc y llew yny gauas fford allan. Ac yngyflym y lladawd y neill or gweisson. Ac yny lle y lladawd y llall. Ac uelly ydifferassant hwy lunet rac y llosgi. Ac yna ydaeth owein alunet gyt ac ef y gyfoeth iarlles yffynnawn. Aphan doeth odyno y duc y iarlles gantaw ylys Arthur. Ahi auu wreic trauu vyw hi.

Ac yna ydeuth ef fford y lys y du traws. Ac ymladawd ac ef. Ac nyt ymedewis yllew ac owein yny oruu ar y du traws. A phandoeth ef fford ylys ydu traws y neuad agyrchwys. Ac yno y gwelas ef pedeir gwraged ar hugeint. telediwaf ar awelas neb eiryoet. Ac nyt oed dillat ymdanunt werth pedeir arhugeint o aryant. Achyntristet oedynt ac agheu. Agofyn aoruc owein udunt ystyr eu tristrit. Ydywedassant wynteu panyw merchet ieirll oedynt. Ac ny doethoedynt yno namyn ar gwr mwyhaf agarei bop un onadunt gyt ahi. Aphan doetham ni yma ni agawssam lewenyd apharch. Ac an gwneuthur yn vedw. Agwedy ybeym uedw y deuei y kythreul bieu yllys honn. Ac y lladei an gwyr oll. Ac ydygei an meirch ninneu ac an dillat. ac an eur ac aryant. Achorfforoed y gwyr yssyd ynyr un ty a

llawer o galaned ygyt a wynt. Allyna itti unbenn ystyr an tristit ni. Adrwc yw gennym ni unbenn dy dyuot titheu yma rac drwc itt. Athruan uu gan owein hynny. Amynet aoruc y orymdeith allann. Ac ef a welei uarchawc yndyuot attaw. Ac yny aruoll trwy lewenyd acharyat val bei brawt idaw sef oed hwnnw ydu traws. Duw a wyr heb yr owein nat ygyrchu dy lewenyd ydodwyfi yma. Duw awyr heb ynteu nas keffy ditheu. Ac yny lle ymgyrchu awnaethant. Ac ymadoydi yndrut. Ac ymdihauarchu ac ef aoruc owein. ae rwymaw ae dwylaw ar y gefyn. Anawd aerchis ydu traws y owein. Adywedut wrthaw. arglwyd owein heb ef. darogan oed dydyuot ti yma ymdarestwng i. Athitheu adeuthost. Ac aorugost hynny. Ac yspeilwr uum i yma. Ac yspeilty uu uynty. Adyro im vy eneit. A mi aaf yn yspyttywr. Ami agynhalyaf y ty hwnn yn yspytty ywann ac y gadarn. tra vwyf vyw rac dy eneit ti. Ac owein a gymerth hynny gantaw. Ac yno y bu owein y nos honno. Athrannoeth y kymerth y pedeir gwraged ar hugeint ae meirch ae dillat. Ac adathoed gantunt oda athlysseu. Ac y kerdwys ac wynt gyt ac ef hyt yn llys arthur. Allawen uuassei arthur wrthaw gynt pan y kollassei. allawenach yna. Ar gwraged hynny. yr

honn a vynnei drigyaw yn llys arthur hi ae kaffei. Ar honn a vynnei vynet ymeith elei. Ac owein atrigywys yn llys arthur ohynny allann ynpennteulu. Ac yn annwyl idaw yny aeth ar y gyfoeth ehun. Sef oed hynny trychant a edys Kenuerchyn ar vranhes. Ac yr lle y delei owein a hynny gantaw. goruot awnaei. ar chwedyl hwn aelwir chwedyl iarlles y ffynnawn.

DIWEDD.

THE LADY OF THE FOUNTAIN.

KING Arthur was at Caerlleon upon Usk; and one day he sat in his chamber; and with him were Owain the son of Urien, and Kynon the son of Clydno, and Kai the son of Kyner; and Gwenhwyvar and her hand-maidens at needlework by the window. And if it should be said that there was a porter at Arthur's palace, there was none. Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr was there, acting as porter, to welcome guests and strangers, and to

receive them with honour, and to inform them of the manners and customs of the Court; and to direct those who came to the Hall or to the presence Chamber, and those who came to take up their lodging.

In the centre of the chamber, king Arthur sat, upon a seat of green rushes, over which was spread a covering of flame coloured satin; and a cushion of red satin was under his elbow.

Then Arthur spoke, "If I thought you would not disparage me," said he, "I would sleep while I wait for my repast; and you can entertain one another with relating tales, and can obtain a flagon of mead and some meat from Kai." And the King went to sleep. And Kynon the son of Clydno, asked Kai for that which Arthur had promised them. "I too will have the good tale which he promised to me," said Kai. "Nay," answered Kynon, "fairer will it be for thee to fulfil Arthur's behest in the first place, and then we will tell thee the best tale that we know." So Kai went to the kitchen and to the mead-cellar, and returned, bearing a flagon of mead, and a golden goblet, and a handful of skewers upon which were broiled collops of meat. Then they ate the collops and began to drink the mead. "Now," said Kai, "it is time for you to give me

my story." "Kynon," said Owain, "do thou pay to Kai the tale that is his due." "Truly," said Kynon, "thou art older, and art a better teller of tales, and hast seen more marvellous things than I; do thou therefore pay Kai his tale." "Begin thy self," quoth Owain, "with the best that thou knowest." "I will do so," answered Kynon.

"I was the only son of my mother and father; and I was exceedingly aspiring, and my daring was very great. I thought there was no enterprise in the world too mighty for me, and after I had achieved all the adventures that were in my own country, I equipped myself, and set forth to journey through deserts, and distant regions. And at length it chanced that I came to the fairest valley in the world, wherein were trees of equal growth; and a river ran through the valley, and a path was by the side of the river. And I followed the path until mid-day, and continued my journey along the remainder of the valley until the evening; and at the extremity of a plain I came to a large and lustrous Castle, at the foot of which was a torrent. And I approached the Castle, and there I beheld two youths, with yellow curling hair, each with a frontlet of gold upon his head, and clad in a garment of yellow satin; and they had gold clasps upon their insteps. In

the hand of each of them was an ivory bow, strung with the sinews of the stag; and their arrows had their shafts of the bone of the whale, and were winged with peacock's feathers. The shafts also had golden heads. And they had daggers with blades of gold, and with hilts of the bone of the whale. And they were shooting their daggers.

"And a little way from them, I saw a man in the prime of life, with his beard newly shorn, clad in a robe and a mantle of yellow satin; and round the top of his mantle was a band of gold lace. On his feet were shoes of variegated leather, fastened by two bosses of gold. When I saw him, I went towards him, and saluted him; and such was his courtesy, that he no sooner received my greeting than he returned it. And he went with me towards the Castle. Now there were no dwellers in the Castle except those who were in one hall. And there I saw four and twenty damsels, embroidering satin, at a window. And this I tell thee, Kai, that the least fair of them was fairer than the fairest maid thou didst ever behold, in the Island of Britain; and the least lovely of them was more lovely than Gwenhwyvar, the wife of Arthur, when she appeared loveliest at the Offering, on the day of the Nativity, or at

the feast of Easter. They rose up at my coming, and six of them took my horse, and divested me of my armour; and six others took my arms, and washed them in a vessel, until they were perfectly bright. And the third six spread cloths upon the tables, and prepared meat. And the fourth six took off my soiled garments, and placed others upon me; namely, an under vest and a doublet of fine linen, and a robe, and a surcoat, and a mantle of yellow satin, with a broad gold band upon the mantle. And they placed cushions both beneath and around me, with coverings of red linen. And I sat down. Now the six maidens who had taken my horse, unharnessed him, as well as if they had been the best Squires in the Island of Britain. Then, behold, they brought bowls of silver wherein was water to wash; and towels of linen, some green and some white; and I washed. And in a little while the man sat down to the table. And I sat next to him, and below me sat all the maidens, except those who waited on us. And the table was of silver; and the cloths upon the table were of linen. And no vessel was served upon the table, that was not either of gold, or of silver, or of buffalo horn. And our meat was brought to us. And verily, Kai, I saw there every sort of meat, and every sort of liquor, that

I ever saw elsewhere; but the meat and the liquor were better served there, than I ever saw them in any other place.

"Until the repast was half over, neither the man nor any one of the damsels spoke a single word to me; but when the man perceived that it would be more agreeable to me to converse, than to eat any more, he began to enquire of me who I was. I said I was glad to find that there was some one who would discourse with me, and that it was not considered so great a crime at that Court, for people to hold converse together. 'Chieftain,' said the man, 'we would have talked to thee sooner, but we feared to disturb thee during thy repast. Now, however, we will discourse.' Then I told the man who I was, and what was the cause of my journey. And said that I was seeking whether any one was superior to me, or whether I could gain the mastery over all. The man looked upon me, and he smiled, and said, 'If I did not fear to distress thee too much, I would shew thee that which thou seekest.' Upon this I became anxious, and sorrowful; and when the man perceived it, he said, 'If thou wouldest rather that I should shew thee thy disadvantage, than thine advantage, I will do so. Sleep here to-night, and in the morning, arise

early, and take the road upwards through the valley, until thou reachest the wood, through which thou camest hither. A little way within the wood, thou wilt meet with a road, branching off to the right; by which thou must proceed, until thou comest to a large sheltered glade, with a mound in the centre. And thou wilt see a black man of great stature, on the top of the mound; he is not smaller in size than two of the men of this world. He has but one foot, and one eye, in the middle of his forehead. And he has a club of iron, and it is certain that there are no two men in the world, who would not find their burden in that club. And he is not a comely man, but on the contrary he is exceedingly ill-favoured; and he is the woodward of that wood. And thou wilt see a thousand wild animals, grazing around him. Enquire of him the way out of the glade, and he will reply to thee briefly, and will point out the road, by which thou shalt find that which thou art in quest of.'

"And long seemed that night to me. And the next morning I arose, and equipped myself, and mounted my horse, and proceeded straight through the valley, to the wood, and I followed the cross-road which the man had pointed out to me, till at length I arrived at the glade. And there was

I three times more astonished at the number of wild animals that I beheld, than the man had said I should be. And the black man was there, sitting upon the top of the mound. Huge of stature as the man had told me that he was, I found him to exceed by far the description he had given me of him. As for the iron club, which the man had told me was a burden for two men, I am certain, Kai, that it would be a heavy weight for four warriors to lift. And this was in the black man's hand. And he only spoke to me in answer to my questions. Then I asked him what power he held over those animals. 'I will shew thee, little man,' said he. And he took his club in his hand, and with it he struck a stag a great blow, so that he brayed vehemently, and at his braying the animals came together, as numerous as the stars in the sky, so that it was difficult for me to find room in the glade, to stand among them. There were serpents, and dragons, and divers sorts of animals. And he looked at them, and bade them go and feed. And they bowed their heads, and did him homage, as vassals to their lord.

"Then the black man said to me, 'Seest thou now, little man, what power I hold over these animals?' Then I enquired of him the way; and

he became very rough in his manner to me; however he asked me whither I would go. And when I had told him who I was, and what I sought, he directed me. 'Take,' said he, 'that path that leads towards the head of the glade, and ascend the wooded steep, until thou comest to its summit; and there thou wilt find an open space, like to a large valley, and in the midst of it a tall tree, whose branches are greener than the greenest pine trees. Under this tree is a fountain, and by the side of the fountain, a marble slab; and on the marble slab, a silver bowl, attached by a chain of silver, so that it may not be carried away. Take the bowl, and throw a bowlful of water upon the slab, and thou wilt hear a mighty peal of thunder; so that thou wilt think that heaven and earth are trembling with its fury. With the thunder there will come a shower so severe, that it will be scarce possible for thee to endure it and live. And the shower will be of hailstones. And after the shower, the weather will become fair; but every leaf that was upon the tree will have been carried away by the shower. Then a flight of birds will come and alight upon the tree; and in thine own country thou didst never hear a strain so sweet, as that which they will sing. And at the moment thou art most

delighted with the song of the birds, thou wilt hear a murmuring and complaining coming towards thee along the valley. And thou wilt see a knight upon a coal black horse, clothed in black velvet, and with a pennon of black linen upon his lance, and he will ride unto thee to encounter thee, with the utmost speed. If thou fleest from him he will overtake thee, and if thou abidest there, as sure as thou art a mounted knight, he will leave thee on foot. And if thou dost not find trouble in that adventure, thou needest not seek it during the rest of thy life."

"So I journeyed on, until I reached the summit of the steep. And there I found every thing, as the black man had described it to me. And I went up to the tree, and beneath it I saw the fountain, and by its side the marble slab; and the silver bowl fastened by the chain. Then I took the bowl, and cast a bowlful of water upon the slab; and thereupon behold the thunder came, much more violent than the black man had led me to expect; and after the thunder came the shower; and of a truth I tell thee, Kai, that there is neither man nor beast that could endure that shower, and live. For not one of those hail-stones would be stopped either by the flesh, or

by the skin, until it had reached the bone. I turned my horse's flank towards the shower, and placed the beak of my shield over his head and neck, while I held the upper part of it over my own head. And thus I withstood the shower. When I looked on the tree, there was not a single leaf upon it, and then the sky became clear; and with that, behold the birds lighted upon the tree, and sang. And truly, Kai, I never heard any melody equal to that, either before or since. And when I was most charmed with listening to the birds, lo, a murmuring voice was heard through the valley, approaching me, and saying, 'Oh, Knight, what has brought thee hither? What evil have I done to thee, that thou shouldst act towards me and my possessions, as thou hast this day? Dost thou not know that the shower to-day has left in my dominions neither man nor beast alive, that was exposed to it?' And thereupon, behold a Knight on a black horse appeared, clothed in jet black velvet, and with a tabard of black linen about him. And we charged each other; and as the onset was furious, it was not long before I was overthrown. Then the Knight passed the shaft of his lance through the bridle rein of my horse, and rode off with the two horses; leaving me where I was. And

he did not even bestow so much notice upon me, as to imprison me, nor did he despoil me of my arms. So I returned along the road by which I had come. And when I reached the glade where the black man was, I confess to thee, Kai, it is a marvel that I did not melt down into a liquid pool, through the shame that I felt at the black man's derision. And that night I came to the same Castle, where I had spent the night preceding. And I was more agreeably entertained that night, than I had been the night before; and I was better feasted, and I conversed freely with the inmates of the Castle; and none of them alluded to my expedition to the fountain, neither did I mention it to any. And I remained there that night. When I arose on the morrow, I found ready saddled a dark-bay palfrey, with nostrils as red as scarlet. And after putting on my armour, and leaving there my blessing, I returned to my own Court. And that horse I still possess, and he is in the stable yonder. And I declare that I would not part with him for the best palfrey in the Island of Britain.

Now of a truth, Kai, no man ever before confessed to an adventure so much to his own discredit; and verily it seems strange to me, that neither before nor since have I heard of any

person, besides myself, who knew of this adventure, and that the subject of it should exist within King Arthur's dominions, without any other person lighting upon it."

"Now," quoth Owain, "would it not be well to go and endeavour to discover that place?"

"By the hand of my friend," said Kai, "often dost thou utter that with thy tongue, which thou wouldst not make good with thy deeds."

"In very truth," said Gwenhwyvar, "it were better thou wert hanged, Kai, than to use such uncourteous speech towards a man like Owain."

"By the hand of my friend, good Lady," said Kai, "thy praise of Owain is not greater than mine."

With that Arthur awoke, and asked if he had not been sleeping a little.

"Yes, Lord," answered Owain, "thou hast slept awhile."

"Is it time for us to go to meat?"

"It is, Lord," said Owain.

Then the horn for washing was sounded, and the King and all his household sat down to eat. And when the meal was ended, Owain withdrew to his lodging, and made ready his horse and his arms.

On the morrow, with the dawn of day, he put on his armour, and mounted his charger, and

travelled through distant lands, and over desert mountains. And at length he arrived at the valley which Kynon had described to him; and he was certain that it was the same that he sought. And journeying along the valley, by the side of the river, he followed its course till he came to the plain, and within sight of the Castle. When he approached the Castle, he saw the youths shooting their daggers, in the place where Kynon had seen them; and the yellow man, to whom the Castle belonged, standing hard by. And no sooner had Owain saluted the yellow man, than he was saluted by him in return.

And he went forward towards the Castle, and there he saw the chamber; and when he had entered the chamber, he beheld the maidens working at satin embroidery, in chairs of gold. And their beauty, and their comeliness seemed to Owain far greater than Kynon had represented to him. And they arose to wait upon Owain, as they had done to Kynon. And the meal which they set before him, gave more satisfaction to Owain than it had done to Kynon.

About the middle of the repast, the yellow man asked Owain the object of his journey. And Owain made it known to him, and said, "I am

in quest of the Knight who guards the fountain." Upon this, the yellow man smiled, and said that he was as loth to point out that adventure to Owain, as he had been to Kynon. However he described the whole to Owain, and they retired to rest.

The next morning Owain found his horse made ready for him by the damsels, and he set forward and came to the glade where the black man was. And the stature of the black man seemed more wonderful to Owain, than it had done to Kynon, and Owain asked of him his road, and he shewed it to him. And Owain followed the road, as Kynon had done, till he came to the green tree; and he beheld the fountain, and the slab beside the fountain, with the bowl upon it. And Owain took the bowl, and threw a bowlful of water upon the slab. And, lo, the thunder was heard, and after the thunder came the shower, much more violent than Kynon had described, and after the shower, the sky became bright. And when Owain looked at the tree, there was not one leaf upon it. And immediately the birds came, and settled upon the tree, and sang. And when their song was most pleasing to Owain, he beheld a Knight coming towards him through the valley, and he prepared to receive him; and encountered

him violently. Having broken both their lances, they drew their swords, and fought blade to blade. Then Owain struck the Knight a blow through his helmet, head piece and visor, and through the skin, and the flesh, and the bone, until it wounded the very brain. Then the black Knight felt that he had received a mortal wound, upon which he turned his horse's head, and fled. And Owain pursued him, and followed close upon him, although he was not near enough to strike him with his sword. Thereupon Owain descried a vast and resplendent Castle. And they came to the Castle gate. And the black Knight was allowed to enter, and the portcullis was let fall upon Owain; and it struck his horse behind the saddle, and cut him in two, and carried away the rowels of the spurs that were upon Owain's heels. And the portcullis descended to the floor. And the rowels of the spurs and part of the horse were without, and Owain, with the other part of the horse remained between the two gates, and the inner gate was closed, so that Owain could not go thence; and Owain was in a perplexing situation. And while he was in this state, he could see through an aperture in the gate, a street facing him, with a row of houses on each side. And he beheld a maiden, with yellow curling

hair, and a frontlet of gold upon her head; and she was clad in a dress of yellow satin, and on her feet were shoes of variegated leather. And she approached the gate, and desired that it should be opened. "Heaven knows, Lady," said Owain, "it is no more possible for me to open to thee from hence, than it is for thee to set me free." "Truly," said the damsel, "it is very sad that thou canst not be released, and every woman ought to succour thee, for I never saw one more faithful in the service of ladies than thou. As a friend thou art the most sincere, and as a lover the most devoted." "Therefore," quoth she, "whatever is in my power to do for thy release, I will do it. Take this ring and put it on thy finger, with the stone inside thy hand; and close thy hand upon the stone. And as long as thou concealest it, it will conceal thee. When they have consulted together, they will come forth to fetch thee, in order to put thee to death; and they will be much grieved that they cannot find thee. And I will await thee on the horseblock yonder; and thou wilt be able to see me, though I cannot see thee; therefore come and place thy hand upon my shoulder, that I may know that thou art near me. And by the way that I go hence, do thou accompany me.

Then she went away from Owain, and he did all that the maiden had told him. And the people of the Castle came to seek Owain, to put him to death, and when they found nothing but the half of his horse, they were sorely grieved.

And Owain vanished from among them, and went to the maiden, and placed his hand upon her shoulder, whereupon she set off, and Owain followed her, until they came to the door of a large and beautiful chamber, and the maiden opened it, and they went in, and closed the door. And Owain looked around the chamber, and behold there was not even a single nail in it, that was not painted with gorgeous colours; and there was not a single pannel, that had not sundry images in gold portrayed upon it.

The maiden kindled a fire, and took water in a silver bowl, and put a towel of white linen on her shoulder, and gave Owain water to wash. Then she placed before him a silver table, inlaid with gold; upon which was a cloth of yellow linen; and she brought him food. And of a truth, Owain never saw any kind of meat that was not there in abundance, but it was better cooked there, than he ever found it in any other place. Nor did he ever see so excellent a display of meat and drink, as there. And

there was not one vessel from which he was served, that was not of gold, or of silver. And Owain ate and drank, until late in the afternoon, when lo, they heard a mighty clamour in the Castle; and Owain asked the maiden what that outcry was. "They are administering extreme unction," said she, "to the Nobleman who owns the Castle." And Owain went to sleep.

The couch which the maiden had prepared for him was meet for Arthur himself; it was of scarlet, and fur, and satin, and sendall, and fine linen. In the middle of the night they heard a woful outcry; "What outcry again is this?" said Owain. "The Nobleman who owned the Castle is now dead," said the maiden. And a little after daybreak, they heard an exceeding loud clamour and wailing. And Owain asked the maiden what was the cause of it. "They are bearing to the church, the body of the Nobleman who owned the Castle."

And Owain rose up, and clothed himself, and opened a window of the chamber, and looked towards the Castle; and he could see neither the bounds, nor the extent of the hosts that filled the streets. And they were fully armed; and a vast number of women were with them,

both on horseback, and on foot; and all the ecclesiastics in the city, singing. And it seemed to Owain that the sky resounded with the vehemence of their cries, and with the noise of the trumpets, and with the singing of the ecclesiastics. In the midst of the throng, he beheld the bier, over which was a veil of white linen; and wax tapers were burning beside, and around it, and none that supported the bier was lower in rank than a powerful Baron.

Never did Owain see an assemblage so gorgeous with satin, and silk, and sendall. And following the train, he beheld a lady with yellow hair falling over her shoulders, and stained with blood; and about her a dress of yellow satin, which was torn. Upon her feet were shoes of variegated leather. And it was a marvel that the ends of her fingers were not bruised, from the violence with which she smote her hands together. Truly she would have been the fairest lady Owain ever saw, had she been in her usual guise. And her cry was louder than the shout of the men, or the clamour of the trumpets. No sooner had he beheld the lady, than he became inflamed with her love, so that it took entire possession of him.

Then he enquired of the maiden who the lady was. "Heaven knows," replied the maiden, "she

may be said to be the fairest, and the most chaste, and the most liberal, and the wisest, and the most noble of women. And she is my mistress; and she is called the Countess of the Fountain, the wife of him whom thou didst slay yesterday." "Verily," said Owain, "she is the woman that I love best." "Verily," said the maiden, "she shall also love thee not a little."

And with that the maid arose, and kindled a fire, and filled a pot with water, and placed it to warm; and she brought a towel of white linen, and placed it around Owain's neck; and she took a goblet of ivory, and a silver basin, and filled them with warm water, wherewith she washed Owain's head. Then she opened a wooden casket, and drew forth a razor, whose haft was of ivory, and upon which were two rivets of gold. And she shaved his beard, and she dried his head, and his throat, with the towel. Then she rose up from before Owain, and brought him to eat. And truly Owain had never so good a meal, nor was he ever so well served.

When he had finished his repast, the maiden arranged his couch. "Come here," said she, "and sleep, and I will go and woo for thee." And Owain went to sleep, and the maiden shut the door of the chamber, after her, and went towards

the Castle. When she came there, she found nothing but mourning, and sorrow; and the Countess in her chamber could not bear the sight of any one through grief. Luned came and saluted her, but the Countess answered her not. And the maiden bent down towards her, and said, "What aileth thee, that thou answerest no one to-day?" "Luned," said the Countess, "what change hath befallen thee, that thou hast not come to visit me in my grief? It was wrong in thee, and I having made thee rich; it was wrong in thee that thou didst not come to see me in my distress. That was wrong in thee." "Truly," said Luned, "I thought thy good sense was greater than I find it to be. Is it well for thee to mourn after that good man, or for any thing else, that thou canst not have?" "I declare to heaven," said the Countess, "that in the whole world there is not a man equal to him." "Not so," said Luned, "for an ugly man would be as good as, or better than he." "I declare to heaven," said the Countess, "that were it not repugnant to me to cause to be put to death one whom I have brought up, I would have thee executed, for making such a comparison to me. As it is, I will banish thee." "I am glad," said Luned, "that thou hast no other cause to do so,

than that I would have been of service to thee where thou didst not know what was to thine advantage. And henceforth evil betide whichever of us shall make the first advance towards reconciliation to the other; whether I should seek an invitation from thee, or thou of thine own accord shouldst send to invite me."

With that Luned went forth: and the Countess arose and followed her to the door of the chamber, and began coughing loudly. And when Luned looked back, the Countess beckoned to her; and she returned to the Countess. "In truth," said the Countess, "evil is thy disposition; but if thou knowest what is to my advantage, declare it to me." "I will do so," quoth she.

"Thou knowest that except by warfare and arms it is impossible for thee to preserve thy possessions; delay not, therefore, to seek some one who can defend them." "And how can I do that?" said the Countess. "I will tell thee," said Luned, "unless thou canst defend the fountain, thou canst not maintain thy dominions; and no one can defend the fountain, except it be a knight of Arthur's household; and I will go to Arthur's court, and ill betide me, if I return thence without a warrior who can guard the fountain, as well as, or even better, than he who

defended it formerly." "That will be hard to perform," said the Countess. "Go, however, and make proof of that which thou hast promised."

Luned set out, under the pretence of going to Arthur's court; but she went back to the chamber where she had left Owain; and she tarried there with him as long as it might have taken her to have travelled to the Court of King Arthur. And at the end of that time, she apparelled herself, and went to visit the Countess. And the Countess was much rejoiced when she saw her, and enquired what news she brought from the Court. "I bring thee the best of news," said Luned, "for I have compassed the object of my mission. When wilt thou, that I should present to thee the chieftain who has come with me hither?" "Bring him here to visit me to-morrow, at mid-day," said the Countess, "and I will cause the town to be assembled by that time."

And Luned returned home. And the next day, at noon, Owain arrayed himself in a coat, and a surcoat, and a mantle of yellow satin, upon which was a broad band of gold lace; and on his feet were high shoes of variegated leather, which were fastened by golden clasps, in the form of lions. And they proceeded to the chamber of the Countess.

Right glad was the Countess of their coming. And she gazed steadfastly upon Owain, and said, "Luned, this knight has not the look of a traveller." "What harm is there in that, Lady?" said Luned. "I am certain," said the Countess, "that no other man than this, chased the soul from the body of my lord." "So much the better for thee, Lady," said Luned, "for had he not been stronger than thy lord, he could not have deprived him of life. There is no remedy for that which is past, be it as it may." "Go back to thine abode," said the Countess, "and I will take counsel."

The next day, the Countess caused all her subjects to assemble, and shewed them that her Earldom was left defenceless, and that it could not be protected but with horse and arms, and military skill. "Therefore," said she, "this is what I offer for your choice; either let one of you take me, or give your consent for me to take a husband from elsewhere, to defend my dominions."

So they came to the determination, that it was better that she should have permission to marry some one from elsewhere; and thereupon she sent for the Bishops, and Archbishops, to celebrate her nuptials with Owain. And the men of the Earldom did Owain homage.

And Owain defended the Fountain with lance and sword. And this is the manner in which he defended it. Whensoever a knight came there, he overthrew him, and sold him for his full worth. And what he thus gained, he divided among his Barons, and his Knights; and no man in the whole world could be more beloved than he was by his subjects. And it was thus for the space of three years.

It befell that as Gwalchmai went forth one day with King Arthur, he perceived him to be very sad, and sorrowful. And Gwalchmai was much grieved to see Arthur in this state; and he questioned him, saying, "Oh, my Lord! what has befallen thee?" "In sooth, Gwalchmai," said Arthur, "I am grieved concerning Owain, whom I have lost these three years; and I shall certainly die, if the fourth year passes without my seeing him. Now I am sure, that it is through the tale which Kynon the son of Clydno related, that I have lost Owain." "There is no need for thee," said Gwalchmai, "to summon to arms thy whole dominions, on this account; for thou thyself, and the men of thy household, will be able to avenge Owain, if he be slain; or to set

him free, if he be in prison; and if alive, to bring him back with thee." And it was settled, according to what Gwalchmai had said.

Then Arthur and the men of his household prepared to go and seek Owain; and their number was three thousand, beside their attendants. And Kynon the son of Clydno acted as their guide. And Arthur came to the Castle, where Kynon had been before. And when he came there the youths were shooting in the same place, and the yellow man was standing hard by. When the yellow man saw Arthur, he greeted him, and invited him to the Castle. And Arthur accepted his invitation, and they entered the Castle together. And great as was the number of his retinue, their presence was scarcely observed in the Castle, so vast was its extent. And the maidens rose up to wait on them. And the service of the maidens appeared to them all, to excel any attendance they had ever met with; and even the pages who had charge of the horses, were no worse served, that night, than Arthur himself would have been, in his own Palace.

The next morning, Arthur set out thence, with Kynon for his guide, and came to the place where the black man was. And the stature of the black man was more surprising to Arthur, than it had

been represented to him. And they came to the top of the wooded steep, and traversed the valley, till they reached the green tree; where they saw the fountain, and the bowl and the slab. And upon that, Kai came to Arthur, and spoke to him. "My Lord," said he, "I know the meaning of all this, and my request is, that thou wilt permit me to throw the water on the slab, and to receive the first adventure that may befall." And Arthur gave him leave.

Then Kai threw a bowlful of water upon the slab, and immediately there came the thunder, and after the thunder the shower. And such a thunderstorm they had never known before. And many of the attendants who were in Arthur's train were killed by the shower. After the shower had ceased, the sky became clear. And on looking at the tree, they beheld it completely leafless. Then the birds descended upon the tree. And the song of the birds was far sweeter than any strain they had ever heard before. Then they beheld a Knight, on a coal black horse, clothed in black satin, coming rapidly towards them. And Kai met him and encountered him, and it was not long before Kai was overthrown. And the Knight withdrew. And Arthur and his host encamped for the night.

And when they arose in the morning, they perceived the signal of combat upon the lance of the Knight; and Kai came to Arthur, and spoke to him, "My Lord," said he, "Though I was overthrown yesterday, if it seem good to thee, I would gladly meet the Knight again to-day." "Thou mayst do so," said Arthur. And Kai went towards the Knight. And on the spot he overthrew Kai, and struck him with the head of his lance in the forehead, so that it broke his helmet and the headpiece, and pierced the skin, and the flesh, the breadth of the spear-head, even to the bone. And Kai returned to his companions.

After this, all the household of Arthur went forth, one after the other, to combat the Knight, until there was not one that was not overthrown by him, except Arthur and Gwalchmai. And Arthur armed himself to encounter the Knight. "O, my lord," said Gwalchmai, "permit me to fight with him first." And Arthur permitted him. And he went forth to meet the Knight, having over himself and his horse, a satin robe of honour which had been sent him by the daughter of the Earl of Rhangyw, and in this dress he was not known by any of the host. And they charged each other, and fought all that day until the evening. And neither of them was able to unhorse the other.

The next day they fought with strong lances; and neither of them could obtain the mastery.

And the third day they fought with exceeding strong lances. And they were incensed with rage, and fought furiously, even until noon. And they gave each other such a shock, that the girths of their horses were broken,' so that they fell over their horses' cruppers to the ground. And they rose up speedily, and drew their swords, and resumed the combat. And the multitude that witnessed their encounter felt assured that they had never before seen two men so valiant, or so powerful. And had it been mid-night, it would have been light from the fire that flashed from their weapons. And the Knight gave Gwalchmai a blow that turned his helmet from off his face, so that the Knight knew that it was Gwalchmai. Then Owain said, "My lord Gwalchmai, I did not know thee for my cousin, owing to the robe of honour that enveloped thee; take my sword and my arms." Said Gwalchmai, "Thou, Owain, art the victor; take thou my sword." And with that Arthur saw that they were conversing, and advanced towards them. "My lord Arthur," said Gwalchmai, "here is Owain, who has vanquished me, and will not take my arms." "My lord," said Owain, "it is he that has vanquished me, and he will not take

my sword." "Give me your swords," said Arthur, "and then neither of you has vanquished the other." Then Owain put his arms around Arthur's neck, and they embraced. And all the host hurried forward to see Owain, and to embrace him. And there was nigh being a loss of life; so great was the press.

And they retired that night, and the next day Arthur prepared to depart. "My lord," said Owain, "This is not well of thee. For I have been absent from thee these three years, and during all that time, up to this very day, I have been preparing a banquet for thee, knowing that thou wouldest come to seek me. Tarry with me therefore, until thou and thy attendants have recovered the fatigues of the journey, and have been anointed."

And they all proceded to the Castle of the Countess of the Fountain, and the banquet which had been three years preparing was consumed in three months. Never had they a more delicious, or agreeable banquet. And Arthur prepared to depart. Then he sent an embassy to the Countess, to beseech her to permit Owain to go with him, for the space of three months, that he might shew him to the nobles, and the fair dames of the Island of Britain. And the Countess gave her

consent, although it was very painful to her. So Owain came with Arthur to the Island of Britain. And when he was once more amongst his kindred and friends, he remained three years, instead of three months, with them.

And as Owain one day sat at meat, in the City of Caerlleon upon Usk, behold a damsel entered, upon a bay horse, with a curling mane, and covered with foam; and the bridle, and as much as was seen of the saddle, were of gold. And the damsel was arrayed in a dress of yellow satin. And she came up to Owain, and took the ring from off his hand. "Thus," said she, "shall be treated the deceiver, the traitor, the faithless, the disgraced, and the beardless." And she turned her horse's head, and departed.

Then his adventure came to Owain's remembrance, and he was sorrowful. And having finished eating, he went to his own abode, and made preparations that night. And the next day he arose, but did not go to the court, but wandered to the distant parts of the earth, and to uncultivated mountains. And he remained there until all his apparel was worn out, and his body was wasted away, and his hair was grown long. And he went

about with the wild beasts, and fed with them, until they became familiar with him. But at length he grew so weak, that he could no longer bear them company. Then he descended from the mountains to the valley, and came to a park, that was the fairest in the world, and belonged to a widowed Countess.

One day the Countess and her maidens went forth to walk by a lake, that was in the middle of the park. And they saw the form of a man. And they were terrified. Nevertheless they went near him, and touched him, and looked at him. And they saw that there was life in him, though he was exhausted by the heat of the sun. And the Countess returned to the Castle, and took a flask full of precious ointment, and gave it to one of her maidens. "Go with this," said she, "and take with thee yonder horse, and clothing, and place them near the man we saw just now. And anoint him with this balsam, near his heart; and if there is life in him, he will arise, through the efficacy of this balsam. Then watch what he will do."

And the maiden departed from her, and poured the whole of the balsam, upon Owain, and left the horse and the garments hard by, and went a little way off, and hid herself, to watch him. In

a short time she saw him begin to move his arms; and he rose up, and looked at his person, and became ashamed of the unseemliness of his appearance. Then he perceived the horse and the garments, that were near him. And he crept forward till he was able to draw the garments to him from off the saddle. And he clothed himself, and with difficulty mounted the horse. Then the damsel discovered herself to him, and saluted him. And he was rejoiced when he saw her, and enquired of her, what land and what territory that was. "Truly," said the maiden, "a widowed Countess owns yonder Castle; at the death of her husband, he left her two Earldoms, but at this day she has but this one dwelling that has not been wrested from her, by a young Earl, who is her neighbour, because she refused to become his wife." "That is pity," said Owain. And he and the maiden proceeded to the Castle; and he alighted there, and the maiden conducted him to a pleasant chamber, and kindled a fire, and left him.

And the maiden came to the Countess, and gave the flask into her hand. "Ha! maiden," said the Countess, "where is all the balsam?" "Have I not used it all?" said she. "Oh, maiden," said the Countess, "I cannot easily

forgive thee this; it is sad for me to have wasted seven-score pounds worth of precious ointment, upon a stranger whom I know not. However, maiden, wait thou upon him, until he is quite recovered."

And the maiden did so, and furnished him with meat and drink, and fire, and lodging, and medicaments, until he was well again. And in three months he was restored to his former guise, and became even more comely, than he had ever been before.

One day Owain heard a great tumult, and a sound of arms in the Castle, and he enquired of the maiden the cause thereof. "The Earl," said she, "whom I mentioned to thee, has come before the Castle, with a numerous army, to subdue the Countess." And Owain enquired of her whether the Countess had a horse and arms, in her possession. "She has the best in the world," said the maiden. "Wilt thou go and request the loan of a horse and arms for me," said Owain, "that I may go and look at this army?" "I will," said the maiden.

And she came to the Countess, and told her what Owain had said. And the Countess laughed. "Truly," said she, "I will even give him a horse and arms, for ever; such a horse and such arms,

had he never yet, and I am glad that they should be taken by him to-day, lest my enemies should have them against my will to-morrow. Yet I know not what he would do with them."

The Countess bade them bring out a beautiful black steed, upon which was a beechen saddle, and a suit of armour, for man and horse. And Owain armed himself, and mounted the horse, and went forth, attended by two pages completely equipped, with horses and arms. And when they came near to the Earl's army, they could see neither its extent, nor its extremity. And Owain asked the pages in which troop the Earl was. "In yonder troop," said they, "in which are four yellow standards. Two of them are before, and two behind him." "Now," said Owain, "do you return and await me near the portal of the Castle." So they returned, and Owain pressed forward, until he met the Earl. And Owain drew him completely out of his saddle, and turned his horse's head towards the Castle, and, though it was with difficulty, he brought the Earl to the portal, where the pages awaited him. And in they came. And Owain presented the Earl as a gift to the Countess. And said to her, "Behold a requital to thee for thy blessed balsam."

The army encamped around the Castle. And the Earl restored to the Countess, the two Earldoms, he had taken from her, as a ransom for his life; and for his freedom, he gave her the half of his own dominions, and all his gold, and his silver, and his jewels, besides hostages.

And Owain took his departure. And the Countess and all her subjects besought him to remain, but Owain chose rather to wander through distant lands and deserts.

And as he journeyed, he heard a loud yelling in a wood. And it was repeated a second and a third time. And Owain went towards the spot, and beheld a huge craggy mound, in the middle of the wood; on the side of which was a grey rock. And there was a cleft in the rock, and a serpent was within the cleft. And near the rock, stood a black lion, and every time the lion sought to go thence, the serpent darted towards him to attack him. And Owain unsheathed his sword, and drew near to the rock; and as the serpent sprung out, he struck him with his sword, and cut him in two. And he dried his sword, and went on his way, as before. But behold the lion followed him, and played about him, as though it had been a greyhound, that he had reared.

They proceeded thus throughout the day, until the evening. And when it was time for Owain to take his rest, he dismounted, and turned his horse loose in a flat and wooded meadow. And he struck fire, and when the fire was kindled, the lion brought him fuel enough to last for three nights. And the lion disappeared. And presently the lion returned, bearing a fine large roebuck. And he threw it down before Owain, who went towards the fire with it.

And Owain took the roebuck, and skinned it, and placed collops of its flesh upon skewers, around the fire. The rest of the buck he gave to the lion to devour. While he was doing this, he heard a deep sigh near him, and a second, and a third. And Owain called out to know whether the sigh he heard proceeded from a mortal; and he received answer, that it did. "Who art thou?" said Owain. "Truly," said the voice, "I am Luned, the hand-maiden of the Countess of the Fountain." "And what dost thou here," said Owain. "I am imprisoned," said she, "on account of the knight who came from Arthur's Court, and married the Countess. And he staid a short time with her, but he afterwards departed for the Court of Arthur, and he has not returned since. And he was the friend I loved

best in the world. And two of the pages of the Countess's chamber, traduced him, and called him a deceiver. And I told them that they two were not a match for him alone. So they imprisoned me in the stone vault, and said that I should be put to death, unless he came himself, to deliver me, by a certain day; and that is no further off, than the day after to-morrow. And I have no one to send to seek him for me. And his name is Owain the son of Urien." "And art thou certain, that if that knight knew all this, he would come to thy rescue?" "I am most certain of it," said she.

When the collops were cooked, Owain divided them into two parts, between himself and the maiden; and after they had eaten, they talked together, until the day dawned. And the next morning Owain enquired of the damsel, if there was any place where he could get food and entertainment for that night. "There is, lord," said she; "cross over yonder, and go along the side of the river, and in a short time, thou wilt see a great Castle, in which are many towers. And the Earl who owns that Castle, is the most hospitable man in the world. There thou mayst spend the night."

Never did sentinel keep stricter watch over his lord, than the lion that night over Owain.

And Owain accoutred his horse, and passed across by the ford, and came in sight of the Castle. And he entered it, and was honourably received. And his horse was well-cared for, and plenty of fodder was placed before him. Then the lion went and laid down in the horse's manger; so that none of the people of the Castle dared to approach him. The treatment which Owain met with there, was such as he had never known elsewhere, for every one was as sorrowful, as though death had been upon him. And they went to meat. And the Earl sat upon one side of Owain; and on the other side his only daughter. And Owain had never seen any more lovely than she. Then the lion came and placed himself between Owain's feet, and he fed him with every kind of food, that he took himself. And he never saw any thing equal to the sadness of the people.

In the middle of the repast, the Earl began to bid Owain welcome. "Then," said Owain, "behold it is time for thee to be cheerful." "Heaven knows," said the Earl, "that it is not thy coming that makes us sorrowful, but we have cause enough for sadness and care." "What is that?" said Owain. "I have two sons," replied the Earl, "and yesterday they went to the mountains to hunt. Now there is on the mountain a monster, who

kills men, and devours them. And he seized my sons. And to-morrow is the time he has fixed to be here, and he threatens that he will then slay my sons before my eyes, unless I will deliver into his hands this my daughter. He has the form of a man, but in stature he is no less than a giant."

"Truly," said Owain, "that is lamentable. And which wilt thou do?" "Heaven knows," said the Earl, "it will be better that my sons should be slain, against my will, than I should voluntarily give up my daughter to him to ill-treat and destroy." Then they talked about other things, and Owain staid there that night.

The next morning, they heard an exceeding great clamour, which was caused by the coming of the giant, with the two youths. And the Earl was anxious both to protect his Castle, and to release his two sons. Then Owain put on his armour, and went forth to encounter the giant; and the lion followed him. And when the giant saw that Owain was armed, he rushed towards him, and attacked him. And the lion fought with the giant, much more fiercely than Owain did. "Truly," said the giant, "I should find no difficulty in fighting with thee, were it not for the animal that is with thee." Upon that Owain

took the lion back to the Castle, and shut the gate upon him. And then he returned to fight the giant, as before. And the lion roared very loud, for he heard that it went hard with Owain. And he climbed up, till he reached the top of the Earl's Hall; and thence he got to the top of the Castle, and he sprang down from the walls, and went and joined Owain. And the lion gave the giant a stroke with his paw, which tore him from his shoulder to his hip, and his heart was laid bare. And the giant fell down dead. Then Owain restored the two youths to their father.

The Earl besought Owain to remain with him, and he would not, but set forward towards the meadow, where Luned was. And when he came there, he saw a great fire kindled, and two youths with beautiful curling auburn hair, were leading the maiden to cast her into the fire. And Owain asked them what charge they had against her. And they told him of the compact that was between them; as the maiden had done the night before. "And," said they, "Owain has failed her, therefore we are taking her to be burnt." "Truly," said Owain, "he is a good knight, and if he knew that the maiden was in such peril, I marvel that he came not to her rescue. But if you will accept me in his stead, I will do battle

with you." "We will," said the youths, "by him who made us."

And they attacked Owain, and he was hard beset by them. And with that the lion came to Owain's assistance; and they two got the better of the young men. And they said to him, "Chieftain, it was not agreed that we should fight, save with thyself alone, and it is harder for us to contend with yonder animal, than with thee." And Owain put the lion in the place where the maiden had been imprisoned, and blocked up the door with stones. And he went to fight with the young men as before. But Owain had not his usual strength, and the two youths pressed hard upon him. And the lion roared incessantly at seeing Owain in trouble. And he burst through the wall, until he found a way out, and rushed upon the young men, and instantly slew them. So Luned was saved from being burned.

Then Owain returned with Luned, to the dominions of the Countess of the Fountain. And when he went thence, he took the Countess with him to Arthur's Court, and she was his wife as long as she lived.

And they took the road that led to the Court of the savage black man. And Owain fought with him, and the lion did not quit Owain, until he had vanquished him. And when he reached the Court of the savage black man, he entered the hall; and beheld four and twenty ladies, the fairest that could be seen. And the garments which they had on, were not worth four and twenty pence. And they were as sorrowful as death. And Owain asked them the cause of their sadness. And they said, "we are the daughters of Earls, and we all came here, with our husbands, whom we dearly loved. And we were received with honour and rejoicing. And we were thrown into a state of stupor, and while we were thus, the demon who owns this Castle, slew all our husbands, and took from us our horses, and our raiment, and our gold, and our silver. And the corpses of our husbands are still in this house, and many others with them. And this, Chieftain, is the cause of our grief, and we are sorry that thou art come hither, lest harm should befall thee."

And Owain was grieved, when he heard this. And he went forth from the Castle, and he beheld a Knight approaching him, who saluted him, in a friendly and cheerful manner, as if he had been a

brother. And this was the savage black man. "In very sooth," said Owain, "it is not to seek thy friendship that I am here." "In sooth," said he, "thou shalt not find it then." And with that they charged each other, and fought furiously. And Owain overcame him, and bound his hands behind his back. Then the black savage besought Owain to spare his life, and spoke thus, "My lord Owain," said he, "it was foretold, that thou shouldst come hither and vanquish me, and thou hast done so. I was a robber here, and my house was a house of spoil. But grant me my life, and I will become the keeper of an Hospice, and I will maintain this house as an Hospice for weak and for strong, as long as I live, for the good of thy soul." And Owain accepted this proposal of him, and remained there that night.

And the next day he took the four and twenty ladies, and their horses, and their raiment, and what they possessed of goods, and jewels, and proceeded with them to Arthur's Court. And if Arthur was rejoiced when he saw him, after he had lost him the first time, his joy was now much greater. And of those ladies, such as wished to remain in Arthur's Court, remained there; and such as wished to depart, departed.

And thenceforward Owain dwelt at Arthur's Court, greatly beloved, as the head of his household, until he went away with his followers; and those were the army of three hundred ravens which Kenverchyn had left him. And wherever Owain went with these, he was victorious.

And this is the tale of THE LADY OF THE FOUNTAIN.

NOTES TO THE LADY OF THE FOUNTAIN.

Arthur.—Page 39.

Among the various characters introduced into the foregoing tale, none is more strictly and successfully maintained than that of Arthur. In him we see the dignified and noble hearted sovereign, the stately warrior, and the accomplished knight, courteous of demeanour, and dauntless in arms. And whilst the lofty bearing of the monarch himself excites our admiration, we are scarcely less struck with the devoted attachment evinced towards him by his Knights, who are ever solicitous that he should be the last to encounter danger, and ever ready themselves to dare the most perilous adventures, to maintain the dignity of his crown. But it is not merely the consistency observed in these several characters, that arrests our attention, in this and similar compositions, professing to record the achievements of Arthur and his Knights; we are also forcibly struck with the powerful influence which these legends exercised over society, and the ascendancy which their principal hero so decidedly maintained. Nor can we withhold our wonder at the singular destiny which has awaited this extraordinary being. Whilst by some his very existence has been called in question, his name has become celebrated throughout the civilized world, and his exploits, whether fabulous or real, have afforded the most ample and interesting materials to the poet, the antiquary, and the historian. To this very day the memory of the mighty warrior, "whose sword extended from Scandinavia to Spain," exercises a power over our imagination, which we are as unable as we are unwilling to dispel. His image adorned our earliest visions of Chivalry and Romance, and though the weightier cares of maturer age must supervene, they serve but to deepen, not to efface the impression; and while in the eddying stream of life we pause to look back upon the days when Caerleon and its Round Table formed to us an ideal world, we feel that in our hearts, at least, "King Arthur is not dead."

The real history of this chieftain is so veiled in obscurity, and has led to so much unsatisfactory discussion, that I shall in this place only consider him with reference to the position which he occupies in the regions of Fiction.

Amongst the many incidents of a highly imaginative character, in the legendary history of this hero, we may more particularly notice his introduction upon the scene of his exploits.

During the turbulent times which followed the death of Uther Pendragon, the nobles of Britain assembled to elect a successor to him; but after protracted debate they were unable to come to any decision upon the subject. At length a large stone was discovered near the place of assembly, in which was a sword fastened as it were in a sheath. Around it was an inscription in gold letters, signifying that whoever should draw out that sword, was rightful heir to the throne. After all those who were ambitious of this dignity had made the attempt in vain, Arthur, who was previously unknown, came forward, and drew out the sword from the stone as easily as he would have drawn it out of the scabbard. He was thereupon immediately acknowledged king.

Being thus placed at the head of the Chivalry of Britain, he proceeded in a glorious and triumphant career, until, by the treachery of his nephew, Modred, he sustained a defeat in the battle of Camlan.

After witnessing the destruction of his army in that fatal conflict, Arthur, finding himself mortally wounded, delivered his sword Caliburn to one of his knights, with a request that he would cast it into a certain lake. The knight, thus commissioned, proceeded to the appointed spot, and standing upon the bank, flung the sword forward with all his might. As it was descending, a hand and arm came out of the lake, and seizing it by the hilt, brandished it three times, and disappeared with it in the water.

Arthur was afterwards conducted by the knight to the border of the lake; where he found a little bark moored, in which were Viviane, the Lady of the Lake, and Morgan le fay, and other ladies, who carried him off to the Island of Avalon, in Fairy-Land, where it was affirmed that he was healed of his wounds, and continued to live in all the splendour of that luxurious country, waiting for the time when he should return once more to take possession of his ancient dominions.

In confirmation of this idea it was asserted that the place of his sepulture was not known. This tradition was current for many ages, and is found among the Welsh, in the Memorials of the Graves of the Warriors,—

"Bet y March bet y gwythur
Bet y gugavn Cletyfrut
Anoeth bit bet y Arthur."*

The grave of March is this, and this the grave of Gwythyr
Here is the grave of Gwgawn Gleddyfrudd
But unknown is the grave of Arthur.

Our English ears are so familiarized with the name of *King* Arthur, that it seems impossible to give him the appellation of Emperor, by which he is designated in the original Welsh, and to which, according to the old Romances, he was fully entitled, since once upon a time "at crystemas" he was crowned "Emperour with creme as it bylongeth to so hyhe astate." Morte d'Arthur.

We find the title of Emperor bestowed upon Arthur in Llywarch Hên's Elegy upon Geraint ab Erbin.

"Yn Llongborth llas i Arthur
Gwyr dewr cymmynynt a dur
Ammherawdyr llywiawdyr llavur."

At Llongborth were slain to Arthur
Valiant men, who hewed down with steel;
He was the emperor, and conductor of the toil of war.
Owen's Heroic Elegies.

Caerlleon upon Usk.—Page 39.

This place derives its name from the circumstance of its being the station of the second Legion, (Legio Secunda Augusta) during the

* March ap Meirchion, Gwythyr ap Greidiol, and Gwgawn Gleddyfrudd, were three of Arthur's Knights; the second of them was father to Queen Gwenhwyvar.

dominion of the Romans. The name by which they originally called it was Isca Silurum, evidently from its situation upon the river Usk; but by later Latin writers it is named Urbs Legionum, which probably is a translation of the Welsh Caer-lleon, and not the original of that appellation. This place still exhibits many traces of Roman magnificence, and among others the remains of an amphitheatre. It is natural to suppose that, upon the departure of the Legions, Caerleon would attract the attention of the Native Sovereigns, who were at that time beginning to resume their power; accordingly, tradition informs us that it was the principal residence of King Arthur; and the Amphitheatre is still called Arthur's Round Table. In confirmation of this traditionary evidence, Nennius asserts that one of Arthur's battles was fought at *Cairlion*. In the English version of this tale, the opening scene is laid at Cardiff.

"He made a feste, the soth to say,
Opon the Witsononday,
At Kerdyf, that es in Wales."——line 17.

And on a subsequent occasion we find the City of Chester named.

"The kyng that time at Cester lay."——line 1567.

In the French Copy,

"Q^{s} li rois cort a cestre tint."

Of CHESTER, it may be remarked, that it bears in Welsh the name of *Caerlleon Gawr*, which seems to indicate its having been the station of the twentieth Legion, called *Legio Vicesima Valens Victrix*, the word *Gawr* being nearly equivalent to the Latin *Valens*.

OWAIN THE SON OF URIEN.—PAGE 39.

OWAIN AB URIEN RHEGED.—Amongst all the characters of ancient British history, none is more interesting, or occupies a more conspicuous place, than the hero of this Tale. Urien his father was prince of Rheged, a district comprising the present Cumberland, and part of

the adjacent country. His valour, and the consideration in which he was held, are a frequent theme of Bardic song; and form the subject of several very spirited odes by Taliesin, particularly those upon the battles of Gwenystrad and Argoed Llwyfein, which are given, with English Translations, in the Myvyrian Archaiology, i. 52, 3, 4. The name of Fflamddwyn, the flame-bearer, which occurs in these poems, is supposed to be that by which the Welsh designated Ida, the Anglian King of Northumberland. In the appendix to Gale's Nennius, it is mentioned that Urien was one of the four Northern Princes, who opposed the progress of Deodric the son of Ida, whom he besieged in the Island of Lindisfarne. The other princes were Rhydderch Hael, Gwallawc ap Llenawc, and Morcant;* the latter of whom being jealous of Urien's military skill, in which he is said to have excelled all the other kings, procured his assassination during the expedition.

According to Llywarch Hen's Elegy upon Urien Rheged, this event occured in a place called Aberlleu.†

The Triads mention Llovan Llawdivo as the assassin. Of him little is known; but that he was a person of some note is evident from the circumstance of his grave being recorded.

"Bedd Llovan Llawdivo
Yn ar ro Venai yn y gwna ton tolo."

The grave of Llovan Llawdivo
Is on the strand of Menai, where makes the wave a sullen sound.‡

"The Genealogy of the Saints record that Urien came into South Wales, and was instrumental with the sons of Ceredig ab Cunedda, and his nephews, in expelling the Gwyddelians, who had gained a footing there from about the time of Maxen Wledig." Camb. Biog.

The old Romancers connect him with South Wales, and call him King Uryens of Gore, evidently intended for Gower in Glamorganshire.

* In the Life of St. Kentigern, mention is made of a wicked king of Strathclyde, called Morken. Perhaps he is the Morcant, who caused the death of Urien Rheged.

Probably it is through a confusion of names, by no means unusual in those days, that Urien's wife, Morgan le Fay, is by the old romancers accused of an attempt to assassinate him.

† Myv. Arch. i. 105. ‡ Myv. Arch. i. 78.

Thus it is recorded in Morte d'Arthur, "Thenne the Kyng remeued in to Walys, and lete crye a grete feste that it shold be holdyn at Pentecost after the incoronacion of hym at the Cyte of Carlyon, vnto the feste come kyng Lott of Lowthean, and of Orkeney with fiue C knygtes with hym. Also there come to the feste kynge Uryens of gore with four C knygtes with hym."

But to return to Owain; it appears from the manner in which he is always mentioned by contemporary Bards, that he greatly distinguished himself in his country's cause, subsequently to the death of his father, but with what ultimate success, we are not acquainted.

There exists an ancient Poem, printed among those of Taliesin, called the Elegy of Owain ap Urien, and containing several very beautiful and spirited passages. It commences,

"Enaid Owain ap Urien
Gobwyllid ei Ren
Oi Raid
Reged Udd ai cudd tromlas."

The soul of Owain ap Urien
May its Lord consider its exigencies.—
Reged's chief the green turf covers.

In the course of this Elegy, the Bard bursts forth with all the energy of the Awen,

"Cysgid Lloegr llydan nifer
A lleufer
Yn eu llygaid."

"Could England sleep with the light upon her eyes?"*

Alluding to the incessant warfare with which this chieftain, during his lifetime, had harassed his Saxon foes.

* This line, with the substitution of Cambria for Lloegria, was taken as the subject of a speech to rouse the Welsh to the due consideration of their literature, by the Rev. Thomas Price of Crickhowel, at the Meeting of the Cymreigyddion Society of Abergavenny, in the Autumn of 1835. The effect it produced was quite electric.

In the Myvyrian Archaiology, (II. 80.) we have the following Triad relating to him.

"Tri chat farchawc oedd yn llys Arthur: nid amgen Cadwr iarll Kernyw, a Llawnslot dy Lac,* ac Ywain ab Urien Rheget. Kynneddfau y rhai hyn oedd, ni chilynt nag er gwaew nag er saeth nag er kleddyf, ac ni chafas Arthur gywilydd mewn brwydyr y dydd i caffai ef weled eu hwynebeu ac am hynny i gelwit hwynt katvarchogion."

Three Knights of battle were in the Court of Arthur; Cadwr, the Earl of Cornwall; Lancelot du Lac; and Owain the son of Urien Rheged. And this was their characteristic, that they would not retreat from battle neither for Spear, nor for Arrow, nor for Sword, and Arthur never had shame in battle, the day he saw their faces there, and they were called the Knights of battle.

Owain is also mentioned with Rhun mab Maelgwn, and Rhufawn befr mab Deorath Wledig, as one of the Three blessed Kings. Tri gwyn Teyrn Ynys Prydain;† and in the 52nd Triad, we are informed that his Mother's name was Modron, the daughter of Afallach, and that he was born a twin with his sister Merwydd, or Morvyth, to whom Cynon ap Clydno's attachment is well known.

His place of sepulture is thus mentioned in the Graves of the Warriors.

"Bet Owein ap Urien ym Pedryal bid
Dan guerid llan Morvael."

The grave of Owain ap Urien is of quadrangular form,
Under the turf of Llan Morvael.

* Lancelot du Lac is generally considered as an exception to the general rule, that all the heroes of the Arthurian Romances are of Welsh origin. But it has been suggested to me by a learned Antiquary, that this distinction does not really exist, the name of Lancelot being nothing more than a translation of Paladr-ddellt, (splintered spear,) which was the name of a knight of Arthur's Court, celebrated in the Triads.

† The arrangement of ancient pedigrees is at all times attended with difficulty, but vain indeed would be the attempt to reconcile the genealogies of Romance with those of history.

In Morte d'Arthur, Urien's Mother is Morgan le Fay, sister to King Arthur.

Frequent allusions are made to Owain by the Bards of the Middle Ages, especially by Lewis Glyn Cothi, who, in an ode to Gruffudd ap Nicholas, a powerful chieftain of Carmarthenshire, and one of the descendants of Urien Rheged, has, among other things, the following passage,

"Gruffydd ev a rydd dair o vrain unlliw
A llew gwyn i Owain." I. 133.

Gruffudd will give three ravens of one hue,
And a white lion to Owain, [his son.]

The Editor of the works of Glyn Cothi supposes that "this expression may allude to Griffith presenting his son with a shield, with his own arms emblazoned upon it, and the royal lion for a crest." The three ravens undoubtedly apply to the armorial bearings of Urien Rheged, which are still borne by his descendants of the House of Dynevor; the lion also may have been an heraldic bearing of the family, but I am inclined to think that the Bard here intended an allusion to one of the principal incidents of the Lady of the Fountain. That he was acquainted with this Tale is evident, from some lines occuring in one of his Poems, addressed to Thomas ap Philip of Picton Castle, in which Owain and Luned are mentioned together.

In the early French compositions, called Lays and Fabliaux, Owain's name frequently occurs. He is mentioned in the Lay of Lanfal, and in Court Mantel, where he is particularized for his love of dogs and hawks.

"Li rois prit par la destre main
L'amiz monsegnor Ivain,
Qui au roi Urien fu filz,
Et bons chevaliers et hardiz
Qui tant ama chiens et oisiaux."
(Fab. MSS. du roi. n. 7615, fol. 114 recto, col. 3.)

He acts a conspicuous part in the Romances of the Round Table; and it is on such authority that St. Palaye celebrates him, "pour avoir introduit l'usage des fourrures on zibelines aux manteaux, des

ceintures aux robes, et des boucles pour attacher les éperons et l'écu, et pour avoir encore inventé la mode des gants."

Kynon the son of Clydno.—Page 39.

Cynon ap Clydno Eiddin.—This ancient British Warrior is celebrated in the Triads as one of the Three wisely-counselling Knights of Arthur's Court.

"Tri chynghoriad farchawg oedd yn llys Arthur, nid amgen Kynon ap Clydno Eiddun; ac Aron ap Kynfarch ap Meirchion gul; a Llywarch hen ap Elidir Lydanwyn: ar tri marchawg hynny a oeddynt gynghorwyr i Arthur, pa ryw ryfel bynnag na bygwth a vae arno, hwynt ae kynghorynt hyd na chae neb y gorvod ar Arthur, ac am hynny i gorfu ef ar bob kenedloedd drwy dri pheth a oedd yn ei ganlyn, nid amgen gobeith da ac arfeu kyssegredig y rhai a ddanfones Iesu Grist iddaw, a rhinwedd ei filwyr: ac am hynny i gwiscodd ef ddeuddeg coron am ei ben, ac i bu ef amherawdyr yn Rhufain."

Three counselling Knights were in the Court of Arthur, which were Cynon the son of Clydno Eiddin, Aron the son of Kynfarch ap Meirchion gul, and Llywarch hen the son of Elidir Lydanwyn. And these three knights were the Counsellors of Arthur, and whatever dangers threatened him in any of his wars, they counselled him, so that none were able to overcome Arthur; and thus he conquered all the nations through three things which followed him; and these were, Good hope, and the consecrated arms which had been sent him, and the virtue of his warriors; and through these he came to wear twelve crowns upon his head, and he became Emperor of Rome.

And in another place it is added,

"Ac ni chaid amgen na llwydd i bob Cynghor o'u heiddaw a wnaed ac aflwydd a gaid lle bynnag nas gwneid yn oll eu cyngoreu."

And he had nothing but success when he acted by the advice which he received from them, and reverses when he did not follow their counsel.

Kynon is also called one of the three ardent Lovers, on account of his passion for Morvyth, daughter of Urien Rheged, and sister of Owain, the Hero of this Tale.

"Tri Serchawg Ynys Prydain, Caswallawn mab Beli am Flur merch Fugnach Gorr, a Thrystan Mab Tallwch am Essyllt gwreig

March Meirchiawn ei ewythr, a Chynon ab Clydno Eiddun am Forwydd ferch Urien."

The three ardent lovers of the Island of Britain, Caswallawn the son of Beli for Flur the daughter of Mugnach Gorr, and Trystan the son of Talluch for Yseult the wife of March Meirchawn his uncle, and Kynon the son of Clydno Eiddin for Morvyth the daughter of Urien.

This warrior is mentioned by Aneurin,

"A Chynon ——
Mal brwyn yt gwyddynt rac y adaf
Mab Clytno clothir canaf y ty."

And Kynon —— like rushes they fell before his hand.——
O Son of Clydno, a song of lasting praise will I sing unto thee.

And it is probable that he was one of the three, who, together with the Bard himself, escaped from the disastrous battle of Cattraeth.

"Gwyr a aeth gatraeth buant enwawc,
Gwin a med o eur vu eu gwirawt,
Blwydyn eu erbyn urdyn deuawt,
Tri wyr a thri ugeint a thry chant eurdorchawc,
Or sawl yt gryssyassant uch gormant wirawt,
Ni diengys namyn tri o wrhydri fossawt,
Deu gatki aeron a chenon dayrawt.
A minheu om gwaetfreu gwerth vy gwennwawt."

The Warriors who went to Cattraeth were renowned;
Wine and Mead out of golden goblets was their beverage.
That year was to them one of exalted dignity,
Three Warriors and three score and three hundred, wearing the golden torques.——
Of those who marched forth after the excess of revelling;
But three escaped from the conflict of gashing weapons;
The two War-dogs of Aeron and *Kynon* the dauntless,
(And I myself from the spilling of blood) worthy are they of my song.

Gray has given a poetical version of this passage in his fragments, commencing with the words, "To Cattraeth's vale in glittering row."

Also, in another poem by Aneurin, named the Gwarchan (or Incantation) of Cynvelyn, are the following lines,

"Tri wyr a thrivgeint a thrychant,
Y vreithyell gatraeth yd aethant,
Or sawl yt gryssyassant uch med menestri,
Namen tri nyt atcorsant,
Kynon a chadreith, a chatlew o gatnant,
A minheu om creu dychiorant."

Three Warriors and three score and three hundred,
To the conflict of Cattraeth went forth.
Of those who hastened from the banquet of mead,
Three only returned,
Kynon, and Kadreith, and Katlew of catnant,
And I myself from the shedding of blood.

Kynon is frequently mentioned by the Bards of the Middle Ages, and celebrated, both for his bravery and for his devotion as a lover. It is in the latter character that he is alluded to by Gruffudd ap Meredith, in the beginning of the fourteenth Century, who compares the force of his own passion to that of Kynon for Morvyth, and that of Uther Pendragon for the fair Ygrayne.

"O gariad Eigr deg eirian
A chariad glwysferch Urien
Echwynawdd Bardd ar harddlun
Uchenaid Uthyr a Chynon." Myv. Arch.

As the sigh of Uther for the love of Ygraine, the fair and splendid,
And the sigh of Kynon for the love of the beauteous daughter of Urien,
Such is the sigh of the bard for the lovely object of his affections.

In the Memorials of the Graves of the Warriors, the following stanza records the place of the sepulture of Kynon.

"Bet gur gwaud urtin
In uchel titin in isel gwelitin
Bet *Cynon* mab Clytno Idin."

The grave of a warrior of high renown
Is in a lofty region—but a lowly bed,
The grave of Kynon the son of Clydno Eiddin.

In another stanza, the term *lowly bed* seems to be explained, and it would appear that one of those little hollows among the mountains was alluded to;

"Piau y bet y dann y brinn
Bet gur gwrt yng Kiuiscin
Bet Kinon mab Clytno Idin."

Whose is the grave beneath the hill?
It is the grave of a warrior valiant in the conflict—
The grave of Kynon the son of Clydno Eiddin.

Clydno.—Page 39.

Clydno Eiddin, the father of Cynon.—But little is known of the history of this Chieftain, although as late as the fourteenth Century, his name is found recorded by the Bards, in such terms as to make it evident that he still continued to occupy a place of considerable distinction among the heroes of the Principality, as may be seen in a poem by Risierdyn, a bard who flourished about the year 1300. In this poem, which records the burial of Hywel ap Gruffudd in the Church of St. Beuno, that Warrior is compared in point of bravery to Clydno.

"Rygud llew aryfrud llyw eurfro gwingost
Ynghongl gwyngor Beuno
Rwyf clotnerth ryvic Clytno
Rydewr greir rud derw a gro."

Myv. Arch. I. 432.

The red-weaponed chief, the ruler of the golden region of costly wine,
Saint Beuno's blessed choir now conceals;
The mighty high-famed leader, daring as *Clydno*.
Silent are his remains within their oaken cell.

Kai the son of Kyner.—Page 39.

Cai ap Cynyr.—According to the Welsh pedigrees, Kai was the son of Cynyr Cainvarvawc, the son of Gwron, the son of Cunedda Wledig. In the Triads he is called one of the three diadem'd chiefs of battle, and is said to have been possessed of magical powers, by which he could transform himself into any shape he pleased.* Of his real history, however, nothing is known. It is supposed that Caer Gai, in North Wales, bears his name; and it was the opinion of Iolo Morganwg, that the place of his sepulture was at Cai Hir, at Aberavan in Glamorganshire.

In the Brut, he is called the *Dapifer*, or Sewer of King Arthur. And in the French Romances he is mentioned as the Seneschal, and is styled *Messire Queux*, and *Maitre Queux*, or *Keux;* the original name being evidently altered in this manner, in order to adapt it to his office of Chief of the Cooks. In these productions, his general character is a compound of valour and buffoonery; always ready to fight, and generally getting the worst of the battle.

There is much that is very entertaining concerning him in the Morte d'Arthur; particularly a story of his want of courtesy to Sir Gareth, Gwalchmai's (Gawain's) brother, which led him into trouble.

"Whan Arthur held his round table moost plenour, it fortuned that he commaunded that the hyhe feest of Pentecost shold be holden at a cyte and a Castel the whiche in tho dayes was called kynke kenadonne upon the sondes that marched nyghe walys." Upon this occasion, a youth who would not declare his name, presented himself before Arthur, and craved a boon, which the monarch immediately promised to grant. The boon he asked was, that he should be allowed meat and drink for the space of a twelve month in the king's palace.

* Kai's horse, according to the Welsh authorities, was called *Gwineu gwddwf hir*, the *long-necked bay*.

This the King considered a very unworthy petition, and counselled him to ask something more honourable, but the youth still persisted in his request. "Wel sayd the kynge ye shal haue mete and drynke ynouz, I neuer deffended yt none, nother my frende ne my foo." "Thenne the kyng betook hym to sir Kay the steward and charged hym that he shold gyue hym of al manner of metes and drynkis of the best, and also that he hadde al maner of fyndynge as though he were a lordes sone. that shal lytel nede sayd syr Kay to doo suche cost upon hym. For I dare undertake he is a vylayne borne, and neuer will make man, for and he had come of gentylmen he wold haue axed of you hors and armour, but such as he is so he asketh. And sythen he hath no name, I shall yeue hym a name that shall be Beaumayns that is fayre handes, and in to the kechen I shalle brynge hym, and there he shalle haue fatte broweys euery day yt he shall be as fatte by the twelue monethes ende as a porke hog." So Sir Kai "scorned hym and mocked hym."*

At the end of the twelvemonth, Beaumayns desired to be knighted, in order to achieve a certain perilous adventure; and Sir Kai called him a "kechyn knave." And when the young man left the Court, to set out on his expedition, Kai armed himself, and followed him, thinking to vanquish him without difficulty, and bring him to disgrace. But Beaumayns unhorsed Sir Kai, and took possession of his arms, with which he performed several gallant exploits, to the great surprise of all, inasmuch as he was taken by his shield to be Sir Kai, whose prowess was by no means in high repute. Afterwards Beaumayns proved to be Sir Gareth of Orkney, the son of King Lot, and brother of Sir Gawain.

Gwenhwyvar.—Page 39.

According to the Welsh Legends, Arthur had three Queens, one of whom was daughter of Gwythyr ap Greidiol, another of Gwryd Gwent, and a third of Gogyrvan Gawr; and each of them bore the

* It is somewhat singular that this adventure was undertaken on behalf of Luned, who, under the title of the damoysel saueage, rode to Arthur's Court, to beseech the championship of some of the Knights of the Table rounde, for her sister dame Lyones, of the Castel perylous. The story is again referred to in a subsequent Note.

name of Gwenhwyvar. Concerning the latter Lady,* the following couplet is still current in the Principality,

"Gwenhwyfar merch Gogyrfan Gawr
Drwg yn fechan, gwaeth yn fawr."

Gwenhwyvar the daughter of Gogyrvan the Giant,
Bad when little, worse when great.

This confusion of names and persons is only what might be expected from the mass of traditionary matter that has accumulated among the Welsh. As the exploits of Arthur began to assume a fabulous character, it is evident that many of the more ancient legends of Britain became blended with those of the Round Table, and perhaps some of the mythological traditions of the Druidic age are to be found amongst them. This continual accession of fable tends to render still more obscure that which a redundancy of imagination had already sufficiently involved.

The name of Gwenhwyvar, under the various forms of *Guenever*, *Genievre*, and *Geneura*, must be familiar to all who are conversant with Chivalric lore. And it is to her adventures, and those of her true knight, Sir Lancelot, that Dante alludes, in the beautiful episode of Francisca da Rimini.

Porter.—Page 39.

The absence of a Porter was formerly considered as an indication of hospitality, and as such is alluded to by Rhys Brychan, a bard who flourished at the close of the fifteenth century.

"I mae'r porth aruthr heb ddim porthorion,
A'i dai'n egored i bob dyn gwirion."

The stately entrance is without porters,
And his mansions are open to every honest man.

* According to the Romances, Arthur's Queen was daughter of King Leodegrance.

Lewis Glyn Cothi also, (about 1450,) in an eulogium upon Owain the son of Gruffudd ap Nicholas, says, that his establishment was complete in every respect, with the exception of a Porter.

"Pob swyddog sy i'r marchog mawr
Deau perthig, onid porthawr." I. 139.

Every Officer there is to the great Knight
Of the South, except a porter.

GLEWLWYD GAVAELVAWR.—PAGE 39.

"THE dusky hero of the mighty grasp," is said to have escaped from the battle of Camlan, by means of his extraordinary strength and stature. There is nothing of his real history known; and, indeed, from the construction of his name, he appears to be altogether a fictitious character; and it is not impossible that he may be one of those mythological personages who formed the subjects of the Welsh legendary tales, before the adventures of Arthur had assumed the character of fiction, and that when those adventures became objects of fabulous composition, this and other ancient Druidical traditions were incorporated with them.

Among the Bardic remains, there is a poem, called a dialogue betwixt Arthur, and Kai, and Glewlwyd.

"Pa gwr yw y Porthawr
Glewlwyd Gafaelfawr
Pa gwr ai govin
Arthur a chai gwin*
Pa imdda genhit
Gwin goreu im bid
Ym ty ny ddoi
Onis gwaredy," &c.

Davies considers these lines to have reference to some Druidical mysteries. Although it may appear presumptuous to differ from so high an authority, I shall venture to give the following translation,

* Here I apprehend there is a play on the word "gwin," as the words "Kai gwyn" signify the blessed Kai, but "Kai gwin" means Kai the purveyor of wine, in which office he figured at the Court of Britain.

Who is the Porter?
Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr.
Who is it that asks?
Arthur and the blessed Kai.
If thou shouldst bring with thee
The best wine in the world
Into my house, thou shalt not come,
Unless it be by force, &c.

On a seat of green rushes.—Page 40.

The use of green rushes in apartments was by no means peculiar to the Court of Caerleon upon Usk. Our ancestors had a great predilection for them, and they seem to have constituted an essential article, not only of comfort, but of luxury. The custom of strewing the floor with rushes is well known to have existed in England during the middle Ages, and that it also prevailed in the Principality, we have evidence from allusions which occur in the works of native writers. Of this, one example will suffice, from a tale written apparently in the 14th Century; and as the passage contains several curious traits of ancient manners, I shall give it at some length.

In this Tale, Davydd ap Owain Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, wishing to send an embassy to Rhys, Prince of South Wales; and having fixed upon Gwgan the Bard, as a proper person for that mission, despatches a messenger called *y Paun Bach*, in search of him. This person, after a long and tedious journey, arrives towards the close of evening at a house in a wooded valley, where he hears the tuning of a harp. From the style of playing, and the modulation, *(y caniad a'r gweirad,)* he supposes that the performer can be no other than Gwgan himself. In order to ascertain if his surmise is correct, he addresses him in a rambling high-flown style of language. The Bard answers him in the same strain, and asks him what he requires. To which Y Paun Bach thus replies:—"I want lodging for to-night. ..... And that not better than I know how to ask for. ..... A lightsome hall, floored with tile, and swept, in which there has been neither flood nor rain-drop for the last hundred years, dressed with *fresh green rushes*, laid so evenly, that one rush be not higher than the other the height of a gnat's eye, so that my foot should not

slip either backward or forward the space of a mote in the sunshine of June. Then I would have a chair with a cushion beneath me, and a pillow under each elbow,"* &c. Y Paun Bach then goes on to describe the entertainment he desires to have. The fire is to be of ashen billets, without smoke or sparks; and the supper is to consist of wine, and swans,† and bitterns, and sundry spiced collops besides; and the servants all dressed in one livery,‡ are to ply him continually

* We trace the customs of a country in what may appear accidental expressions. Thus a cushion in a chair was one of the requisites of a Welsh establishment.

"Tri pheth gweddus i wr eu bod yn ei dy,

"Ei wraig yn ddiwair;
Ei glustog yn ei gadair;
A'i Delyn yn gywair."

Three things proper for a man to have in his house,

A virtuous wife;
His cushion in his chair;
And his Harp in Tune.

In like manner it is particularly mentioned in the present tale, that Arthur had "a cushion of red satin under his elbow," p. 40; and that at the Castle where Kynon was received, on his way to the adventure of the Fountain, the maidens, in doing him honour, "placed cushions both beneath and around him," when he sat down to meat, p. 43. In this latter instance, the cushions we find were covered with red linen.

† Swans appear to have been a great dainty in those days. Of the luxurious Monk in the Pilgrimage to Canterbury, Chaucer tells us, "A fat swan loved he best of any rost."—line 206.

‡ Uniformity of dress in those who held the same office, appears to be dwelt upon with much satisfaction by the writers of the Middle Ages. In Geoffrey of Monmouth, the thousand young noblemen, who, at Arthur's Coronation Banquet, assisted Kai in serving up the dishes, were clothed like him in Robes of Ermine. The same writer proceeds to tell us, that "at that Time *Britain* was arrived to such a pitch of Grandeur, that whether we respect its Affluence of Riches, Luxury of Ornaments, or Politeness of Inhabitants, it far surpassed all other Kingdoms." And he adds, "The Knights in it that were famous for Feats of Chivalry, wore their Clothes and Arms all of the same colour and Fashion. And the Women also no less celebrated for their Wit, wore all the same Kind of Apparel."—Thompson's Translation.

In the Procession to Canterbury, Chaucer relates, that

"An Haberdasher, and a Carpenter,
A Webbe, a Deyer, and a Tapiser,
Were alle yclothed in o livere,
Of a solempne and grete fraternite." line 363.

with ale, and urge him to drink, for his own good, and the honour of his entertainers.

In France, the practice of strewing rushes on the floor was also prevalent. We find the Seigneur Amanieu des Escars giving his instructions to the young men of his household on the Art of Love, "dans Sa Salle bien jonchée." Poesies Provençales, cited by St. Palaye, I. 453.

Flame coloured satin.—Page 40.

The literal translation of this expression is *yellow-red.* With regard to this mixture of colours, Ellis, in his notes to Way's Fabliaux, remarks, "The old French writers speak also of *pourpre* and *écarlate blanches, (white crimson;)* of *pourpre sanguine, (sanguine crimson;)*" and, in the Fabliau de Gantier d'Arepais, mention is made of "*un vert mantel porprine, (a mantle of green crimson.)*" Hence, M. Le Grand conjectures, "that the crimson dye being, from its costliness, used only on cloths of the finest manufacture; the term *crimson* came at length to signify, not the *colour*, but the *texture*, of the stuff. Were it allowable to attribute to the Weavers of the Middle Ages the art now common amongst us, of making what are usually called *shot* silks, (or silks of two colours, predominating interchangeably as in the neck of the drake or pigeon,) the contradictory compounds above given (*white* crimson, *green* crimson, &c.) would be easily accounted for." II. 227.

A cushion of red satin was under his elbow.—Page 40.

See Page 101.

Distant regions.—Page 41.

Literally, "desert places, and the extremities of the earth." It is possible that some peculiar district of romantic geography was intended to be here alluded to, since we find that "la terre deserte" was formerly a kingdom of no inconsiderable importance, the sovereign of which named Claudas, overran the territories of King Ban of Benoic, one of Arthur's allies in Gaul. And in the

Morte d'Arthur, it is said that Arthur being wounded in the battle of Camlan, was conveyed to the Island of Avalon, "in a shyppe wherin were thre quenes, that one was kyng Arthurs syster quene Morgan le fay, the other was the quene of North galys, the thyrd was the quene of the waste londes. Also there was Nynyue (Viviane) the chyef lady of the lake," &c.

Trees of equal growth.—Page 41.

This species of scenery appears to have been much admired by our ancestors.

A similar description occurs in a chivalric Tale of considerable interest, by Gruffydd ab Adda, a Bard who was killed at Dolgellau, about 1370.

"Ymhen eithaf y goedwig hon ev à ddarganvu ddyffryn gwastadwyrdd, a choed gogyvuwch," &c.

In the furthermost end of this forest he saw a level green valley, and trees of equal height, &c.

Chaucer describes a bower in the same style, in his Flour and Life. It was composed of "sicamour and eglatere."

> "Wrethen in fere so well and cunningly
> That every branch and leafe grew by mesure
> Plaine as a bord, of *an height by and by*."

The whole account which he gives us of the "pleasaunt herber," is very poetical, particularly the following beautiful lines, descriptive of the avenues of "okes" which led to it.

> "In which were okes great, streight as a line
> Under the which the grasse so fresh of hew
> Was newly sprong, and an eight foot or nine
> Every tree well fro his fellow grew,
> With branches brode, laden with leves new,
> That sprongen out agen the sunne-shene
> Some very red, and some a glad light grene."

Yellow Satin.—Page 41.

Pali melyn.—The exact signification of the word Pali is not quite obvious, as it sometimes seems to imply satin, and sometimes velvet, according to the rank of the persons who are represented as wearing it. Nor is the question so immaterial as at first sight it may appear; for in the best days of Chivalry, the most exact etiquette was observed by the different grades of society, with regard to the materials of which their dress was composed. St. Palaye mentions, that on occasions where the Knights wore cloth of damask, the Squires were restricted to dresses of satin; and where the Knights were clothed in velvet, the Squires could only appear in cloth of damask. The colour of scarlet was permitted to be worn only by Knights. I. 247. 283.

Sinews of the Stag.—Page 42.

Moseley, in his work upon Archery, says, that "bowstrings were composed from the sinews of beasts; and on that account are termed '*Nervus*,' νευρη." "It was customary, for this purpose," says he, "to select the sinews of several of those kinds of animals remarkable for their strength, or activity; such as Bulls, Lions, Stags, &c. and from those particular parts of each animal, in which their respective strength was conceived to lie. From Bulls, the sinews about the back and shoulders were collected; and from Stags, they took those of the legs."

Bone of the Whale.—Page 42.

A similar substance is mentioned in the ancient Romance of "The Erle of Tolous,"

"Hur hondys whyte as whallys bonne," verse 355.

Upon which Ritson has the following note:—"This allusion is not to what we now call *whale-bone*, which is wel known to be *black*, but to the *ivory* of the horn or tooth of the *Narwhal*, or *Sea-unicorn*, which seems to have been mistakeën for the *whale*. The similé is a remarkable favourite. Thus, in *Syr Eglamour of Artoys*,

"The erle had no chylde but one,
A mayden *as white as whalës bone.*"

Again, in *Syr Isembras*,

"His wyfe *as white as whalës bone.*"

Again, in "The Squyr of low degree,"

"Lady *as white as whalës bone.*"

It even occurs in Skeltons, and Suneys Poems; and, what is still more extraordinary, in Spenser's *Faërie Quene*, and Shakspeare's *Loves-labours-lost*, (if, in fact, that part of it ever received the illuminating touch of our great dramatist.) Mister Steevens, in his Note on the last instance, observes that *whales* 'is the Saxon genitive case,' meaning that it requires to be pronounced as a dissyllable, (thus, *whalës*, or, more properly, *whalëës,)* which, it certainly is, in every instance." Rit. Met. Rom. III. 343-4.

Winged with Peacock's Feathers.—Page 42.

That it was fashionable to feather arrows in this manner, we learn from the following description of the Yeman who attended upon the Knight, in the Prologue to Chaucer's Canterbury Tales.

"A shefe of peacock arwes bright and kene
Under his belt he bare ful thriftily,
Wel coude he dresse his takel yemanly:
His arwes drouped not with fetheres low
And in his hond he bare a mighty bowe."—line 104. 8.

In a Wardrobe account, 4th of Ed. II. the following entry occurs, "Pro duodecim flecchiis cum pennis de pavone emptis pro rege, de 12 den'." For twelve arrows with peacock's feathers, bought for the King, twelvepence.

There was much art and care required in the construction and feathering of arrows. That the Welsh archers paid much attention

to their equipments, may be seen in an interesting passage, from the composition already noticed, p. 101. In this Tale, the messenger from the Court of North Wales, who appears to be a skilful archer, on being told by Gwgan the Bard, that a robber will ride away with his horse, answers, "But what if I were opposite to him in yonder Wood, with a bow of red yew in my hand, ready bent, with a tough tight string, and a straight round shaft, with a compass-rounded nock, and long slender feathers fastened on with green silk, and a steel head, heavy and thick, and an inch across, of a green blue temper, that would draw blood out of a weathercock; and with my foot to a hillock, and an oak behind me, and the wind to my back, and the sun to my side, and the maid I love best on the footpath hard by, looking at me, and I conscious of her being there; then would I shoot him such a shot, so strong and long-drawn, so low and sharp, that it would be no more avail to him, there were between him and me a breastplate and Milan hauberk, than a tuft of fern, or a kiln mat, or a herring net."

It is well known that bows and arrows formed a subject of legislation in England; and among the Welsh Laws, we find the following clause:—

"Tri arv cyfraith y sydd: cleddyv, gwayw, a bwa a deuddeg saeth yn nghawell; ac ar bob gwr teulu eu cadw yn barawdgyrch, rhag llu gorwlad ac estron, ac ereill o wyr anrhaith."

Three weapons by law: A sword, a spear, and a bow with twelve arrows in a quiver. And it is required of every master of a family to keep them in readiness against the attacks of a foreign army, and of strangers, and other depredators.

Golden heads.—Blades of Gold.—Page 42.

To Knights and to their families was exclusively confined the privilege of decorating their dress, their arms, and the accoutrements of their horses with gold; Squires being only permitted the use of silver. St. Palaye, I. 247, 283. By the sumptuary laws of Ed. III. (an. 27. c. ix. x. xi. xii.) Esquires were to possess property of at least 200 marks yearly value, before they could be permitted to wear

"cloth of silk and of silver, ribband, girdle, and other apparel reasonably garnished with silver." And Knights, their wives, daughters, and children, were not entitled to wear "cloth of gold, nor cloths, mantle, nor gold furred with miniver, nor of ermins, nor no apparel bordered of stone, nor otherwise," if their possessions were below the yearly value of 251 marks. But to such Knights and Ladies as possessed 400 marks annually, there was no restriction as to dress, except with respect to "ermins and letuses and apparel of pearl and stone," which they might only wear upon the head. Merchants and burgesses of 500 marks had the same privilege of dress as Esquires of 200 markland. Hence perhaps it may be inferred that the two Youths mentioned in this Tale were of knightly origin.

That the gilding of bows was customary in the 14th Century, we have the authority of Davydd ap Gwilym. In a poem to his fair countrywomen against gaudiness of dress, "Ar waith merched yn ymbincio," he says,

"Y bwa ŷw, ni bo iach,
A der dau hanner hayach;
Ag aur y lliwir ei gefn:
Bydd hwn yn ddidwn ddodrefn;
Ac er mawr-werth y gwerthir
Y bwa hwn, gwn mae gwir."—p. 412.

Which lines have been thus elegantly rendered, by Arthur Johnes, Esq. in his Poetical Translation of the Works of this celebrated Bard.

"The vilest bow that e'er was framed of Yew,
That in the hand abruptly snaps in two,
When all its faults are varnished o'er with gold,
Looks strong, and fair, and faultless, and—is sold."

Lewis Glyn Cothi has the following line,

"Eurer dy fysedd ath gledd ath glôg."

With gold shall be adorned thy fingers, thy sword, and thy mantle.

And examples might be multiplied to almost any extent.

Where arrow heads, and the blades of weapons are mentioned as golden, it is very evident that in many instances steel inlaid with gold is meant. Thus, the Bard above alluded to, says,

"Brigawndr aur fal bwrw gwn draig."

A gold Brigandine like the casting of a Dragon's skin.

And subsequently this gold Brigandine is said to be of steel.

"Da yw rhwym y bais dur hon."

Good is the band of this steel vestment.—I. 158.

Shooting their Daggers.—Page 42.

In the original, the words are, "a chylleill a llafneu eur udunt. Ac eu karneu o asgwrn moruil yn nodeu udunt. Ac wynteu yn saethu eu kylleill." The true interpretation of this passage depends upon the meaning of the word *nodeu*, the *d* and *dd* being frequently used one for the other in the Llyfr Coch Manuscript. If it was intended to be read no*dd*eu, it would apply to the hilts of the daggers, as that word means *protections*. But on the other hand, should no*d*eu, *marks*, have been intended, the signification will be that the Youths set up their daggers as marks to shoot at.

Variegated Leather.—Page 42.

Cordwal.—This word occurs in another of the Mabinogion; and from the manner that it is used, it is evidently intended for the French Cordouan, or Cordovan leather, which derived its name from Cordova, where it was manufactured.

More lovely than Gwenhwyvar.—Page 42.

This was the highest compliment that Kynon could pay to the beauty of these four and twenty damsels, since Gwenhwyvar is celebrated in the Triads, (with Enid and Tegau Euron,) as one of the three fair ladies of Arthur's Court.

Lewis Glyn Cothi, in extolling the charms of Annes, the daughter of John, of Caerleon upon Usk, has the following allusion to this Triad:—

"Mae Annes haeldeg lle'r oedd Degau,
Lle'r oedd Gwenhwyvar, a'i holl raddau;
Lle gwelid Enid ynau o asur,
Lle mae mur Arthur mawr ei wyrthiau."

The beauteous and amiable Annes is where Tegau was,
Where Gwenhwyvar was, with all her charms;
Where Enid was seen, wearing azure robes,
Where the Castle of the valorous Arthur stands.

They rose up at my coming.—Page 43.

It was very usual in those chivalric days, for the ladies to perform those courteous offices for the Knights, even where there were male attendants, to whom we may consider that they would have been more appropriately assigned. St. Palaye tells us, Les jeunes demoiselles, "prévenoient de civilité les chevaliers qui arrivoient dans les châteaux; suivant nos romanciers, elles les desarmoient au retour des tournois et des expeditions de guerre, leur donuoient de nouseaux habits et les servoient à table. Les exemples en sout trop souvent et trop uniformément répétés, pour nous permettre de révoquer en doubte lu réalité de cet usage." I. 10. I should imagine, however, it was the absence of male assistance that induced the damsels in Kynon's story to extend their cares to his horse, for I am not aware that in general their courtesy went so far.

Gold band upon the Mantle.—Page 43.

The word in the original Welsh is *gorffoys*, which is evidently the same as *orfrays*, or *aurifrigia*.* This was a kind of fretwork, or embroidery of gold, and is mentioned thus in the playful description of the allegorical figure of Idlenesse, which occurs in the Romaunt of the Rose.

* See Du Cange, in voce.

"And of fine orfrais had she eke
A chapelet, so semely on,
Ne wered never maide upon;
And faire above that chapelet
As rose garlonde had she set."—562—6.

PLACED CUSHIONS BOTH BENEATH AND AROUND ME.—PAGE 43.

See Page 101.

BUFFALO HORN.—PAGE 43.

DRINKING HORNS of this material are frequently mentioned by the Bards, and appear to have been made use of by the Welsh in all their banquets. There is still extant in the Welsh language, a spirited poem by Owain Kyveiliog, Prince of Powis, called the Hirlas, a name by which his drinking horn was known, and which he describes as

"Hirlas buelin breint uchel hen ariant."

The highly honoured buffalo-horn Hirlas, enriched with ancient silver.

In the course of this poem, one passage occurs, of a highly dramatic character. The Prince having sent round the horn to several chieftains, at length orders it to be filled with the choicest beverage, and borne to Tudur and Moreiddig, at the same time expatiating with gratitude and admiration upon their valour, and the eminent services they had rendered him in the arduous conflicts in which he had been engaged. Turning round in the fulness of his heart, to address them personally, he perceives their places vacant; and suddenly recollecting that they had both fallen in one of the late encounters, he bursts out in a pathetic strain of lamentation, "The wail of death has been heard, they both have departed!—O, lost Moreiddig, how greatly shall I miss thee!"

Fountain.—Page 47.

This description answers to that of the Fountain of Barenton, in the forest of Breceliande, to which locality it is referred in the "Chevalier au Lion."* Breceliande is in Brittany, and is the fabled scene of Merlin's imprisonment, by the enchantments of his Mistress Viviane, the Lady of the Lake. Within the precincts of this Forest also lay the Val sans Retour, or the Vallon des Faux Amans.

The English poem tells us of a Chapel that was hard by the Fountain, and says,

> "An amerawd was the stane,
> Richer saw i never nane,
> On fowr rubyes on heght standand,
> Thair light lasted over al the land."—line 364.

An adventure so much to his own discredit.—Page 50.

By the laws of Chivalry, the knights were under a solemn obligation, when relating their adventures, to give a faithful account of what befell them, without concealing any thing, however disadvantageous to themselves.

Uncourteous speech.—Page 51.

Sir Kai's uncourteous speech was proverbial. In Ywain and Gawin, we are told,

> "And than als smertly sayd Sir Kay;
> He karpet to tham wordes grete."

And so rude was his manner, that at length

> "The quene answered, with milde mode,
> And said, Sir Kay, etton wode?

* A fountain possessed of the like properties occurs in the Fabliau of "The Paradise of Love," and a similar one is mentioned in "The noble hystory of Kyng Ponthus of Galyce."

What the devyl es the withyn,
At thi tong may never blyn
Thi felows so fowly to shende?
Sertes, sir Kay, thou ert unhende."—line 488.

Horn for Washing.—Page 51.

It was customary to prepare for dinner by washing the hands, and the summons for this preparation was given by sounding a horn, which, by the French, was termed *corner l'eau*, or *corner l'eve*. Amongst the Monks, the same notice was given by ringing a bell.

Black Knight.—Page 54.

We have the name of the Black Knight given us both in the English and in the French version. In the former, the appellation of *Salados the rouse* is bestowed upon him, and in the latter he is called *Elcadoc le rous*, which bears some resemblance to the Welsh Cadoc or Cattwg.

Maiden.—Page 54.

This maiden, whose name we subsequently find to be Luned, is supposed, in the Notes to Jones's Welsh Bards, to be the same person as Elined the daughter of Brychan; although from the accounts transmitted to us of that illustrious lady, she appears to have differed much in disposition and pursuits from the hand-maid of the Lady of the Fountain. Mr. Rees, in his valuable Essay on the Welsh Saints, has the following notice concerning her:—

"Elined, the Almedha of Giraldus Cambrensis, who says that she suffered martyrdom upon a hill called Penginger, near Brecknock, which the Historian of that County so often quoted, identifies with Slwch.

'Crug gorseddawl,'* mentioned after the name of Elined in the Myvyrian Archaiology, has been taken for Wyddgrug, or Mold, in

* Crug gorseddawl, 'the hill of Judicature.'—Dr. Pughe's Welsh Dictionary.—(The words of the Myvyrian Archaiology are "Elined verch Vrychan yngorsebawl, neu Crug gorseddawl. T. W. 2."—II. 41.

Flintshire; but it may be no more than a descriptive appellation of Slwch, on which there were lately some remains of a British Camp. Cressy, speaking of St. Almedha, says, 'This devout virgin, rejecting the proposals of an earthly prince, who sought her in marriage, and espousing herself to the eternal king, consummated her life by a triumphant martyrdom. The day of her solemnity is celebrated every year on the first day of August.'" 149—50.

The beauty of Luned was much celebrated among the Bards of the Middle Ages. Gruffudd ap Meredydd, who flourished between 1290 and 1340, thus alludes to her charms, in an Elegy on Gwenhwyvar of Anglesey,

"Och o'r golled am ail Luned em oleuni."

Alas for the loss of her who was equal to Luned, that gem of light.

And Dafydd ap Gwilym mentions her in the same strain.

She is in the French Romances generally called Lunette, and in the Morte d'Arthur, she acts a conspicuous part in the story of Sir Gareth of Orkney, who undertook the adventure of the "Castel perylous" on her behalf, and whose illtreatment by Sir Kai is related, p. 97. Sir Gareth took his full revenge upon Sir Kai, but his conduct under the taunts he received from Luned, who called him a *kechen knaue*, and used towards him very discourteous language, considering that he was taking up her quarrel, is generous and high-minded in the extreme. It ended in Sir Gareth marrying Luned's sister, Dame Lyones of the Castel perylous; and in Luned herself, who is also called the "damoysel saueage," becoming the wife of Sir Gaherys, who was Sir Gareth's brother. And these nuptials were solemnized with great pomp and splendour at King Arthur's Court. See Morte d'Arthur, Book VII.

Whatever is in my power.—Page 55.

It appears rather extraordinary at first sight, that Luned should take so lively an interest in Owain, and give herself so much trouble to forward his suit with the Countess; and also that she should express

herself so well acquainted with his character. But from the English Metrical Romance, we find that the were old friends, Luned having been on an embassy to Arthur's Court some time previous.

Take this Ring.—Page 55.

The ring is enumerated among the "Thirteen Rarities of Kingly Regalia, of the Island of Britain; which were formerly kept at Caerlleon, on the river Usk, in Monmouthshire. These curiosities went with Myrddin the son of Morvran, into the house of Glass, in Enlli, or Bardsey Island. It has also been recorded by others, that it was Taliesin, the Chief of the Bards, who possessed them."

12. "Maen Modrwy *Eluned;* a dynnodd Owain ab Urien..... rhwng yr ôg a'r mûr: pwy bynnag a guddiai y maen, fe ai cuddiai y maen ynteu."

The Stone of the Ring of *Luned;* which liberated Owen the son of Urien, from between the portcullis and the wall. Whoever concealed that stone, the stone or bezil, would conceal him.

The properties of this magical ring, will, doubtless, call to mind the ring of Gyges, which was most probably the prototype from which it was indirectly derived.

Horseblock.—Page 55.

Ellis, in his Notes to Way's Fabliaux, has the following remarks upon horseblocks, which are mentioned in a vast number of the old Romances, "They were frequently placed on the roads, and in the forests, and were almost numberless in the towns. Many of them still remain in Paris, where they were used by the magistrates in order to mount their mules, on which they rode to the courts of justice. On these blocks, or on the tree which was generally planted near them, were usually suspended the shields of those Knights who wished to challenge all comers to feats of arms. They were also sometimes used as a place of judgment, and a *rostrum,* on which the barons took their seats when they determined the differences between

their vassals, and from whence the publick criers made proclamations to the people." II. 229.

Painted with gorgeous colours.—Page 56.

This custom of painting figures upon the pannels of rooms, was much practised and esteemed at the time when we may suppose that this Tale was put into its present dress. Chaucer has several instances, of which we may notice more particularly the allegorical figures on the wall, at the opening of the Romaunt of the Rose, and the far more interesting and descriptive representations in the Temples of Mars, Venus, and Diana, in the "Knightes Tale." The paintings at the Temple of Mars were executed with so much art, that even sounds were emitted by them.

"First on the wall was peinted aforest
In which ther wonneth neyther man ne best
With knotty knarvy barrein trees old
Of stubbes sharpe and hidous to behold
In which ther ran a romble and a swough,
As though a storme shuld bresten every bough," &c.—1977.

Sendall.—Page 57.

This word is the same as that in the original Welsh, and is used by the old writers to signify a thin kind of silk, like cypress. The dress of the "*Doctour of Phisike*," one of the pilgrims to Canterbury, was, no doubt, a handsome one, and of him we are told,

In sanguine and in perse he clad was alle
Lined with taffata, and with sendalle.—441.

She washed Owain's head.—Page 59.

However, these personal services may appear to be at variance with the manners of the present day, it is clear that they are in perfect accordance with those of our ancestors. Of this, the following passage from the Life of Merlin, will afford an example,—

"When they went to the palace and had disarmed themselves, King Leodagan made his daughter Genievre (Gwenhwyvar) take the richest cloths which were in the house, and warm water, and fair basons of silver, and made them be placed before King Arthur, and King Ban, and King Boors; and his daughter would wait upon Arthur, and would wash his neck and his face; but he would not allow thereof, till Leodagan and Merlin requested him, and made him accept the lady's service. The damsel washed his face right humbly, and then she wiped it with a fine towel, full gently; and then she went and ministered in like manner to the other twain."

Countess.—Page 60.

The English Version gives this Countess the title of

> "The riche lady Alundyne,
> The dukes doghter of Landuit."—line 1255.

And it is very satisfactory to find that she was not that Penarwen, daughter of Culfynawyt Prydein, who is mentioned as Owain's wife in the Triads, though in terms which are anything but complimentary. Perhaps Penarwen may have been a subsequent wife, since we may infer that Owain survived the Lady of the Fountain, from the circumstance so naively mentioned in the text, of her continuing to be his wife as long as she lived.

In Owen's Llywarch Hên, it is stated that after the death of Penarwen, Owain was married to Denyw, the daughter of Llewddyn Luyddawg of Edinburgh, by whom he had Kendeyrn Garthwys, the celebrated St. Kentigern, who founded the Cathedral at Glasgow.

Her nuptials with Owain.—Page 63.

This trait of manners is very characteristic of the times in which the present Tale was written. It was very usual for widows and heiresses in the troublous days of Knight errantry to marry those whose strength and valour rendered them best able to defend and preserve to them their possessions. St. Palaye, in enumerating the advantages of the order of Knighthood, does not forget to mention this easy mode of advancing to fortune. I. 267, 326.

GWALCHMAI.—PAGE 64.

GWALCHMAI AP GWYAR.—This ancient British name, Gwalchmai, which signifies the *Hawk of Battle;* is in the French Romances changed into the very dissimilar form of Gawain, having first been Latinized into Walganus and Walweyn. In the Triads, he is mentioned in the following manner:—

"Tri marchawg aurdafodiawg oedd yn Llys Arthur: nid amgen, Gwalchmai ab Gwyar; Drudwas ab Tryffin; ac Eliwlod ab Madog ab Uthur: Canys nid oedd na Brenin, na Iarll, nag Arglwydd ag i delai yr rhain attynt nas gwrandewynt arnynt o flaen ereill; a pha neges bynnac a geisent hwy, yntwy ai mynnynt, naill ai o fodd, ai o anfodd; am hynny i gelwyd nhw yn aur-dafodiawg."

There were three golden tongued Knights in the Court of Arthur; Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar; Drudwas the son of Tryffin and Eliwlod the son of Madog ap Uthur. For there was neither King, nor Earl, nor Lord, to whom these came, but would listen to them before all others; and whatever request they made, it would be granted them, whether willingly or unwillingly; and thence were they called the *Golden Tongued.*

As a proof of the high estimation in which Gwalchmai's powers persuasion were held, the following extract from the Myvyrian Archaiology may be adduced.

"LLYMA ENGLYNION

A fu rhwng Trystan fab Tallwch a Gwalchmai fab Gwyar," &c.

GWALCHMAI.

"Prwystl sydd ton anianawl
Pan fo'r môr yn ei chanawl
Pwy wyt filwr anfeidrawl."

TRYSTAN.

"Prwystl fydd tonn a tharan
Cyd bont brwystl eu gwahan
Yn nydd trin mi yw Trystan," &c.—Vol. I. 178.

HERE ARE ENGLYNS

Between Trystan the son of Tallwch, and Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, after Trystan had been absent three years from Arthur's Court, in displeasure, and Arthur had sent eight and twenty warriors to seize him, and bring him to Arthur, and Trystan smote them all down, one after another, and came not for any one, but for Gwalchmai with the Golden Tongue.

GWALCHMAI.

Tumultuous is the nature of the wave,
When the sea is at its height.—
Who art thou, mysterious warrior?

TRYSTAN.

Tumultuous are the waves and the thunder.
In their bursting forth let them be tumultuous.
In the day of conflict I am Trystan.

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan of the faultless speech,
Who, in the day of battle, would not retreat,
A companion of thine was Gwalchmai.

TRYSTAN.

I would do for Gwalchmai in that day,
In the which the work of slaughter is let loose,
That which one brother would not do for another.

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan, endowed with brilliant qualities,
Whose spear has oft been shivered in the toil of war,
I am Gwalchmai the nephew of Arthur.

TRYSTAN.

Gwalchmai, there swifter than Mydrin,
Shouldst thou be in danger,
I would cause blood to flow till it reached the knees.

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan, for thy sake would I strive
Untill my wrist should fail me;
Also for thee I would do my utmost.

TRYSTAN.

I ask it in defiance,
I ask it not through fear,—
Who are the warriors before me?

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan, of distinguished qualities,
Are they not known to thee?
It is the household of Arthur that comes.

TRYSTAN.

Arthur will I not shun,
To nine hundred combats will I dare him.—
If I am slain, I will also slay.

GWALCHMAI.

Tristan, the friend of damsels,
Before commencing the work of strife,
The best of all things is peace.

TRYSTAN.

Let me but have my sword upon my thigh,
And my right hand to defend me,
And I myself will be more formidable than they all.

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan of brilliant qualities,
Before exciting the tumult of conflict,—
Reject not Arthur as a friend.

TRYSTAN.

Gwalchmai, for thy sake will I deliberate,
And with my mouth I utter it.—
As I am loved, so will I love.

GWALCHMAI.

Trystan of aspiring mind,
The shower wets a hundred oaks.
Come to an interview with thy kinsman.

TRYSTAN.

Gwalchmai of persuasive answers,
The shower wets a hundred furrows.
I will go where'er thou wilt.

Then came Trystan with Gwalchmai to Arthur.

GWALCHMAI.

Arthur, of courteous replies,
The shower wets an hundred heads.
Here is Trystan, be thou joyful.

ARTHUR.

Gwalchmai, of faultless answers,
The shower wets a hundred dwellings.
A welcome to Trystan, my nephew.

Worthy Trystan, chief of the host,
Love thy race, remember the past;
Am I not the chief of the Tribe?

Trystan, leader of onsets,
Take equal with the best,
But leave the sovereignty to me.

Trystan wise and mighty chieftain,
Love thy kindred, none shall harm thee,
Let there be no coldness between friend and friend.

TRYSTAN.

Arthur, to thee will I attend,
To thy command will I submit,
And that thou wishest will I do.

In one Triad, we find Gwalchmai extolled as one of the three most courteous men towards guests and strangers, "tri dyn goreu wrth osp a phellenigion." And from another, we learn that he added scientific attainments to his other remarkable qualities.

"Tri Deifnogion ynys Prydain: Gwalchmai ab Gwyar; a Llecheu ab Arthur; a Rhiwallawn Wallt Banhadlen: ac nid oedd nas gwypyn ei ddefnydd a'i ddeifnogaeth, ai o ryw ai o rann, ai o ansawdd, ai o gyfansawdd, ai o ddychymmod, ai o ddychymmyg, ai o anian ai o aniad y byddei."

The three learned ones of the Island of Britain, Gwalchmai ab Gwyar, and Llecheu ab Arthur, and Rhiwallon with the broom-bush hair; and there was nothing of which they did not know the elements and the material essence.

William of Malmsbury says, that during the reign of William the Conqueror, (A. D. 1086,) the tomb of Gwalchmai, or *Walwen*, as he calls him, was discovered on the sea shore, in a certain province of Wales, called Rhôs, which is understood to be that still known by the same name, in the County of Pembroke, where there is a district called in Welsh Castell Gwalchmai, and in English Walwyn's Castle.

In the graves of the Warriors, a similar locality is indicated,

"Bet gualchmai ym pyton
Ir dilif y dyneuton."

The grave of Gwalchmai is in Pyton,
Where the ninth wave flows.

The Romances make Gawain one of the four sons of King Lot of Orkney, and of Morgawse, sister to King Arthur; and in them the character for courtesy given to him in the Triads is fully maintained. So proverbial, indeed, was he for this quality, that the highest praise the Squier could bestow upon the address of the knight who rode the "stede of bras," was,

"That Gawain with his olde curtesie,
Though he were come agen out of faerie,
Ne coude him not amenden with a word.—line 10410.

Satin robe of honour.—Page 67.

Cwnsallt o Bali.—This species of honourable dress could only be worn by knights; and, according to St. Palaye, was generally the gift of the sovereign who accompanied it with a palfrey, or, at least, with a horse's bit, either golden or gilded. His words are, "Le manteau long et traînant qui enveloppoit toute la personne, étoit reservé particulierement au chevalier, come la plus auguste et la plus noble décoration qu'il pût avoir lorsqu'il n'étoit point paré de ses armes ..... on l'appeloit le manteau d'honneur."—I. 287.

Earl of Rhangyw.—Page 67.

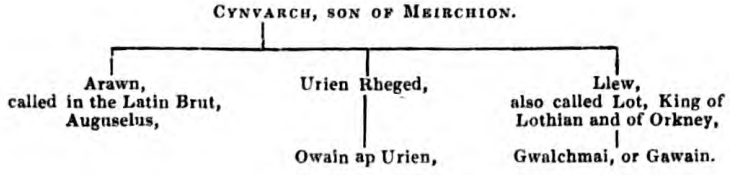
Probably this is meant for the Earl of *Anjou*, and was originally written *Iarll yr Angyw*, the Welsh particle *yr*, in its contracted form *'r*, being by some error of the transcriber, incorporated with Angyw, which is the Welsh name for Anjou. What renders this the more likely is, that the Earldom of Anjou, or Angyw, was, according to the Brut, one of the possessions of Arthur, who bestowed it upon his seneschal Sir Kai.

Strong Lances.—Page 68.

It would be vain to attempt to find English terms corresponding precisely with those used in the Welsh text, to designate the various kinds of arms which the knights fought with, in this Tale.

Cousin.—Page 68.

The following genealogical table will explain this consanguinity, as given in the Welsh Pedigrees.



From very remote periods down to the time of Elizabeth, the Welsh kept up their Pedigrees with much care, and many copies of them are extant both in public and private collections; although in these, occasional discrepances may be perceived; yet, in general, their authenticity is well established. It must be allowed, that it appears somewhat extraordinary, that these family records should be transmitted with such accuracy, through so many generations. But when we consider the imperative obligations of the Welsh Laws upon this subject, we are no longer surprised at the existence of such ancient documents, nor at the solicitude of the Welsh to preserve them.

"It has been observed," says the Essayist on Welsh Pedigrees, in the Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Society, "that genealogies were preserved as a matter of necessity, under the ancient British constitution. A man's pedigree was to him of the first importance, as thereby he was enabled to ascertain and prove his birth-right, and claim the privileges which the law attached to it. Every one was obliged to shew his descent through nine generations, in order to be acknowledged a free native, by which right he claimed his portion of land in the community. He was also affected with respect to legal process in his collateral affinities through nine degrees, ("i'r nawved ach,") for instance, every murder committed, had a fine levied on the relations of the murderer, divided into *nine* degrees; his brother paying the greatest, and the *ninth* in relationship the least. The fine thus levied was in the same proportions distributed among the relations of the victim. A person beyond the *ninth* descent formed a new family; every family was represented by its elder, and these elders from every family were delegates to the national council."

Give me your swords.—Page 69.

This modesty, in disclaiming praise, and attaching merit to others, was one of the most esteemed qualities of knighthood. St. Palaye quotes from Olivier de la Marche, (Mem. i. 315,) a contest of generosity somewhat similar to that between Owain and Gwalchmai. "Jacques de Lalain et Piétois, en 1450, ayant fait armes à pied, se renverserent lun sur l'autre; ils furent relevés par les escortes et amenés aux juges qui les firent toucher ensemble en Signe de paix.

Comme Lalain, par Modestie, voulut envoyer son bracelet, suivant la convention faite pour le prix, Pietois déclara qu'ayant ete aussi bien que lui porte par terre, il se croiroit egalement oblige de lui donner le sien. Ce nouveau Combat de politesse finit par ne plus parler de bracelet, et par former une etroite liaison d'amitie entre ces genereux ennemis." I. 150.

Banquet.—Page 69.

A feast which took three years to prepare, and three months to consume, appears in our degenerate days as something quite enormous; but it is a trifle to what we read in another of the Mabinogion, where a party spend eighty years in listening to the songs of the birds of Rhianon, that charm away the remembrance of their sorrows.

A Damsel entered, upon a bay horse.—Page 70.

The custom of riding into a hall, while the Lord and his guests sat at meat, the memory of which is still preserved in the coronation ceremonials of this country, might be illustrated by innumerable passages of ancient Romance and History. But I shall content myself with a quotation from Chaucer's beautiful and half-told Tale of Cambuscan.

"And so befell that after the thridde cours
While that this king sit thus in his nobley,
Herking his ministralles hir thinges pley
Beforne him at his bord deliciously,
In at the halle dore al sodenly
Ther came a knight upon a stede of bras,
And in his hond a brod mirrour of glas;
Upon his thombe he had of gold a ring,
And by his side a naked swerd hanging:
And up he rideth to the highe bord.
In all the halle ne was ther spoke a word,
For mervaille of this knight; him to behold
Ful besily they waiten yong and old."—10,390, 10,401.

And anoint him with this Balsam.—Page 71.

The healing art was always confined to females in chivalric times, a principal part of whose education it formed, and to the wives and daughters of knights was confided the care of such as were sick or wounded. Of this, the instances are so numerous, that it is needless to adduce any here.

We find, from the English metrical version of this Tale, that the ointment here mentioned, was the gift of Morgant le sage, very probably the same as Morgan le fay, who was sister of King Arthur, and wife to Urien Rheged, and whose skill in magic was justly celebrated, as the adventure of the Manteau mal taille will unfortunately prove.

Wrested from her by a young Earl.—Page 72.

The name of this invader is in Ywain and Gawin, "The ryche eryl, syr Alers,"—line 1871 ; and the "Cuens Alers," in the Chevalier au Lion.

A beautiful black Steed.—Page 74.

The name of Owain's horse is recorded, with the epithet of "irrestrainable," *(Anrheithfarch,)* but we cannot venture to affirm that the *Carn Aflawg* (or grasping hoofed) of the Triads, was either the charger which he received from the Lady of the Castle, or that which met with so disastrous a fate at the falling of the portcullis.

Went on his way, as before.—Page 75.

The story of this adventure, as well as that of the fountain, appears to have been popular in the Principality, during the Middle Ages, as it is alluded to in an Ode addressed to Owain Glendower, by Gruffydd Llwyd ab Davydd ab Einion, one of his Bards, about the year 1400.

"Llywiaist siwrneaist helynt,
Owain ab Urien gain gynt

Pan oedd vuan ymwanwr,
Y marchog diviog o'r dwr:
Duroleoedd wrth ymdaraw
A phen draig ar ei ffon draw;
Gwyr vuant er llwyddiant llu,
Gwrdd ddewrnerth gwewyr ddarnu."

Of this, the following translation is given in Jones's Welsh Bards, I. 41.

"On sea, on land, thou still didst brave
The dangerous cliff, and rapid wave;
Like *Owain*, who subdu'd the knight,
And the fell dragon put to flight,
Yon moss-grown fount, beside;
The grim, black warrior of the flood,
The dragon, gorg'd with human blood
The water's scaly pride."

Stone Vault.—Page 77.

This part of the Tale is by no means clearly expressed, but it is evidently intended to be understood that Luned was incarcerated in a stone cell, near which Owain chanced to halt for the night. We subsequently find that he shut up the Lion in the same place, during his contest with Luned's persecutors.

A Monster.—Page 79.

This monster is in the English called "Harpyns of Mowntain," and he is, moreover, said to have been "a devil of mekil pryde." According to this and the French version, the good knight (who, it appears, had married a sister of Sir Gawain) was, originally, the father of "sex knyghts," two of whom Harpyns had already slain, while he threatened to put the remaining four to death, unless their sister was given "hym to wyve." The costume of the Harpyns and the four young men is very characteristic.

"With wreched ragges war thai kled
And fast bunden thus er thai led:
The geant was both large and lang,
And bar a lever of yren ful strang,
Tharwith he bet them bitterly,
Grete rewth it was to her tham cry,
Thai had no thing tham for to hyde.
A dwergh yode on the tother syde;
He bar a scowrge with cordes ten,
Thar-with he bet tha gentil men."

And further on, it is said of the giant,

"Al the armure he was yn
Was noght bot of a bul-skyn."

State of Stupor.—Page 82.

The literal meaning of this passage is not advantageous to the four and twenty ladies, as it gives them a character for any thing but sobriety. It is possible, however, that allusion is made to some act of necromancy, (not by any means unusual in the old writers of Romance,) by which they were thrown into a state of insensibility.

Hospice.—Page 83.

Spytty.—This term is derived from the Latin word Hospitium, and is used to designate those establishments which were erected and maintained by the Monks, for the reception of travellers. They bore some remote resemblance to our present Inns, and were generally placed in secluded spots at a distance from any town. Several places in Wales retain the recollection of these hospitable institutions in the name they still bear, as Spytty Ivan, Spytty Cynvyn, &c.

Ravens.—Page 84.

As some explanation of this strange expression, it may be noticed, that in another of the Mabinogion, called the "Dream of Ronabwy," Owain is represented as having an army of Ravens in his service, which are engaged in combat with some of Arthur's attendants. But in that, as well as in the present Tale, the adventure is introduced with an abruptness that can only be accounted for by supposing that the story was well known, and that it formed a part of that great depository of Romance, which existed among the Welsh, and which furnished to the other nations of Europe the earliest materials of imaginative composition. This Raven Army of the Prince of Rheged has evidently a connection with the armorial bearings of that house already alluded to.

YWAYNE AND GAWIN.

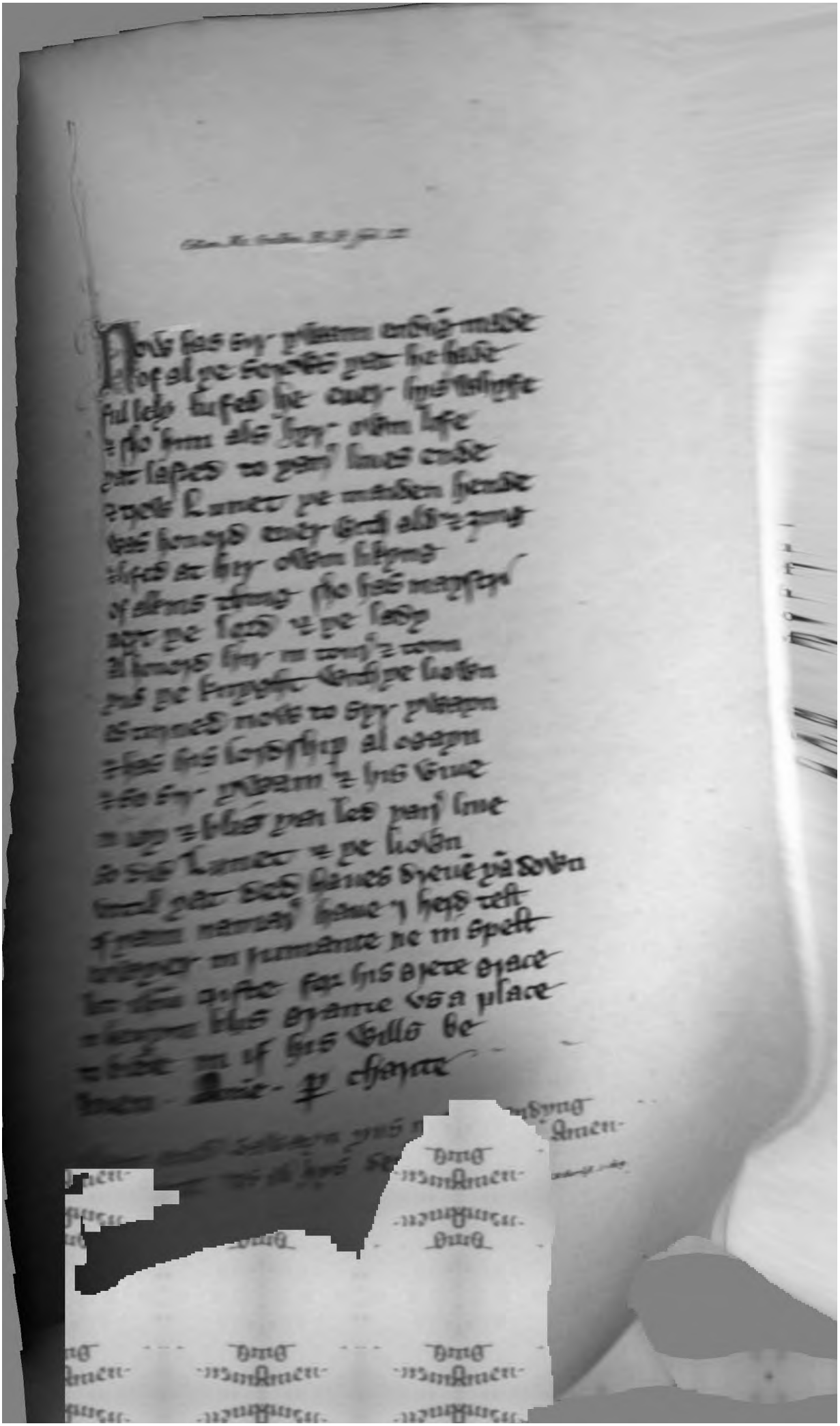
The English version of this Tale, called "Ywayne and Gawin," to which reference has been frequently made in the preceeding notes, exists in MS. in the British Museum. It was published by Ritson, in the 1st Vol. of his Metrical Romances, and is supposed by him to be of the reign of Richard II. A facsimile of the concluding column of the MS. which is believed to be unique, is annexed.

On a comparison of this Romance with the "Chevalier au Lyon," it is curious to find that it is rendered almost word for word from the French. Ellis attributes its translation to Clerk of Tranent; and he gives it character for considerable poetical merit. Spec. E. R. I. 345.

Although the foundation of the story is the same as that of the Welsh Mabinogi, we find that in many instances the circumstances differ.

In the first place, when Colgrevaunce has related his adventure at the Fountain, Arthur determines to undertake an expedition to the spot; but Owain, jealous that any one but himself should perform the exploit, sets out in the mean time, alone, and by stealth, and is duly installed to all the rights and duties of the Black Knight, by the time Arthur arrives. Kai, moreover, is the only one that jousts with Owain, who declares his name as soon as his old reviler is overthrown. There is no mention, either in the French or English version, of the three years' feast, which in the Welsh forms so amusing an episode.

When Owain takes his leave of the Countess, to visit the Island of Britain, she stipulates that he shall return that day twelvemonth, which he engages to do, unless prevented by illness or imprisonment. The Countess gives him a ring, which will prevent either of these misfortunes befalling him, thus allowing him no excuse for absenting himself beyond the time agreed upon. Under these circumstances, we cannot be surprised at her displeasure, nor at Owain's losing his senses, on his having his ring taken from him, and being so stoutly and so publicly accused of treachery. After Owain goes out of his mind, we find him sensible enough to covet some poor stranger's bow



and arrows, which, when he has possession of, he applies to a very rational purpose, that of providing himself with food. This he eats raw, until he meets with a hermit, who has compassion on him, and being himself accustomed but to bread and water, is glad to furnish these necessaries to Owain, and also to cook his venison for him, in consideration of being well supplied with that dainty in return. The story becomes, in many respects, dissimilar from the Welsh, after the incident of Luned's rescue from the stake.

"Le Sire de la noire espine" leaving two daughters to inherit his property; the elder determines to possess herself of the whole, and appoints a champion to maintain her cause, while the younger appeals for protection to the Chevalier au Lyon, and obtains a delay of forty days before the trial takes place. Owain accompanies the damsel to Arthur's Court, where the cause is to be decided; and on the way he meets with an adventure somewhat resembling that of the savage black man, which occurs at the close of the Welsh Tale. In a beautiful city, named in English the "Castel of the hevy sorrow," and in the French the "Chastel de pesme auenture," he finds a number of ladies "wirkand silk and gold wir." They are very meanly attired, and inform Owain that they were once of great estate in the Country of Mayden-land, whence they were sent as hostages by their sovereign. They complain that they have to work very hard, and for a very slight remuneration, the best of them receiving only "four penys" in a week, which was scarce sufficient to maintain them, whereas they consider that they might earn "fourty shilling."

Proceeding to explore the wonders of this Castle,

"Thurgh the hal sir Ywain gase,
Intil ane orcherd playn pase,
His maiden with him ledes he,
He fand a knyght under a tre,
Opon a clath of gold he lay,
By for him sat a ful fayr may;
A lady sat with tham in fere,
The mayden red at thai myght her
A real romance in that place
Bot i ne wote of wham it was."—3090.

These worthies entertain him very hospitably that night; but when he is preparing to depart the next day, he finds he has to encounter two monsters, by whom all the strangers who go to that Castle are slain. Owain, with his faithful lion's assistance, however, overcomes his fierce opponents; and after refusing the hand of the "fayr may," which is pressed upon him even with threats, and stipulating for the liberation of the industrious damsels, he proceeds on his way. According to custom, he reaches the Court of Arthur only just in time to enter the lists against the champion of the Sire de noire espine's elder daughter, who already begins to congratulate herself, that no one will appear to contest her claim to the whole estate. The combat lasts till dark, when a parley ensues, and Owain finds that it was Gawain, to whom he had been opposed; whereupon a great deal that is very complimentary is expressed on both sides. King Arthur then makes a very just division of property between the two sisters; concerning which we are told,

> "This land was first, i understand
> That ever was parted in Ingland.
> Than said the king, Withowten fail,
> For the luf of that batayl,
> Al sisters that sold after bene
> Sold part the landes tham bitwene."—line 3772.

After this Owain's trials come to a close; through the intervention of Luned, he becomes happily reconciled to the Countess; and we are told, in conclusion,

> "And so sir Ywain and his wive
> In joy and blis thai led thair live," &c.

Bibliothèque du Roi. N° 7891. suppl. fol. 210.
Mss. de Mr de Fay.

I l auoit prés a de .x. ans.
Or seul come .i. paisanz.
A lor equerant auentures.
A mitez de totes armeures.
S trouai chiés dounes estre.
Et trouai .i. cheuauchier destre.
E mi mie forest espesse.
Y le lor uoie fe tenesse.
D cuers tanne de espine pleine.
A qi enemi a qi poine,
E mes cele uoie fe tenoit.
A uien pres de uin mi cuer.
A en ale cheuauchant ensi.
T ant qi de la forest issi.
Et ce fu abrez el mue.
V ne forest en une lande.
Et uenoi z mest une bretesche.
A de mue une galesche.
S entor lor plus nuit pas.
E ele part uoit cuel espes.
Et mi le ualet z le fosse.
T out entor parfosse z le.
Et sor le pont en pies estoit.
E. .i. auoit la porte gardee estoit.
S or son pong .i. ostoir mue.
Et i loi mie bien saluee.

LE CHEVALIER AU LION.

Of this Romance, which in its present form, is said to be the production of Chrestien de Troyes, a celebrated Trouvère of the 12th Century, several MS. copies exist in the Bibliothèque du Roi; all of which differ from each other in orthography, and sometimes, though not materially, in diction also; as may be seen in the introduction to the Brut of Wace, by Le Roux de Lincy, who gives some notices of these MSS. together with a few lines, as specimens.

The MS. from which the Copy now published was taken, is a vellum folio of the 13th Century, written in double columns, and marked "1891 Suppl. fr. 210." The annexed facsimile will afford an example of the style of hand-writing.

YCI COMENCE LI ROMANZ

DOU

CHEUALIER AU LYON.*

Artus li bons rois de breteigne.
Ja cui proesce nos enseigne.
Q' nos soiom preu et cortois.
Tint cort si riche come rois.
A .1. feste qui tant coste.
Quen dit contre la pentecoste.
La corz fu a cardueil en gales.
Apres mengier parmi ces sales.
Li chᵉr satropelerent.
La ou dames les apelerent.
O damoiseles ou puceles.
Li un racontorent noueles.
Li autre parloient damors.
Des angoisses et des doulors.
Et les grīt biens quen ont souēt.
Li deciples de son couent.
Q'i lors estoit riches et boens.
Mes or ia mltᵉ pou des suens.
Jen est amors mltᵉ abessiēc.
Q' cil qui soloient aimer.
Se fesoient cortois elatner.
Et preu et large et honorable.
Or est amors tornee a fable.
Porce que cil qui rié ne sentēt.
Dient quil aiment mes il mētēt.
Et cil fable et menconge en font.
Qi s'en uantent et droit ni ont.
Mes por parler de cels qui furēt.
Lessons cels q' en uie durent.
Qᵉ ncor uaut meuz ce mest auis.
Vns cortois morz cuns maunes vie.
Porce me plest a raconter.
Chose qui face a escouter.
Del roi qui fu de tel tesmoigˉ.
Quen en parole et pres et loing.
Simacort ditant as barons.
Qau maīs tous corz uiuⁿ ses nōs.
Et par lui sont ramenteu.
Li boen chevalᵉ esleu.
Qi a ēnor se trauaillerent.
Mes ce ior mltᵉ se mᵉueillent.
Del roi qui dentreus se leua.
Si ot de cex qui en pesa.
Et qui mltᵉ gⁿnt pole en firēt.
Nonq̄s mes a uenir ne uirēt.
A si gⁿnt feste en chambre entrē.
Por dormir ne por reposer.
Mes einseint ce ior li auīt.
Qᵉ la reine le retint.
Si demora tant delez li.
Qil soublia et endormi.
A luis dela chambre de fors.
Fu dodinez et sagremors.
Et si i fu me sire Yueins.
Et Ḱeu et mesires Gauueins.
Et avec els Calogrenanz.
.I. chᵉrs mltᵉ auenanz.

* Bibliothèque du Roi. Manuscrits de Mr. du Fay. Suppl. fr. 210.

Qi lor a comencie .1. Conte.
Non de sanor mes de sa hõte.
Q^{s} que il son conte contoit.
Et la roine lescoutoit.
Si sest delez le roi leuee.
Et vient sor els tout aẽblee.
Q^{s} ueinz q̃ nus la poist ueoir.
Se fu lessiee entreus chooir.
Fors que Calogrenaz sanz plus.
Sailli en piez contre li sus.
Et K^{s} qui mlt^{s} fu ramponeus.
Fel et gaignarz et afiteus.
Li dist par deu Calogrenant.
Mlt^{s} uos noi or preu et vailant.
Et certes mlt^{s} mest bel q̃ uos.
Estes li plus cortois de nos.
Et bien sai q̃ uos le cuidiez.
Cant estes nos de sens uidiez.
Sest droiz q̃ madame le cuit.
Q^{s} uos aiez plus q̃ nos tuit.
De cortoisie et de proece.
Ja lessames nos por perece.
Espoir q̃ nos leuames.
Ou porceq̃ nos ne deignames.
Mes parfoi sire non feimes.
Mes porce q̃ nos ne ueimes.
Madame eincois futes leuez.
Certes aincois fuissiez creuez.
Fet la reine au mien cuidier.
Se uos ne penssiez uidier.
Le ueneĩ dont uos estes pleins.
Ennuiens estes et vileins.
De ramponer uos ꝯpeignõs.
Dame se nos ne gaaignons.
Fet K^{s} en ur̃e ꝯpeignie.
Gardez q̃ nos ni ꝑdom mie.
Je ne cuit avoir chose dite.
Qi me doie estre a mal escrite.
Et sil uos plet taisiez uos en.
Il na cortoisie ne sen.
En plet doisense maĩtenir.
Cist plez ne doit auant uenir.
Ne len doit plus haut mõter.
Mes fetes nos auant conter.
Ce quil auoit en comencie.
Q^{s} ci ne doit avoir tencie.
A ceste parol sapont.
Calogrenanz et si respont.
Sire fait il dela cencon.
Nai mie gr^{n}it encusencõ.
Petit men est et poila pris.
Si uos auez uers moi mesp's.
Je ni aure nul domage.
A plus uaillant et a plus sage.
Mien eseient q̃ je ne sui.
Auez uos fait honte et ennui.
Q^{s} bien en estes costumiers.
Touz iors doit puir li fumiers.
Et tuons poindre et malans braire.
Si doiuent eñuier et raire.
Se madame men lesse en pes.
Je ne le conterai hui mes.
Et je li pri queli sen tese.
Q^{s} la chose qui me desplese.
Ne me comant soe merci.
Dame trestint cil q̃ sont ci.
Fait K^{s} boen gre uos en sau^{o}nt.
Q^{s} uolent^{s} lescouteront.
Ne nen fetes uos riẽ por moi.
Mes foi q̃ uos deuez le roi.
Le ur̃e seignor et le mien.
Comandez li si ferez bien.
Calogrenaz fet la reine.
Ne uos chaille de le taine.
Mon seignor K le seneschal.
Costumiers est de dire mal.
Q' len ne len puest chastier.
Comander uos ucil et p'er.
Q^{s}ia nen aiez au cuer ire.
Ne por lui ne lessiez a dire.
Chose qui nos plese a oir.
Se de mamor uolez ioir.
Se comenciez tout de rechief.
Certes dame ce mest mlt^{s} gief.

Q^{r} uos me comandez a fere.
Ainz me leroie .1. des euz t^{e}re.
Se coroncier ne uos dotasse.
Q^{r} huimes nule rien cõtasse.
Mes je ferai ce quil uos sied.
Coⁿ̃t q̄ il onq̄s me griet.
Desquil uos plet or entẽdez.
Cuer et oreilles me rendez.
Q^{r} parole si est perdue.
S'ele nest de cuer entẽdue.
De tex ia que ce quil oent.
Nentendent pas et se le loent.
Et cil ne uelt mes que loie.
Desque li cuers ni entend mie.
Ques oreilles uient la pole.
Ainsint come li uerz q' uole.
Mes ni areste ne demeure.
Einz sen part en mlt^{r} petit dore.
Se li cuers nest si esueilliez.
Q" prendre soit appareilliez.
Q^{r} cil le puet en son uenir.
Prendre et enclorre et retenir.
Les oreilles sont nois et dois.
Par ou nient 1^{9} q"u cuer la uois.
Et li cuers prent dedenz le uẽtre.
La uoiz qui par loreille entre.
Et qui or me uoldra entendre.
Cuer et oreilles me doit tendre.
Car ne ueil pas parler de songe.
Ne de fable ne de menconge.
Il auint pres a de .X. anz.
Q^{r} seus come .1. parsanz.
Alore querant auentures.
Armez de toutes armeures.
Si com ch^{r}rs deuoit estre.
Et trouai .1. chemin a destre.
Ꝑ mi une forest espesse.
Mlt^{r} iot uoie felonesse.
Deuerz ramz et despine pleme.
A q̄l quẽnui a q̄lq̄ poine.
Truis cele uoie et ce sentier.
A bien pres demi ior entier.
Men ale cheuauchant eisse.
Tant q̄ de la forest isse.
Et ce fu a breceliande.
Une forest en une lande.
Entrai et uers une bretesche.
A demie liue galesche.
Se tant iot plus ni ot pas.
Cele part uing encle pas.
Et ui le baille et le fosse.
Tout enuiron parfont et le.
Et sor le pont en prez estoit.
Cil qui la forterece estoit.
Sor son poig .1. ostoir mue.
Ne coi mie bien solue.
Q"nt il me uint a lestér prẽdre.
Si me comanda a descendre.
Je descendre il ni ot el.
Q^{r} mestier auoie dostel.
Et il me dist tout meĩtenãt.
Plus d. .c. foiz en un tenãt.
Q' benooute fust la uoie.
Par ou lienz uenuz estoie.
Artant en la cort ent"mes.
Le pont et la porte passames.
Enmie la cour au Vauasor.
Cui dex face ioie et honor.
Tant come il fit moi celle nuit.
Pendoit .1. table je cuit.
Quil ni auoit ne fer ne fust.
Ne rien qui de coiure ne fust.
Sor cele table d'un martel.
Q' delez est a .1. postel.
Feri li uauasors .111. cous.
Cil qui dedenz erent enclos.
Oirent la noise et le son.
Fors saillirent d. la meson.
Et uindrent dans la cour aval.
Li unz encorut au cheual.
Q' li bons uauassors tenoit.
Et je ui .q̄ uers moi uenoit.
Vne pucele bele et gente.
En lui esgarder mis mẽtente.

Ele fu gresle longue et droite.
De moi desarmer fu adroite.
Q^{r} le fit et bien et bel.
Puis mafubla .1. cortmantel.
Ver desquallate peonace.
Et tint nos guerpirent la place.
Q^{r} auec moi ne auec lui.
Nè remest nus ce mē beli.
Q' plus ni q̄roie vooir.
Et ele me mena seoir.
El plus bel p"elet del monde.
Q' le cerchast a la roonde.
La la tronai si affatie.
Si bien parlant et enseignie.
De tel semblant et de tel estre.
Q^{r} mlt^{s} i delitoit a estre.
Ne james por nul estouvir.
Ne men q̄isse remouoir.
Mestant me fist la nuit de g^{r}re.
Li uauassors quil me uint q̄r̄re.
Q"nt de souper ui tans et hore.
Ni poi plus fere de demore.
Si fis lors son comandement.
Del souper vos dire briem̄t.
Quil fu doutot a ma deuise.
Desque deuant moi fu assise.
La pucele qui si assist.
Apres souper itant me dist.
Li uauassors quil ne sauoit.
Le t^{r}me puis q̄. il auoit.
Herbergie ch^{r}r errant.
Li auenture alast q̄rant.
Sen auoit mlt^{s} h^{r}bergie.
Apres si me proia q̄g̃ie.
P son ostel men reuenisse.
En guerredon et en seruice.
Et je li dis uolentiers sire.
Honte me fu de l'escondire.
Petit por mon oste feisse.
Se cest dont li escondeisse.
Mlt^{s} fui la nuit ostelez.
Et mi cheuaux fu enselez.
Si fu bien faite la priere.
Mon boen oste et sa fille chiere.
Au saint esprist les comādai.
A estrous congie demandai.
Si men alai a lor congie.
Noi gaires lostel esloignie.
Q"nt je trouai en .1. essart.
Trois orz sauuages et. .1. liepart.
Q' sentrecōbatoient tuit.
Et demenoient si g"nt bruit.
Et tel fierte et tel orgueil.
Se je le uoir dire uos ueil.
Q' de poor me trais arriere.
Q^{r} nule beste nest si fiere.
Nest plus orgueilleuse detor.
.I. Uilein qui resembloit mor.
G"nt et hydeus a desmesure.
Issi tres laide creature.
Q^{r}n ne porroit dire de bouche.
Si se seoit sor .1. coche.
Vne g"nt macue en sa maī.
Je maprochai uers le uileī.
Si ui quil ot grosse la teste.
Plus q̄ toriaux ne aut^{e} beste.
Cheueux motiers et front pele.
Sot plus de .11. espanz de le.
Oreilles uelues et g"nz.
Aussi lees come est est .1. vanz.
Les sorcinz g"nz et leues plat.
Nez de cuete et nez de chat.
Bouche fendue come lous.
Denz de senglier aguz et rous.
Barbe noire grenōs tuertiz.
Et le menton aerz au piz.
Corbe eschine corte et bocue.
Apoiez sest sor sa macue.
Vestus de robe si estrāge.
Quil ni auoit linge ne lange.
Einz ot a son col atachiez.
Dens cuirs de nouel escorchiez.
De .11. toriaus ou de .11. bues.
En piez sailli li uileins lues.

Quil ne int us lui aprouch^{e}.
Ne sai se il me uolt touch^{e}.
Ne sai que il uoloit enp^{s}ndre.
Mes je me garni de deffendre.
Tant q̄ je ui q̄ il sestut.
En pies tout droiz si ne se mut.
Et fu monte de sor .1. tronc.
Sot bien xvii piez de lonc.
Si mesgarda et mot ne dit.
Ne plus cune beste feist.
Et je cuide que il neust.
De son ne pler ne seust.
Toutes uoies tant mē hardi.
Q^{e} je li dis na car me di.
Se tu es boeñe chose ou non.
Et il me dist je suis uns hom.
Quex hom es tu? tex cō tu uois.
Ji ne suis autres nule foiz.
Et que fes tu? ici mestois.
Si gart les bestes de cest bois.
Gardes? par saint pere de rome.
Ia ne connoissent il nule home.
Ne cuit qñ plein ne en boschage.
Mist len garder beste sauuage.
Nen autre leu por nule chose.
Sele nest lice et enclose.
Si les gart je le uos pleuis.
Q^{e} ia nistrent de cest porpris.
Et tu conient? dimen le uoir.
Nia nule qui sest mouoir.
Desqueles me nount uenir.
Si la destreīḡ par les .11. corz.
As poinz q̄ ioi et durs et forz.
Q^{e} les autres de poor trēblent.
Et tot enuiron moi sasemblent.
Ausint com por m^{e}ci crier.
Ne nus ne si porroit fier.
Fors moi nus hom q' entr"is fust.
Q' meintenant ocis ne fust.
Issi sui de mes bestes sire.
Et tu me redeuroies dire.
Quex hom tu es et q̄' tu qers.
Je sui ce uois .1. cheualiers.
Qui quiers ce q̄ trouer ne puis.
Assez ai quis et rien ne truis.
Et que uoudroies tu trouer.
Auentures pot esprouer.
Ma proesce et mō hardemēt.
Or te pri et quier et demāt.
Se tu ses et tu me ꝯseilles.
Ou dauentures ou de merueilles.
A ce fait il faudras tu bien.
Dauentures ne sege rien.
Nonques nen oi mespler.
Mes se tu uoloies aller.
Ci pres iusq" .1. fonteine.
Nen reuendroies pas sanz peine.
Se tu li rendoies en droit.
Ci pres troueras orendroit.
.I. sentier qui la ce merra.
Toute la droite uoie ua.
Se bien uels tes pasemploier.
Q^{e} bien porroies desuoier.
Il ia dautres uoies mlt^{e}.
La fonteine uerras qui bout.
Sest ele plus froide q̄ marbre.
Ombre li fet li plus bians arbres.
Conq̄s penst fere nature.
En touz tens sa foille li dure.
Quil ne la pert por nul iper.
Et si pent .1. bacins de fer.
A une si longue chaēñe.
Q' dure iusq" la fonteine.
A la fonteine trou^{e}as.
.I. pron tel com tu v^{e}ras.
Je ne te sai a dire quel.
Car re nen ui onques tel.
Et dautre part une chapele.
Petite meselle est mlt^{e} bele.
San bacins uels de leue p^{s}ndre.
Et desus le pron espandre.
La u^{e}ras une tel tempeste.
Qñ cest bois ne remaīdra beste.
Cheurel ne daines beste ne porz.
Nes li oisel en istront hors.

Lar tu u^{t}ras si foudroier.
Venter et arbres pecoier.
Plouoir uerras et esptir.
Q^{s} k tu len puez de ptir.
Tans g"nt et sanz g"nt pesãce.
Tu seras de meillor chaãnce.
Q^{s} ch^{s}s qui i fust onq̃s.
Del uilein me pti adoñq̃s.
Q' bien mot la uoie mostree.
Espoir si fu tierce passee.
Et pot estre pres de midi.
Q"nt larbre et la chapele vi.
Bien pres de larbre cest la fins.
Que ce estoit li plus hauz pins.
Q' onques sor tr"e creust.
Ne cuit conq̃s si bien pleust.
Q^{s} deue i passast une goute.
Aincois coloit p desus tote.
A larbre ui .1. bacins pẽdre.
Del plus fin or qui fust a uendre.
Onques oncor en nule foire.
De la fonteine poez croire.
Q^{s} ele boloit come eue chaude.
Li prons est dune esmeraude.
Ausi pcuz come .1. bohors.
Si ot .1. rubi par dehors.
Plus flamboiant et plus u^{t}meil.
Q^{s} nest au matin le soleil.
Q"nt il apert a escient. cõrient.
Ja q̃ re sache a escient.
Ne uos en mẽtire de mot.
La m^{t}ucille eñuier me pot.
De la tempeste et de lorage.
Dont je ne me tieig mie a sage.
Q' meintenant se ie poisse.
Mlt^{t} uolent^{t}s me repentisse.
Q"nt ie oi le pron crouse.
De leue au bacin arouse.
Mes trop en uierse ce dout.
Car lues nerci le cul deltout.
Q^{t} plus de parz xiiii parz.
Me feroit es euz li esparz.
Et les nues tont pelle melle.
Jetoient noif et pluie et g^{t}lle.
Tant fu li tans pesmes et forz.
Q^{s} .c. fois cuidai estre morz.
Des foudres qũtormoi chooiẽt.
Et des arbres qui pecooient.
Sachiez q̃ mlt^{s} fui esmaiez.
Tant q̃ li tens fu enpesiez.
Et tuit li uent se reposerẽt.
Q"nt deu ne plot uent^{s} ne sorẽt.
Et q"nt ie ui lair cler et pur.
De ioie fui fonz asseur.
Q^{t} ioie sonques ia conui.
Fait oublier mlt^{s} g"nt eñũi.
Desque li tans fu trespassez.
Vi for le pui tant amassez.
Oisians sest q' c^{o}rre me nueile.
Q'l ui auoit branche ne foeille.
Qui tout ne fust cou^{t}t doisians.
Sen estoit li arbres plus bians.
Et testuit li oisel chatoient.
Si q̃ mlt^{s} biẽ sent"cordoient.
Mes duiers chãz chãtoit chaseñs.
Conq̃s ce q̃ chãtoit li uns.
Alant^{e} chanter ui oi.
De la ioie me resioi.
Sestunent tant q' lorent fait.
Le seruice trestout atr"t.
Q^{s} mes soi si bele ioie.
Ne mes ne cuit q̃ n^{o} hom oie.
Se il ne ua el leu celui.
Q' tant me plot et embeli.
Q^{s} ie mi due porfoltenir.
Tant i fu q̃ joi venir.
Ch^{s}rs ce me fu auis.
Bien cuidai q̃ il fussent dis.
Tel noise et effroi demenoit.
Vns seus ch^{s}rs qui uenoit.
Q"nt je le ui tot sol uenãt.
Mon cheual restrains mẽtenãt.
Na monter demore ne fis.
Et cil come maltalentis.

Vint plus tost q̄ nus alerōs.
Fier p semblant come lions.
De si haus come il pot ier.
Me comēca a deffier.
Et dit uassanx uos mauez fait.
Sanz deffiance honte et let.
Deffier me deussiez - uos.
Se il eust guerre ent^{e} nos.
Ou aumeīs droiture req̄rre.
Einz q̄ uos me meussiez g^{e}re.
Mes se ie puis sire vassaux.
Sor uos reuertira li maux.
Dou domage qui est paranz.
Enuiron moi est li garanz.
Es de mon bois questabatuz.
Pleindre se doit qui est batuz.
Et re me pleig se e reson.
Q^{r} uos mauez de ma meson.
Jetee a foudres et a pluie.
Chose mauez fet qui meñuie.
Et dahe ait cui il est bel.
Q^{r} mauez fet en mon chastel.
Et en mō bois tele enuaie.
Q^{r} mestier ne meust aie.
De genz ne darmes ne de m$^{\vee}$.
Onq̄s ni ot home a seur.
En la forterece qui i fust.
De dure pierre ne de fust.
Mes sachiez q̄ desore mes.
Naurez amoi truie ne pes.
A cest mot nos ent^{e}uemsines.
Les escuz enbraciez tenisines.
Li ch^{s}rs ot cheual boen.
Et lance roide et fu sanz doute.
Graindres de moi la teste tote.
Einseint doutot a mischief fui.
Caī ie fui plus petit de lui.
Et ses cheuaux g̃indres del miē.
Jarmi le uoir ce sachiez bien.
Men uois por ma honte courir.
Si g"nt cop com ie poi ferir.
Li donai coñq̄s ne mē feins.
El comble de lescu lateins.
Si mis trestoute ma poissance.
Si queñ pieces uola ma lance.
Et la soe remest entiere.
Q^{r} le nestoit mie legiere.
Einz pesoit plus au mien cuidier.
Q^{r} nule lance a cheualier.
Einz nule si grosse ne ui.
Et li ch^{s}rs me feri.
Si roidement q̄ dou cheual.
Parmi la terre c^{o}pe cōtreual.
Me mist a la t^{s}re tot plat.
Si me laissa honteus et mat.
Conq̄s puis ne me regarda.
Le cheual prist et moi lessa.
Si se mist arriere a la uoie.
Et ie qui mon roi ne sauoie.
Remes corocens et pensis.
De les la fonteine masis.
Vn petit si me reposai.
Le ch^{s}r siure nosai.
Q^{r} folie fere cuidasse.
Es se ie bien fere losasse.
Ne saige q̄ il se deuint.
A la fin nolentez me vint.
Q^{r} mon oste couent rēdroie.
Et q̄ parmi mē reuendroie.
Einsint me plos einsint le fis.
Et mes armes toutes iusmis.
Por aler plus legierement.
Si men reuig̃ honteusement.
Q"nt re revig̃ a mon hostel.
Trouai mon hoste tout autel.
Ausi lie et aussi cortois.
Com ie auoie fet amcois.
Onques de rien ne ma pcui.
Ne de sa fille ne de lui.
Ne q̄ mems deñor me feissent.
Q^{r} l auoient fet lautre nuit.
G"nt honor me porte^{s}nt tuit.

La lor m'ei en lor meson.
Et disoient conq̄ mes hom.
Sen eschapat q̄ il seussent.
Ne que oi dire leussent.
De la dout restoie uenus.
Q' l ni fust morz ou retenuz.
Issi alai issi reuing.
Au reuenir por fol me ting.
Si uos ai conte come fox.
Le conq̄s mes conter ne uox.
Par mon chief dist me sire Y.
Vos estes mes cosins g'uains.
Si nos deuomes ent"mer.
Mes de ce uos puis fol clamer.
Q' uos le mauez tant cele.
Se ie uos ai fol apele.
Je uos pri quil ne uos en poist.
Can se ie puis et il me loist.
Girai ufe honte uenchier.
Bien pert quil est āpsiñgier.
Fet K qui tere ne se pot.
Plus a paroles en plein pot.
De uin qñ .1. min de ceruosse.
Len dit q̄ char saous sen uoise.
Apres mēḡier sanz remuer.
Ua chascuns loradin tuer.
Et uos irois venchier forre.
Sout ufe pene"l enborre.
Et uos chauces de fer froiees.
Et uos banieres deploies.
Or tost or tost me sire Y.
Mouroiz uos eñuit ou demaī.
Fetes le nos sauoir bian sire.
Q"nt uos iroiz en cest m"styre.
Car nos uos uodrons coūoier.
Ni aura p'nost ne uaier.
Q' uolentiers ne uos conuoit.
Et gardez com̄t q̄ il soït.
Nen alez pas sanz nos 9giez.
Et se uos enqñuit soḡiez.
Mauues songe si remanez.
Deable? estes uos desuez.
Mesire K fet la reine.
La uotre langue oñq̄s ne fine.
La uotre langue soit honie.
Q' tant ia descamonie.
Certes uotre langue uos het.
Q' tout le pis q̄ele set.
Dit a chascun q' īl soit.
Langue qui oñq̄s ne rec'it.
De mal dire soit malooite.
La ufe langue si esploite.
Q' le uos fet partout hair.
Meuz ne uos puet alle t"uir.
Endroit de moi selle estoit moie.
De ti"son lap'leroie.
Home qñ ne puet chastier.
Deuroit len en mostier lier.
Come desne deuāt les prones.
Certes dame ses rampones.
Fet me sire Y ne me chant.
Tant set et tant pues et toīt uant.
Mesires K en toutes corz.
Q' ni ert ra muez ne sourz.
Bien fet encontre vileinie.
Respondre sens et cortoisie.
Si nel fist onques aut'mēt.
Or sauez bien se ge ment.
Mes re nai cure de tēcier.
Ne de mellee com̄cier.
Q' fiers la premiere colee.
Eins le fait cil qui se reuēche.
Bien courouceroit .1. estrange.
Q' courouce son 9peignon.
Ne uueil pas resembler gargnō.
Q' se corouce et esgratine.
Q"nt autres matins le rechine.
Q' q̄il parloient issi.
Li rois fors de la chābre issi.
Ou il ot fes loḡue demore.
Qar dormi ot iusq" cele hore.
Et li baron q"nt il le uirent.
Tuit contre lui en piez saillirēt.

Et il touz assooir le fist.
De lez la reine sassist.
Et la reine meĩtenãt.
Les noueles calogᵉnant.
Li reconta tot mot a mot.
Car bien et bel fere le pot.
Li rois les oi uolentiers.
Et fist tᵒis seremenz entiers.
Lune urpandagron son pere.
Es la son fil et la sa mere.
Quil iroit ueoir la fonteine.
La einz ne passeroit q'nzeine.
Et la tempeste et la mʳueille.
Si q̃ˢ il uiendroit la ueille.
Mon seignor sainz johan baptiste.
Et la uint i prendroit son giste.
Et dit q̃ auec lui iront.
Tuit cil qui aler i uoudron.
De ce q̃ li rois deuisa.
Toute la corz meuz len prisa.
Car mltᵉ i uoloient aler.
Li baron et li bacheler.
Mes qui q̃n soit liez ne roianz.
Mesire Y en fu dolenz.
Quil i cuidoit aler touz sens.
Sen fu dolens et angoissens.
Del roi qui aler i deuoit.
Ice solement li greuoit.
Quil sauoit bien q̃ la bataille.
Aurait me sire K sanz faille.
Einz q̃ il sil la req̃roit.
Je uee ne li seroit.
Ou me sire G meismes.
Espoir la demanderoit p'mes.
Se nuˢ de cels la reqroit.
Ga nee ne li seroit.
Mesil ne les atendra mie.
Quil na soig d. lor ꝯpeĩgnie.
Einz iera touz seuz son uuel.
Q' q̃n ait pesance ne duel.
Eᵗ qui que remeigne a seior.
I uelt estre iusqua tierz ior.
En berceliande querra.
Se il puet tant quil tuᵒerra.
Centroit sentier ueneurous.
Car mltᵉ en est cusencenous.
Et la lande et la meson fort.
Et le soulas et le deport.
Dela cortoise damossele.
Qi tant est arienans et bele.
Et le prendoine auec sa fille.
Q' en honor fere sessille.
Tant est franc et de boeñe part.
Puis uerra les torseu lessart.
Et le gⁿnt uilein q' lesgarde.
Li ueoirs li demore et tarde.
Del uilein qui tant parest lez.
Noirs et hideus et cõtrefez.
Et noirt aguse de ferron.
Puis uerra sil puet le pron.
Et la fonteine et le bacin.
Et les oisians desorle pin.
Si fera plouoir et uenter.
Mesil ne sen quiert ia uanter.
Ne ia sou uuel nº nel saura.
Jusqⁿ tant q̃ il en aura.
Ou gⁿnt ioie ou gⁿnt honte eue.
Puis si soit la chose Leue.
Mesire Y de la cort semble.
Si qⁿ uec lui nus ne sasemble.
Touz seus a sou trostel sen ua.
La ou sa mesine troua.
Tantost son escuier apele.
Si comanda mesre sa sele.
Cui il ne celoit nule rien.
Diua fet il apres moi uien.
La fors et mes armes maporte.
Je men irai a cele porte.
Sor mon palefroi tout le pas.
Garde ne demorer tu pas.
Q'l me couient mltˢ loigaler.
Et mon cheual fai bien ferrer.
Et cil fist a sa uolente.
Qⁿn q̃ ses sire ot comande.

Sanz g^{u}nt ator et sanz esmai.
Onques ni fist trop g^{n}nt delai.
Si lamaine tost apres moi.
Si ramerras mon palefroi.
Mes garde bien ce te comant.
Q^{r} nus qui de moi te demāt.
Q^{r} tu noueles ne len dies.
Le tu de rien eu moi te fies.
Q^{r} mar ti fieroies mes.
Sire fet il il en est pes.
Q^{r} ia parmoi n^{o} nel saura.
Alez q̄ ie nos suire ia.
Meintenaut me sire Y mōte.
Quil uenchera sil puet la honte.
Sno cousin einz quil sen recort.
Li esciuers us armes cort.
Et au cheual si mōte sus.
Q^{r} demorei ni ot plus.
Quil ni failloit ne fer ne clous.
Ses sires fu touz lez les clos.
Q' lauoit .1. poi attendu.
Tant q̄ il le uit descendu.
Loing del chem^{r} en .1. destor.
Tout son h^{s}nois et son ator.
Ft atorne et si monta.
Mesire Y ne seiorna.
Puis g^{n}omez fu ne tant ne g^{n}nt.
Eincors erra chascun ior tant.
Par monteignes et par ualeis.
Et par forez longues et lees.
Par leus estranges et sauuages.
Et passe maint felons passages.
Et meint peril et meint destr^{o}t.
Tant quil uint au sentier tot dr^{o}t.
Plein de ronces et de coudroit.
Et donc fu il asseurez.
Q' ne pooit mes esgarer.
Qi q̄ le doie comparer.
Ne finera tant q̄ il uoie.
Le pin qui le fonteiñe ombroie.
Et le pron et la tormente.
Q' plues et nege et g^{e}lle et uente.

La nuit ot ce poez sauoir.
Ostel tel come il dut auoir.
Et plus de bien et plus dennor.
Trouo assez el uauassor.
Quē ne li os cōte ne dit.
Et eu la pucele reuit.
De bien et de biantez cēt tanz.
Q^{s}ue li ot calogrenanz.
Quē ne puet pas dire la some.
De boeñe dame et de proudome.
Desquil satorne a g^{n}nt bonte.
Ja mert tant dit ne tant conte.
Q^{r} langue ne porroit ret^{n}ire.
Tant dēñor 9prendom set faire.
Mesire Y cele mut ot.
Si lio ē ostel come li plot.
Et uint en lessart lendemain.
Uit la forest et le uilein.
Qui la uoie li enseigna.
Mes plus de mil foiz se feigna.
De la m^{r}ueille q̄ il ot.
Coment nature fere sot.
Oeure si laide et si uileine.
Puis erra iusq^{u} la fonteine.
Si uit q^{n}n que il uont ueoir.
Sans arester et sanz seoir.
Versa sor le pron a pleni.
Et meintenant uenta et plut.
Et fist tel tens 9fere dut.
Et q^{n}nt dex redona le bel.
Vindrent sor le pin li oisel.
Et firent ioie merueilleuse.
Sous la fonteine perilleuse.
Einz q̄ la ioie fust remese.
Vint plus ardant dire q̄ brese.
.I. ch^{s}rs a si g^{n}nt bruit.
Com sil chacast .1. cerf de ruit.
Et meītenant quil sint^{e}uirent.
Sanz demostrement sembloīt firēt.
Quil sentrehaissent de mort.
Chascuns ot lance roide et fort.

Si sentredonent si g^{n}nz coux.
Sor les escuz quil ont au coux.
Fierent et les haubers descirent.
Et li troncon uolent ẽ haut.
Li uns laut^{e} a lespee assaut.
Si ont au guiges des espees.
Les guiges des escuz coupees.
Et les escuz dehachent touz.
Et pardesus et par desouz.
Si q̄ les pieces en despendent.
Nil ne feu cueurẽnt ne deffẽdẽt.
Q^{r} si les out haligotez.
O deliure sor les costez.
De sor les braz et sorles hãches.
Essaient les espees blãches.
Fenelleṁt sentres prueũet.
Ne dun estal ne feremueuent.
Ne plus q̄ feussent dui gres.
Eine .11. ch^{e}rs plus engres.
Ne ui mes de lor mors haster.
Nont cure de lor coux gaster.
Qau meuz quil puent les ẽploient.
Et li hiaume ẽbartent et ploient.
Et des haubers les mailles uolent.
Si q̄ del sauc assez se tolent.
Car del meimes sont si chaut.
Li haubers q̄ li lliens ne uaut.
A chascun gueres plus dun froc.
Einz el uis se furent destoc.
Si est m^{e}ueille q̄ tant dure.
La bataille si pesme et dure.
Mes andui font de si g^{n}nt cuer.
Q^{r} li uns ne lautre a nul fuer.
Por lautre .1. pre ne g^{e}piroit.
Se iusq^{n} mort ne lempiroit.
De ce furent mlt^{e} q̄ preu.
Conques lor cheuaux ẽ nul leu.
Ne naurerent ne empirerent.
Car il ne uoldrent ne deignerent.
Mes touz iorz a cheual se tindrẽt.
Q^{r} nule foiz a pre ne uindrent.
Sen fu la bataille plus bele.
A la fin son hiaume escartele.
Su ch^{e}s me sire Yueins.
Del cop fu estordez et ueins.
Li ch^{e}rs si sesmaia.
Car li felon cop li paia.
Quil li ot de for le chapel.
Le cuir fendu iusqu^{n} c^{e}uel.
Si q̄ del c^{e}uel et del sanc.
Teint la maille don heiub^{e}c blanc.
Dont si tres g^{n}nt dolor senti.
Ca poi li cuers ne li menti.
Si foi puis not une tort.
Quil se sente nau^{e}z a mort.
Ne rien ne li uansist deffẽse.
Si tost senuait come il sa pẽse.
Vers son chastel touz eslessiez.
Et li ponz li fu abessiez.
Et la porte ouerte abandon.
Et me sire Y de randon.
Entre g^{n}nt aleure apres.
Sil uient ateignãt si de pres.
Mes de loīg uient et tant laproche.
Tenir le cuide mes ni touche.
Einseint fuit cil et cil le chace.
Si q̄ par poi cil ne lembrace.
Si ne li pooit ateindre.
Si est si pres q̄ il lot plẽidre.
Dola destrece q̄ il sent.
Mes touz iorz a foir entent.
Et cil dou choicier seuertue.
Cor ail sa peine perdue.
Se mort ou uif ne le detient.
Car des rampones se souient.
Q^{e}ine sire K li ot dites.
Ni est pas de la promesse q'tes.
Q^{n} son cosin auoit promise.
Ne le uoud^{e}it ẽ nule guise.
Sen seignes ueraies nẽ porte.
A espons iusq^{n} la porte.
De son chastel leu a mene.
Si sont euz ambedui entre.

Nu hom ne fame ne les ꝙtrerent.
Es eues par ou il passerent.
Einz entᵉnt ambedui delles.
Parmi la porte dou palez.
La porte fu et haute et lee.
Et si ot mltˢ estroite entᵉe.
Q' om home et dui cheual.
Sanz encōbrier et sanz gⁿnt mal.
Ne poissent ensemble entᵉr.
Ne dui home entᵉncontrer.
Car esle estoit autresi fete.
Come arborleste qui aguete.
Le rat tant quil mēt au forfet.
Et lespie en son aguet.
Desus le fiert et sache et prēt.
Lues q̄le eschape ne destent.
Luez q̄n a touche a la clef.
Ja ni touchera si soef.
Einseint de for la porte estoit.
.I. trebuchez qui soustenoit.
Desus .1. porte colant.
Bien esmolue et biē tᵉnchant.
Qⁿnt riens a cel engin tochoit.
La porte damōt descendoit.
Sestoit pris et escachiez touz.
Cui la porte ateignoit desouz.
Et tout ēmi adroit compas.
Par estoit si estroiz li pas.
Qˢ sil fust auant estenduz.
Touz eust ete porfenduz.
Se ceste auenture ne fust.
Car ses cheuauz marcha le fust.
Q' tenoit la porte de fer.
Ausi com deables denfer.
Descent la porte et chut aual.
Sateint la selle et le cheual.
Derriere et trēche tot pmi.
Mes nel toucha la deu mᵉci.
Mon seignor Y sors q̄ tant.
Ca res son dos li uiēt glacānt.
Si qⁿmbedens les esperons.
Li trencha ares des talons.
Et il chai mltˢ esmaiez.
Et cil qui est a mort plaiez.
Li eschapa en tel maniere.
Vne autre porte auoit derriere.
Come cele deuant estoit.
Li chᵉrs qui senfinoit.
Par cele porte sen issi.
Et la porte apres li chai.
Einseins fu me sire Y pris.
Mltˢ angoissent et entᵉpris.
Remest dedens la sali enclos.
Q' toute estoit celee a clos.
Dorees et peītes les mesieres.
De boeñe oeure et de colors chieres.
Mes de eien si gⁿnt duel nauoit.
Come de ce quil ne sauoit.
Ql part cil en estoit alez.
Dune chambre ilecq̄s delez.
Oi ourir .1. huis estroit.
Qˢ quil estoit en ce destroit.
Sen issi une damoisele.
Sole mltˢ auenanz et bele.
Et luis apres lui referma.
Qⁿnt mon seignor Y troua.
Si lesmaia mltˢ des pᵉmiers.
Certes fait ele chᵉrs.
Je cuit q̄ nal seroiz uenuz.
Se uos estes ceenz ueuz.
Vos i feroiz touz despeciez.
Qˢ me sire cit a mort bleciez.
Et bien sai q̄ nos lauez mort.
Madame en fet .1. duel si fort.
Et ces genz enuiron lui cént.
Qˢ porpoi de duel ne soeient.
Si uos seuent il bien cienz.
Mes entreus est li deus si gⁿnz.
Qˢ il in poent ore entēdre.
Sil uelent ocirre ou uos pēdre.
A ce ne puent il faillir.
Qⁿnt il uos uoldroit assaillir.
Et me sire Y il respont.
Ja se deu plet ne mocirrōt.

Ne ia par deu pris ne serai.
Non se deu plet car ien ferai.
Auec uos ma poissance toute.
Nest mie prondom q' trop doute.
Porce di que prendom soiez.
Q^{s} nestes pas trop esmaiez.
Et sachiez bien q̄ se pooie.
Seruice et honor uos feroie.
Car uos le feites ia ꝑ moi.
Vne foiz a la cort le roi.
Menuoia madame ē message.
Espoir si ne fui pas si sage.
Si cortoise ne de tel estre.
Come pucele deust estre.
Mes onq̄s ch^{s}rs ni ot.
Q' a moi deignast parler mot.
Fors uos touz sol q' estes ci.
Mes uos la uſe g"rit m"ci.
Mi honorastes et seruites.
De lēñor que uos mi feites.
Vos rendrai ci le g"redon.
Bien sai coment uos auez nō.
Et req̄neu uos ai bien.
Fuiz estes au roi Hurien.
Si auez non me sire Y.
Or soiez seurz et c^{s}teinz.
Q^{s} ie se croirre me nolez.
Ne seroiz prisne afolez.
Et cest mien eñelet p^{s}ndroiz.
Et sil uos plet sil me rendroiz.
Q"nt ie uos a"ni deliure.
Lors li a lenelet mostre.
Si li a dit quil a cel force.
Come a li fuz dedenz lescorce.
Q' le cueure quē nē noit poīt.
Mes il courent q̄ len len poīt.
Si q̄l poīg soit la pierre ēclose.
Puis na garde de nule chose.
Cil qui lēnel en sondoit a.
Q^{s} ia ueoir ne le porra.
Nus hom tant ait les ens oseirz.
Ne q̄ li fuz qui est couerz.
De lescorce qui sor lui nest.
Ke mon seignor Y plest.
Et q"nt ele li ot ce dit.
Sil mena sooir en .1. lit.
Couerz dune conte si riche.
Q^{s} not tel li dux doterriche.
Si li dist qūe se il uoloit.
A mengier li aporteroit.
Et li dist q̄ li estoit bel.
La damoisele cort isnel.
En la chambre reuint mlt^{s} tost.
Saporta .1. chapon en rost.
Et .1. gastel et .1. nape.
Et vin qui fu de boeñe grape.
Plein pot dun boē henap cou^{s}t.
Si lia a mēgier oftert.
Et cil qui en auoit mestiers.
Menia et but mlt^{s} uolentiers.
Quant il ot mēgie et beu.
Par leenz furent esmeu.
Li ch^{s}r qui le q^{s}roient.
Q^{s} lor seignor uēchier uoloient.
Qi ia estoit en biere mis.
Et cele li a dit amis.
Oiez quil uos quierēt ia tuit.
Mlt^{s} ia g"nt noise et g"nt bruit.
Mes que q" usci que ne que uoise.
Ne uos mouez ia por la noise.
Q^{s} uos ne seroiz ia trouez.
Se de cest lit ne uos mouez.
Ja uerroiz parmi ceste sale.
De gent mlt^{s} ēnuieuse et male.
Q^{s} trouer uos i cuideroit.
Et ie cuit quil aporteroit.
Pci le cors por mestre en trē.
Si uos comēceront a q̄rre.
Et desouz bans et desous liz.
Ce seroit soulaz et deliz.
A home qui pooir nauroit.
Q"nt gent si auugle u^{s}roit.
Quil serout tuit si auugle.
Si desconfit si desuigle.

Q^{r} il enrageront tuit dire.
Si ne uos saige plus q̄ dire.
Ne ie ui os plus demorer.
Mes deu en piusse ge aorer.
Q' ma done le leu et lese.
De fere chose qui uos plese.
Q^{r} g^{n}t desirrer en auoie.
Et lors si sest mise a la uoie.
Et q^{n}t ele sen est tornee.
Fu toute la gent atornee.
Qui des .11. parz au portes uīdēt.
Et bastons et espees tindrent.
Si ot mlt^{r} g^{n}t foule et g^{n}t p^{r}sse.
De genz felenesse et engresse.
Et uoient dou cheual t^{r}nchie.
Deuant la porte la moitie.
Lors cuidoient bien estre cerz.
Q^{r} q^{n}t li huis seroit ouerz.
Q^{r} dedens celui troueroient.
Q^{r} il por destruire q^{r}roient.
Puis remistrent amont les portes.
Parcui meites genz furēt mortes.
Mes il niot a celui trege.
Tendu ne trebuchet ne piege.
Einz i hurterent tuit dun front.
Et lautre moitie troue ont.
Dou cheual mort de lez lessuil.
Mes onques ent^{n}us nor^{n}et oeil.
Dont mon seignor Y ueissent.
Q^{r} mlt^{r} uolentiers loceissent.
Et il les ueoit corocier.
Et forsener et enragier.
Et disoient q̄ puet ce estre.
Q^{r} ceens na huis ne fenestre.
Par ou rien nule sen alast.
Se nestoit oisiau qui uolast.
Ou escurens ou cisemus.
Ou beste ausint petite ou plus.
Q^{r} les fenestres sont ferrees.
Et les portes estroit fermees.
Desque me sires issi fors.
Et il ot bien arme son cors.
Ne la fors ne remest il mie.
La sele assez plus q̄ demie.
Est la defors ce ueons bien.
Mes de lui ne ueons nos riens.
Forsque les espons trēchiez.
Q^{r} li cheurent de ses piez.
Or don cerchier parmi ces angles.
Et si lessons ester cez iangles.
Encor est il ceens ce cuit.
Ou nous somes aungle tuit.
Ou tolu le nos ont maufe.
Einseint dire tuit eschaufe.
Parmi la sale le queroient.
Et parmi cez paroiz feroient.
Et pmi liz et parmi bans.
Mes des coux fu quites et frans.
Li liz ou il estoit couchiez.
Quil ne fu feruz ne touchiez.
Mes assez feroient entor.
Et mlt^{r} rendoient g^{n}t estor.
Mors ou uif est ceenz le cors.
Car il nest pas remes la fors.
Partout bastent de lor bastons.
Come auugles qui a tatons.
Vet aucune chose querant.
Q^{r} quil aloient reuerchant.
Desous liz et desous eschames.
Vint une des plus bele dames.
Conq̄s ueist riens t^{r}reine.
Ne crestiens ne c^{e}stiene.
Ni fu onq̄s ples ne pole.
Mes de duel fere fu si fole.
Ca poi q̄le ne socioit.
A la foie sescrioit.
Si haut come elle pooit plus.
Et recheoit pasmee ius.
Et q^{n}t ele estoit releuee.
Ausi com fame desuee.
Se comencoit a descirer.
Et ses cheuox a detirer.
Ses cheuox tire et ront ses dras.
Pasmee chiet a chascun pas.

Ne riens ne la puet conforter.
Q"nt son seignor enuoit porter.
Deuant lui en la biere mort.
Dont ia ne cuide auoir confort.
Poce crioit a haute uoiz.
Leue benooite et la croiz.
Et li cierge aloient deuant,
Auec les dames dun couent.
Et li texte et li encensier.
Et li clerc qui sont despẽsier.
De fere la haute despense.
A coi la lasse dame panse.
Me sire Y oi les criz.
Et le duel qui ia niert desc'z.
Q^{s} nus ne le porroit desc're.
Ne tex ne fu escriz en liure.
Q"ut la processions passa.
Enuiron la biere amassa.
De ch^{s}rs .1. tex ni ot.
Et li sans touz clers enraiot.
Au ch^{s}r pmi la plaie.
Et ce fu pronance ueraie.
Qñcor estoit leens sanz faille.
Cil q' fete auoit la bataille.
Et qui lauoit mort et conquis.
Lors ont partons cerchie etquis.
Et reuerchie et remue.
Tant q̃ tuit furent tressue.
Et de langoisse et del toeil.
Et dient por le sanc v'meil.
Q' deuant els fu degoutez.
Si fu mlt^{s} feruz et boutez.
Me sir Y la ou il iut.
Nonq̃s porce sie se remut.
Et les genz plus et plus deuoient.
Por les plaies qui escreuoient.
Si le merueillent porcoi teignẽt.
Q"nt ne uoient porcoi te pleignẽt.
Et dist chascuns et cist et cist.
Entre nos est cil q' locist.
Ne nos ne le neomes mie.
Cest merueille et deablie
Porce tel duel pardemenoit.
La dame quelle forsenoit.
Et croit come hors dou sen.
Ha Dex dom ne t^{o}uerai len.
Lomicide le traitor.
Q' ma ocis le boen seignor.
Boens uoire li miaudres des boens.
Vrais dex li torz en sera tuens.
Seinsuit le lesses eschaper,
Autrin q̃ toi nen sai blasmer.
Q^{s} tu le meubles a neue.
Ein tel force ne fu ueue.
Ne si les torz cõ tu me fez.
Ne tu ueoir ne le me lez.
Celui qui si est pres de moi.
Puis bien dire q"nt ie nel uoi.
Q^{s} entre nos sist ceens mis.
Ou fantomes ou anemis.
Si Sui enfantomié toute.
Ou il est cohorz si me doute.
Coarz estil q"nt il me ce'nt.
Di g"nt coardie li uient.
Q"nt adeuant mostr^{e} ne sose.
Ha fantosmes coarde chose.
Porqui es uers moi coardie.
Q"nt uers mon seignor fus hardie.
Chose uaine chose fallie.
Q^{s} ne tai or en ma baillie.
Q^{s} ne te puis ore tenir.
Mes ce coment puet auenir.
Q^{s} tu mon seignor oceis.
Sen traison ne le feis.
Ja uoir par toi conquis ne fust.
Mes sires se nen teust.
Quel mõde son pareil nauoist.
Ne dex ne huẽ ne li sauoit.
Ne il nen eust iames nus tex.
Certes se tu fusses mortex.
Nosases mõ seignor atendre.
Qa lui ne se pooitnus p^{s}ndre,
Einseint la dame se 9bat.
Einseint tout parlui se debat.

Einseint se tourmente et confont.
Et ses genz auec lui refont.
Si g"nt duel q̄ g^{e}ignor ne puent.
Puis p^{s}nent le cors silen fuent.
Et tant ont quis et triboule.
Q^{r} del querre sont tuit lasse.
Si le lesserent par eñui.
Q"nt ne puent ueoir nului.
Q' de rien en face meseroirre.
Et li noneins et li prouoire.
Orent ia fet tout le seruice.
Reperie furent en leglise.
Et uenu sor la sepouture.
Mes de tont ice nauoit cure.
La damoisele de la chambre.
De mon seignor Y li mēbre.
Si est uenue a lui mlt^{s} tost.
Sire fet ele a mlt^{s} g"nt ost.
Ont cest gent ceenz este.
Mlt^{s} ont par ceenz tempeste.
Et reuerchie touz cez clotez.
Plus menuement q̄ brochez,
Q' na cerchant pdriz^{e} ou caille.
Poor auez eu sanz faille.
Parfoi fet il uos dites uoir.
Ja si g"nt ne cuidai auoir.
Et neporq"nt sil poist estre.
Ou par pertuis ou par fenestre.
Verioei uolentiers la hors.
La procession et le cors.
Mes il nauoit entētion.
Nau cors na la procession.
Ou il uolsist quil fussent tuit ars.
Si li enst coste .m. mars,
.M. mars uoire ce cuit .11 mile.
Mes por la dame de la uile.
Q^{r} il uoloit ueoir le dist.
Et la damoisele le mist.
A .1. fenestre petite.
Q"nq̄le puet a lui saq'te.
De lēnor quil li auoit fete.
Parmi cele fenestre aguete.
Mesire Y la bele dame.
Q^{r} dit biausire de ūre ame.
Ait Dex m^{e}ci si uoirement.
Com onq̄s au mien escient.
Ch^{s}rs sor cheual ne sist.
Q^{r} de nule rien uos uausist.
De ūre ēnor biaus sires chiers.
Ne fu onques nus chms.
Ne de la ūre 9peignie.
Large estoit la ūre uie.
Q^{r} nus nestoit ūre 9peins.
En la compeignie des sainz.
Soit la ūre ame biaus douz sire.
Lors rechiet ius si se descire.
Trestout q"nq̄ an meins li uient.
Mes a g"nt poine se destient.
Mesire Y a q̄ que tort.
Q^{r} les meins tenir ne li cort.
Mes la damoisele li prie.
Et loe et comande et chastie.
Come cortoise et deboeñere.
Quil se gart de folie fere.
Et dist nos estes ci mlt^{s} bien.
Ne nos mouez por nule rien.
Tant q̄ cist dels soit abessiez.
Et cez genz departir lessiez.
Qui se departiront par tens.
Si uos contenez a mon senz.
Si com ie uos io contenir.
G"nz biens nosen porroit uenir.
Ci poez ettre et seoir.
Et enz et fors lesgenz ueoir.
Qui passeront parmi la uoie.
Ne ia mert iusq'ci nos uoie.
Si auez mlt^{s} g"nt auantage.
Mes gardez uos de dire outrage.
Gardez se uos penses folie.
Q' porce ne la dites mie.
Li sages son fol penser cueure.
Et met sil puet le bien a ocure,
Or uos gardez donc come sages.
Q^{r} ne metez la teste en gages.

Qñ nen prendroit pas reeneon.
Soiez por uos en cusencon.
De mō conseil si uos someigne.
Soiez en pes tant q̄ ie meigne.
Q^{e} uos ui plus arester.
Ja porroie trop demorer.
Espoir que len me mesq^{e}rroit.
Porce q̄ len ne me uerroit.
Auec les autres en la pressi.
Sen prendroie male ofesse.
Atant sen part et cil remaint.
Q' ne set enq̄l se conteint.
Dou cors quil uoit q̄ len en fuet.
Mlt^{e} li poise q" uoir ne puet.
Aucune chose qui len port.
Tesmoing quil la cōq's et mort.
Q^{e} mostier poist en parant.
Sil ne na tesmoig ne garant.
Donc est il homz en t"uers.
Tant est K et fel et peruers.
Pleins de rampones et deñui.
Q' mes ne gariroit a lui.
Touz iorz mes liroit rāponāt.
Et gas et rampones gitant.
Ausuit come il fist lautre ior.
Foles rampones a sejor.
Li sont en cuer batanz et fiesches.
Mes de son miel et de ses bresches.
Le rendonast nouele amors.
Q' par sa terre a fet son cors.
Sa toute sa proie acoillie.
Son cuer ēmoine sēnemie.
Sen moine ce q̄lleplus het.
Bien a uenchie et si ne set.
La dame la mort son seignor.
Venchance en a prise g^{e}ignor.
Q^{e} lle prendre ne len seust.
Ia mort prise ne len eust.
Et cist cox a plus g"nt durée.
Q^{e} coux de lance ne despée.
Coux de lance garist et saine.
Desque li mires i mest paine.
Et la plaie damors enspire.
Q"nt ele est plus pres de son mire.
Ceste plaie a me sire Y.
Dont il ne sera james sains.
Camors seit toute a lui rendue.
Et dou tout si est espandue.
Vet reuerchant et si en oste.
Ne uelt auoir oste ne oste.
Se cestui non et q̄ preuz fet.
Q' de mauues leu se retret.
Porce"lui toute se doint.
Ne uelt q"illors de lui ait poīt.
Si cerche touz les mez hostex.
Sest g"nt honte q"mors est tex.
Et q"nt ele si mal se preue.
Q"nt tout le plus nil q̄le treue.
Ie heberge autresi tost.
Come en tout le meillor de lost.
Mes ore essele bien uenue.
Ci est ele bien retenue.
Ici li fet boen demorer.
Ici se deuroit atorner.
Amors qui est si haute chose.
Et de si g"nt doueor est close.
Na honte ēmauues leu descēdre.
Celui semble qui en la cendre.
Et en la poudre estent son basme.
Et het honor et asine blame.
Et destrempe sine auec miel.
Et por let douz fet boiure fiel.
Dont nus ne li puet fere tort.
Q"nt en ot enfoi le mort.
Sen partirent toutes les genz.
Clers ne ch^{e}rs ne serianz.
Ne dame ni remest q̄ cele.
Q' sa doulor mie ne cesle.
Mes cele i remeīt toute sole.
Q' souent se preut a la gole.
Et tort ses poinz et bat ses pasmes.
Et list en .1. sautiers ses seaumes.
Eulumines a lestres dor.
Et me sire Y est encor.

A la fenestre ou ilesgarde.
Mes come il plus se doncgarde.
Plus launi et plus li embelist.
Ce q̄le plore et quele list.
Vousist quele leissie eust.
Et qui a lui parler peust.
En cest uoloir la amor mis.
Q' a la fenestre la pris.
Mes de son uoloir se despoire.
Q^{r} ilne puet cuidier ne c^{o}ire.
Q^{r} ses uoloirs puist auenir.
Et dist por fol me puis tenir.
Q"nt reueil ceq̄ ia na"ui.
Son seignor a mort li na"ui.
Et ie cuit pes a lui auoir.
Parfoi ne cuit mie sauoir.
Q'le me het plus orendroit.
Q^{r}nule rien et sia droit.
Dorendroit ai ie dit que sages.
Q^{r} fame a plus de mil corages.
Et ce corage quele a hore.
Espoir changera ele encore.
Einz le changera sanz espoir.
Si sui mlt^{r} fox qui me despoir.
Touz iorz mes des q"mors le uelt.
Q' ēm̄ors en grene requenet.
Desq̄il entor lui se tret.
Felonie et traison fet.
Mes porce ne leraige mie.
Encore amerai mēn emie.
Q^{r}u ne la doi pas hair.
Se ie me ueil amors t"eir.
Et ie di qui uodra si loie.
Q^{r} ne doit auoir bien ne ioie.
Mes parce nen pdrai ge mie.
Encore ainerai manemie.
Ce q"mor uelt doi ie amer.
Et doitme ele ami clamer.
Oil uoir porce q̄ ie laimi.
Et ie manemie la clami.
Q^{r} le mehet si na pas tort.
Q^{r} ce q̄le amort li ai mort.
Q^{r} donc singe ses enemis.
Ne nil mes certes ses amis.
Onques riens tant auier ore uoux.
Mlt^{r} me poist des biaus cheuox.
Q' or passent tant fort reluisent.
Dire mangoissent et aguisent.
Q^{r} ie li uoi rompre et trenchier.
Nonques ne porent estanchier.
Les lermes qui des euz li chient.
Totes ces choses me deffient.
A ce quil sont tuit plem de l^{r}mes.
Si q̄ ne uest ne fuis ne termes.
Ne furent onq̄s si bel oeil.
De ce q̄ le plore me doeil.
Ne de rien noi si g"nt destie.
Com de son uis q̄ ele bleie.
Q' neust pas ce deserui.
Onques si bien taillie ne ui.
Ne si fres ne si colore.
Et de ce ma par acore.
Q^{r} ie li uoie sa gorge estrēidre.
Et ele ne se uelt pas feindre.
Qan pis q̄le puet ne se face.
Et nus e'stans ne nule glace.
Nest si clere ne si polie.
Dex porcoi fet si g"nt folie.
Et porcoi ne se blece mains.
Porcoi detort si beles mains.
Et fiert son piz et esgratine.
Don ne fu ce m^{r}ueille fine.
A esgarder sele fust liee.
Q"nt ele est si bele iriee.
Oil uoir ce poez jurer.
Conq̄s mes si desmesurer.
En biaute ne se pot natre\'.
Q^{r} trespasse ia mesure.
Ou ele espoir ni ent" onq̄s.
Com̄t poist ce estre donq̄s.
Dont fust si g"nt biaute uenue.
Ia la fist dex de sa main nue.
Por nature fere muser.
Tout le mont i porroit user.

Sele la uoloit ꝯtefaire.
Q' ia nē porroit a chief t"ire.
Ne dex sil sen uoloit pener.
Ni porroit ce cuit assener.
Q'ianne cēle feist.
Por peine q̄ il i meist.
Einseint me sire Y deuise.
Cele qui de duel se debrise.
Ne mars ne cuit quil auenist.
Q' nus hom qui p'son reuist.
Tel com me sire Y la tient.
Qui de la teste pdre crient.
A mast en si fole maniere.
Dont il ne sera ia pe're.
Ne autres por lui puet cele est'.
Tant fu ilec a la fenestre.
Quil enuit la dame raler.
Et quele ele ot fet aualer.
Ambedeus les portes colanz.
De ce fu uns autres dolenz.
Qui meuz amast sa deliurance,
Quil ne fust sa demorance.
Et il met autre tant a oeure.
Sen les clot com se len les oeure.
Il ne sen alast mie certes.
Se ades li fussent ouertes.
Ne se la dame li donast.
Congie et si li pardonast.
La mort son seignor boēnemēt.
Si sen alast seurement.
Q" mors et honte leretienēt.
Qi de deus parz deuant limenēt.
Il est hoinz se il senua.
Q' nul de ce nel crerroit ia.
Q'l eust issi esploitie.
Dautre part a tel couoitie.
De la bele dame ueoir.
Au mains sil plus nē puet auoir.
Q' de la prison ne li chaut.
Morir uelt einz q̄ il sen aut.
Mes la damoisele repere.
Q' li uelt ꝯpeignie fere.
Et solacier et deporter.
Et porchacier et aporter.
Q"n quil uodra a sa deuise.
Mars de lamor q"n lui sest mise.
Le troua trespense et uain.
Si li a dit me sire Y.
Quel siecle auez uos hui eu.
Tel fet il qui mlt' ma pleu.
Pleu pardeu uos dites uoir.
Cōmt puet en boē siecle auoir.
Q'uoit q̄ len q'ert por ocirre.
Cil aime sa mort et disirre,
Certes fait il ma donca amie.
Morir ne uoldroie ie mie.
Et si me plest mlt' toute uoie.
Se q̄ ie sui se dex me uoie.
Fait ele que bien sai entēdre.
Ou ūre parole nelt rendre,
Ne sui si nice nē si fole.
Q' bien nētende une ꝑole.
Mes ore enuenez apres moi.
Q' ien prendra ꝑchien ꝯroi.
De nos geter hors de prison,
Bien nos merrai a garison,
Sel uos plest ēnuit ou demaī.
Or enuenez ie uos en main.
Et il respont soiez e'teine,
Je ne moure des semaine.
En larrecui ne en emblee.
Q"nt la gent iert toute assēblee.
Parmi ces rues la defors.
Plus a ēnor men istrai fors.
Q' ie ne feroie nuit antre.
A cest mot apres si sen entre.
Deuers la petite chambrete.
La damoisele qui fu brete.
Fu de lui seruir en espens.
Si li fist creance et despens.
De tout q"nque il li couint
Et q"nt luīs fu bien li souīt
De ce que il li auoit dit.
Q' mlt' li plot ce q̄ il uit

Q' par la sale le queroient.
Cil qui ocirre le uoloient.
La damoisele estoit si bien.
De sa dame q̄ nule rien.
A dire ne li redoutast.
Aquoi q̄ la chose mōtast.
Q' ele estoit sa mestre et sa garde.
Mes porce fustele coarde.
De sa dame reconforter.
Et de samor amonester.
La premiere fois a cōseil.
Li dist dame mlt' me m'ueil.
Q' foleme't uos uoi ourer.
Cuidiez i uos rien recourer.
Uostre baron por fere duel.
Naiul fet ele mes mon uel.
Seroie morte auecq̄s lui.
Porcoi por aler apres lui.
Apres lui dex nosen deffende.
Et ausint boen seignor nos rēde.
Si come il est pooteis.
Einz tel menconge ne deis.
Quil ne me porroit si boē rēdre.
Ausint boen sel uoliez prēdre.
Vos rendrai sil uos prouerai.
Fui taistoi uoir nel trouerai.
Si ferez dame sil uos fiet.
Mes or dites si ne uos griet.
Vrē terre qui deffendra.
Q"nt li rois artus i uendra.
Q' doit uenir lautre semaine.
Au pron et a la fonteine.
Nen auez uos eu message.
De la damoisele sauuage.
Q' letres uos i enuoia.
Ahi et bien les emploia.
Vos deussiez or conseil p'ndre.
De ūre fonteine deffendre.
Et uos ne finez de plorer.
Ni eussiez q̄ demorer.
Sil uos pleust ma dame chiere.
Q' certes .1. chamberiere.
Ne uolent tuit bien le sauez.
Li ch'r q̄ uos auez.
Ja par celui qui meuz se p'se.
Ne uiert escuz ne lance prise.
De gent mauuese auez uos mlt'.
Mes ia ni aura si estout.
Q' a cheual mōter en ost.
Et li rois uient a mlt' g"nt ost.
Q' saisira tout sanz deffense.
La dame si sest bien et pense.
Q' cele la conseille a foi.
Mes une folie a en soi.
Q' les autres dames i ont.
Et a bien pres toutes le font.
Q' de lor folies sescusent.
Et ce q̄les uolent refusent.
Fui fait ele ne dire mais.
Se ie ten oi pler iamais.
Ja mar ferais mes q̄ten fuies.
Tant paroles que trop mēnuies.
A beneur fet - ele dame.
Bien i pert q̄ uos estes fame.
Qui se couroce q"nt ele ot.
Nului qui bien fare lilot.
Lors sen parti si la laissa.
Et la dame se rapaisa.
Quele auoit mlt' g"nt tort eu.
Mlt' uolsist bien auoir seu.
Coment ele porroit prouer.
Q' porroit cheualier trouer.
Meillor conq̄s ne fu sessire.
Mlt' li orroit uolent'rs dire.
Mes ele li a deffendu.
En cest pense a entēdu.
Jusquatant q̄ele reuint.
Mes onq̄s deffense ne uint.
Puis li redist tot meītenāt.
Dame est ce ore auenant.
Einsint de duel uos ociez.
Pordeu car uos enchastiez.
Si lessiez seuians nō de honte.
A si haute dame ne monte.

Q^{s} duel si longuem̄t meĩteigne.
De ũr̃e honor uos resouieigne.
Et de ũr̃e g"nt gentillece.
Cuidiez uos que toute pesce.
Soit morte auec ũr̃e seignor.
Et ausint boen et .c. meillor.
En sont remes parmi le mõde.
Se tu en mẽz dex te confonde.
Et ne porq"nt .1. sol mẽ nome.
Q' ait tesmoig de si prodome.
Cõ me sire ot tot son ae.
Ja ne men sauriez uos gre.
Si uos en corouceriez.
Et mauues gre men sauriez.
Non fere ie ten asseur.
Ce soit a ũr̃e boen eur.
Q^{s} il uos est a auenir.
Se il uos uenoit a plesir.
Et dex ce doint q̃il uos plese.
Ne noi riens porcoi ie me taise.
Q^{s} nus ne nos ot ne escoute.
Vos mentendroiz ia por estoute.
Mais ie dirai bien ce me semble.
Q"nt dui ch^{s}rsont ensemble.
Jenus as armes en bataille.
Li quex cuidiez uos q' meuz uaille.
Q"nt li uns a lautre conquis.
Endroit de moi doing ie le pris.
Au ueinq̃or et uos q̃ faites.
Il mest auis q̃ tu magaites.
Si me uels a parole prendre.
Pfoi uos poez bien entẽdre.
Q^{s} ien ueil aler par droit uoir.
Et si uos pruis par estouoir.
Q^{s} meuz ualut cil qui couq'st.
Vr̃e seignor et il si fist.
Il le conquist et sel chaca.
Par hardemẽt en iusq̃ ca.
Dedens la tor de sa meson.
Or oi fet ele desreson.
La plus g"nt 9q̃s mes fust dite.
Fui plaine de male espite.
Fui garce fole et eñũieuse.
Ne dire iames tele oiseuse.
Ne iames deuant moi ne uiegnes.
Porcoi de lui pole tieignes.
Certes dame bien le sauoie.
Q^{s} ia de uos gre nen auroie.
Et cel uos dis mlt^{s} bien auãt.
Mes uos menstes couenant.
Q^{s} malgre ne men sauriez.
Ne ne men abeteriez.
Mal mauez mõ couẽt tenu.
Si mest ore issi auenu.
Q^{s} dit mauez ũr̃e plesir.
Si ai perdu .1. boen tesir.
Atant u^{s}s la chambre retorne.
La ou me sire Y seiorne.
Ql le garde a mlt^{s} g"nt aise.
Mais ne dit chose qui li plese.
Q"nt la dame ueoir ne puet.
Q^{s} dou plet que cele li muet.
Ne se garde ne ne set mot.
Mes la dame toute mut ot.
A lui meismes g"nt rencon.
Et estoit en g"nt cusencon.
De la fonteine garantir.
Si se comence a repentir.
De ce q̃ lle auoit blasmee.
Et laidie et mesaainee.
Q^{s} le est toute seure et c^{s}te.
Q^{s} por loier ne por deserte.
Ne por loier q̃ ensi ait.
Ne len uust ele onq̃s en plait.
Et plus anne ele lui q̃ lui.
Ne sa honte ne son eñui.
Ne li loeroit ele mie.
Q^{s} trop est la loians amie.
Einz nosra la dame chãgie.
De celui quele ot laidengie.
Ne cuide iames en son cuer.
Q^{s} amer le doie a nul fuer.
Et celui q̃le ot refuse.
A mlt^{s} loiaument rescuse.

Par reson et par droit de plait.
Quil ne li auoit riẽ forfait.
Si se demente tout issi.
Et sil fust uenuz deuãt li.
Lors sen comẽce a pledaier.
Va fet ele puez tu naier.
Qᵉ partoi ne soit morz me sire.
Ce fet il ne puis ie pas dire.
Eins lorroi bien di dõc porqᵒi.
Feis le tu par mal de moi.
Por hame ne por despit.
Fa naie de la mort respit.
Sonques por mal de uos le fis.
Dõc nastu rien uˢs moi mesp'ꝛ.
Deuers moi neus tu nul tort.
Qᵉ sil peust il teust mort.
Porce mien escient cuit gie.
Qᵉ ie ai bien et droit uigie.
Einseint parlui meismes peue.
Qᵉ droit sen et reson i trueue.
Sen dit ce q̃ elle uoudroit.
Qᵉ lna en lui hair nul droit.
Et par lui meimes salume.
Ausint cõ la buche q' fume.
Tant que la flambe si est mise.
Qᵉ nus ne sofle ni atise.
Et se ne uoit la damoisele.
Com satorneroit la q̃rele.
Dont ele la tant emplaidie.
Si en a este bien laidie.
Et ele reuint par matin.
Si recomẽce son latin.
La ou ele lauoit lessie.
Et ele tint le chief bessie.
Qᵉ a meffete se sauoit.
De ce que laidie lauoit.
Mes or li uodra amender.
Et del chᵉr demander.
Le non et lestre et le lignage.
Si sumelie come sage.
Et dit mᵉici crier uos ueil.
Dou gⁿnt outⁿqe et de lorgueil.
Qᵉ ie uos ai dit come fole.
Si me rendrai a ũre escole.
Mes dites moi se uos sauez.
Li chᵉrs dont uos mauez.
Tenue en plait si longueĩnt.
Q'x hom estil et de quel gent.
Se il est tex q̃ a moi taigne.
Mes que de parlui ne remeigne.
Je le fere ie uos otroi.
Seignor de ma tᵉre et de moi.
Mes or le couendra si fere.
Q'ñ ne puisse de moi retrere.
Ne dire cest cele qui prist.
Celui qui son seignor ocist.
En non deu dame si estil.
Seignor auroiz le plus gẽtil.
Et le plus franc et le plus bel.
Qui onques fu del lings abel.
Coment a non mesire Y.
Parfoi cist nest mie uileins.
Einz cit bien frans ie le sai biẽ.
Qil est fuiz le roi Hurien.
Parfoi dame uos dites uoir.
Et qⁿnt le porron nos auoir.
Tresqua .v. iorz trop tardᵉoit.
Qᵉ mon uel ia o uos seroit.
Vieign eñuit ou demaĩ se uials.
Dame ne cuit q̃ nus oisiaus.
Poist en .1. ior tant uoler.
Mes ie i ferai ia aler.
.I. mien garcon q' mltᵉ tost cort.
Q'l ira bien iusqⁿ la cort.
Li roi artus au miẽ espoir.
Au mains iusqⁿ demain essoir.
Q' desque la uert il trouez.
Cist tᵉmes est trop lons assez.
Li ior sont lonc mes dites li.
Qᵉ demain au soir resoit ci.
Et ault plus tost q̃ il ne selt.
Qᵉ se bien efforcier se uelt.
De .11. iornees fera une.
Et enq̃nuit luira la lune.

Si reface de la nuit ior.
Et ie li donre au retor.
Ce quil uodra q̄ ie li doigne.
Sor moi lessiez ceste besoigne.
Q^{s} uos laurois entre uos maīs.
Jusq^{n} tierz ior a tout le mains.
Et endemētiers manderoiz.
Vos genz et si demanderoiz.
Conseil dou roi qui doit uenir.
Por la costume meītenir.
De uf̄e fonteine deffendre.
Vos en uoudroiz tel ꝯseil p^{s}ndre.
Et il ni aura ia si haut.
Q' sost uanter q̄ il i aut.
Lors porroiz dire tot adroit.
Q^{s} marier uos coūedroit.
Vns ch^{s}rs mlt^{s} alosez.
Vos requiert et uos ne losez.
Prendre sil nel uos loent tuit.
Et ce prenge bien en ꝯduit.
Tant les sent ie ia a malues.
Q^{s} por chargier autrui le fes.
Dont li seroient trop chargie.
Vos en uendront chaoir a pie.
Et si uos en m^{s}tieront.
Q^{s} hors de g^{n}nt poine seront.
Car qui poor a de sou ombre.
Sil puet uolent^{s} se descombre.
Dencontre de lance ou de dart.
Qui cest mauues geu a coart.
Et la dame respont parfoi.
Einseint le ueil ie et ot^{o}i.
Et ie lauoie ia pense.
Si com uos lauez deuise.
Et tout enseint le feron nos.
Mais ci porquoi demorez uos.
Alez ia plus ne delaiez.
Ja faites tant que uos laiez.
Je remaindre auec nos genz.
Einseint si ua le parlemenz.
Et cele feint q̄l len irait q̄f̄re.
Mon seignor Y en sa terre.
Si le fet a ^{o}seior baignier.
Et lauer et aplenier.
Et auec ce li appareille.
Robe descarlate v^{e}meille.
De uer fresche a toute la c^{o}ie.
Nest rien q̄le ne li accoie.
Q' couieigne a lui acesmer.
Fermail dor a son col fermer.
Oure a pierres precieuses.
Q' fet les genz plus g^{n}tieuses.
Et cainture et aumosniere.
Q' fu dune riche seigniere.
Bien la doutout apareillie.
Et a sa dame a conseillie.
Q^{s} reuenuz est ses messages.
Si a esploitie come sages.
Coment fait ele q^{n}nt uēdra.
Me sire Y caienz est ia.
Ceenz est il uieigne dōc tost.
Celeement et en repost.
Dementres q^{n}uec moi nest n^{o}.
Gardez q̄ n^{o} ni uieigne plus.
Q' ie harroie mlt^{s} le quart.
La damoisele atant sen part.
Sest uenue a son hoste arriere.
Mes ñe mostie mie a sa chiere.
La ioie q̄ ses cuers auoit.
Ainz dit q̄ sa dame seuoit.
Q^{s} le lauoit leenz garde.
Et dist mesire Y parde.
Or uaut mes neent celee.
Tant est de uos la chose alee.
Q' madame la chose set.
Q^{s} mlt^{s} men blame et mlt^{s} mē het.
Et mlt^{s} men a acoisonee.
Mes tel seurte ma donee.
Q^{s} deuant lui uos puis ꝯduire.
Sanz rienz greuer et sanz riēs nuire.
Ne uos greuera riens ce cuit.
Fors tant dont m̄tīr ne uos dui.
Q^{s} ie feroie traison.
Auoir uos uelt en sa prison.

Et si uelt auoir si le cors.
Q^{s} nes li cuers en soit defors.
Certes fetil ieluiceil mlt^{s} biẽ.
Ce ne me greuera ia rien.
Qñ sa prison uueil ie bien estre.
Si seroiz uos p la main destre.
Dont ie uos tieig or en uenez.
Et a mon los uos contenez.
Si hümblement deuant sa face.
Q^{s} sa prison mal ne uos face.
Ne ia ne uos en esmaiez.
Ne cuit nue q̃ uos aiez.
Prison qui trop uos soit uileiñe.
La damoisele atant lẽmoine.
Si lesmaie si la seure.
Si parole par cou^{s}ture.
Q"r sauz prison nest n^{o} amis.
En la prison ou il est mis.
Porce adroit prison la claime.
Q^{s} huem est en p'son qui aime.
La damoisele par la main.
Emmeine mõ seignor Y.
La ou il est mlt^{s} chier tenuz.
Si cuide il estre mal uenuz.
Et sil le crient nest pas m^{s}ueille.
Desus .1. conte u^{s}meille.
Trouerent la dame seant.
Grant poor ot ce uos creant.
Mlt^{s} me sire Y a lentree.
De poor tremble sot trouee.
La dame qui ne li dist mot.
Et porce plus g"nt poor ot.
Sen fu de poor esbahiz.
Quil cuida bien estre t"iz.
Si sestut loiḡ cele part la.
Tant q̃la pucele parla.
Et dis Y dahe ait same.
Q' maint en chambre a bele dame.
Ch^{s}r qui ne sen aprouche.
Et qui ne na langue ne bouche.
Ne set dout acomtier le sache.
A cest mot apres lui le sache.

Et si li dist ca uos traiez.
Ch^{s}rs et poor naiez.
De ma dame q̃le uos morde.
Mes querez la pes et la corde.
Et ie li priere por uos.
Q^{s} la mort elcadoc le rous.
Q' fu ses sires uos pardoint.
Mesire Y meītenāt ioint.
Les mains et dit ꝙrais amis.
A genouz sest uers t^{s}re mis.
Dame ia uoir ni crierai.
Merci einz uos mercierai.
De q"nque uos me uoldroiz fere.
Q^{s} riens ne me porroit desplere.
Mon sire et se ie uos oci.
Dame la ūr̃e g"nt m^{s}ci.
Q^{s} ia ne men orroit dire ele.
Einz mes fet ele noi tel.
Et si uos metez a deuise.
De tot en tout enma deuise.
Sanz ce q̃ ie uos en efforz.
Dame nule force si forz.
Nest come cele sanz mētir.
Q' une comande a consentir.
Vostre uoloir sanz nul redout.
Nule chose ie ne redout.
Q^{s} il uos plese a comander.
Et se ie poore amender.
La mort ou ie nul tort ne fet.
Ie la menderoie sanz plet.
Et comēt fet ele or me dites.
Si soïez de lamende quites.
Se nule rien me meffeites.
Q"nt uos mon seignor oceites.
Dame fet il por deu merci.
Q"nt ūr̃e sires masailli.
Quil tort oi ie de moi deffendre.
Qi autrui uelt ocirre ou prēdre.
Se cil locit qui se deffent.
Dites se de rien i mesprent.
Nenil qui bien esgarderoit.
Et ie cuit que riens ni uaudroit.

Q"nt fet ocire uos auroie.
Et le mlt^{s} uolent^{s}rs sauroie.
Dont cele force puet uenir.
Q' uos comande a maītenir.
A mon uoloir sanz contredit.
Tout ce et touz meffez uos quist.
Mes seez uos si nos coutez.
Coment uos estez si doutez.
Dame fetil la force nient.
De mon cors qui en uos se tient.
En cest uoloir ma mes cuers mis.
Cui est li cuers biaus douz amis.
Dame ur̄es iel uos afi.
La g"nt biāute q̄ en uos ui.
Et la biautez qui a forfet.
Dame tant q̄ amer me fet.
Amer et cui uos dame chiere.
Moi uoire en q̄l maniere.
En tel q̄ greindre est ie ne puet.
Entel q̄ de uos ne se muet.
Mon cuer nōques aillors nel t"is.
Entel quaillors pēser ne puis.
Entel q̄ touz a uos motroi.
Entel q̄ plus uos aim q̄ moi.
Entel sil uos plest a deliure.
Q^{s} por uos ueil morir ou uiure.
Et oseriez uos atendre.
Por ma fonteine a deffendre.
Oil uoir dame uers toz homes.
Sachiez donc bien q" corde somes.
Einsint sout alorde briemēt.
Et la dame ot son parlement.
Deuant tenu a ses barons.
Et dist la fors nos en alons.
En cele sale ou ma gent sont.
Q' loc et comande mont.
Por le g"nt besoig q̄ il uoient.
Q^{s} de mari prendre motroient.
Et iel fere por le besoig.
Ci meimes a uos me doig.
Or a la damoisele fit.
Q"n q̄ le uoloit entrefait.
Et me sire Y est plus sire.
Q^{s} ne porroit penser ne dire.
Et la dame auec lui lēmoine.
En la sale qui estoit pleine.
De ch^{s}rs et de serianz.
Et me sire Y est tant genz.
Q^{s} am^{s}ueilles lesgardoient.
Et encontre lui se leuoient.
Tuit le saluent et enclinēt.
Et mō seignor Y destinent.
Cest cil qui ma dame p^{s}ndra.
Dahe ait qui li deffendra.
Q" merueilles semble pdome.
Certes lempereriz de Rome.
Seroit en lui bien mariee.
Car leust il or afiee.
Et ele lui tot maī a maī.
Si lesposast hui ou demaī.
Einseint dient petit et g"nt.
El chief de la sale deuant.
Sen ala la dame seoir.
Si que tuit la porent ueoir.
Et me sire Y semblant fist.
Qa ses piez seoir se uolsist.
Q"nt ele lenleua amont.
Et dela parole semont.
Son seneschal q̄ il lor die.
Si q̄le soit de touz oie.
Lors comēca li seneschaux.
Qi nestoit ne restes ne baux.
Seignor fetil g^{s}re uos sort.
Nest iors q̄ li rois ne sa tort.
De q"nque il se puet haster.
De uenir uos tr"es gaster.
Eincois q̄ la semaine past.
Sera cele trestoute agast.
Se boen meītenor nia.
Q"nt ma dame se maria.
Si le fist ele par uos los.
Set auz na encor pas enclos.
Q^{s} cil qui cest pais tenoit.
Et qui mlt^{s} bien ia auenoit.

Cest g"nz duel q̃ poi a uescu.
Fame ne set port^{s} escu.
Ne ne set de lance ferir.
Mlt^{s} amender et encherir.
Se puet de prendre bõe seignor.
Onques nen ot mestier g^{s}ignor.
Loez li tuit q̃ seignor pr^{e}gne.
Einz q̃ la costume remeigne.
Q' en cest chastel a este.
Plus a de ^{c}x anz paste.
A cest mot dient tuit ensẽble.
Q^{s} bien a fere lor ensemble.
Et trestuit unq"n pie li menẽt.
De son uoloir eng"nt la tienẽt.
Na or de t^{s}re cune toise.
Morz est ses sires mlt^{s} lẽpoise.
Si se fet prier de son boen.
Ausint com maloie gre suen.
Otroie ce quele feist.
Si chascuns li contredeist.
Et dist seignor des quil uos siet.
Cist ch^{s}rs qui les moi siet.
Ma mlt^{s} priee et requise.
En mẽñor et ẽ mon seruice.
Se uelt mestre soe m^{s}ci.
Et uos len m^{s}ciez ausi.
Onques mes c^{s}tes nel conui.
Sai mlt^{s} oi parler de lui.
Sest li hauz hom ce sachiez biẽ.
Com li fuiz au roi Vrien.
Sanz ce quil est de haut page.
Estil de si g"nt uasselage.
Et tant a cortoise et sen.
Q^{s} desloer ne me doit len.
De mon seignor Y ce cuit.
Auez bien oi parler tuit.
Et ce est il qui me requiert.
Plus haut seignor q̃ moi nafiert.
Aurai au ior q̃ ce sera.
Tuit dient ia ne passera.
Ce ior se uos fetes q̃ sage.
Q^{s} ne soit fez le mariage.
Q^{s} mlt^{s} est fox qui se demore.
De son preu fere une sole hore.
Tant li p'ent q̃l lor otroie.
Ce q̃le feist toute uoie.
Q" mors a fere li comande.
Ce dont los et cõseil demande.
Mes a plus g"nt honor le prent.
Q"nt elle a le los de sa gent.
Et les prieres riens ni g'euent.
Einz esioissent et eslieuent.
Le cuer a faire son talent.
Le cheual qui pas ne ualent.
Sefforce q"nt en lespone.
Veauz touz les barons se done.
La dame a mon seignor Y.
Par la main de son chapelain.
Einseint la dame de lenduc.
La dame qui fu fille au duc.
Lan donez dont len note .1. lai.
Ce ior meismes souz delai.
Farent deuisees les noces.
Assez iot mitres et croces.
Q^{s} la dame i auoit mandez.
Ses esuesques et ses abez.
Mlt^{s} i ot ioie et leece.
Mlt^{s} iot gent et mlt^{s} richece.
Plus q̃ conter ne uos sauroie.
Q"nt lonc tens pense i auroie.
Meuz me uient tere q̃ poi dire.
Mes or est me sire Y sire.
Et li morz est touz obliez.
Cil qui locist est mariez.
A sa fame et ensemble gisent.
Et les genz aunent meuz et p'sent.
Le uif conq̃s le mort ne firent.
A ses noces mlt^{s} se seruirent.
Q' durerent iusq" la ueille.
Q^{s} li rois uint a la mueille.
Dela fonteine et dou perron.
Et auec lui tuit si baron.
Et trestuit cil de sa mesnie.
Furent en cele cheuauchie.

Vns trestouz seus ni es remes.
Et si disoit me sire K.
Hai hai q"st deuenuz.
Y q"nt il nest ca uenus.
Qui se uanta apres m̄gier.
Q'l iroit son cosin uēchier.
Bien pest q̄ ce fu apres uin.
Foiz sen est ie le deuin.
Mlt^{s} se uanta de g"nt orgueil.
Il ni osast uenir por lueil.
Mlt^{s} est hardez q' uanter sose.
De ce dont autres ne lalose.
Ne na tesmoig de la loenge.
Se ce nest pas fause losenge.
Mlt^{s} a entre mauues et preu.
Li mauues iouste les le feu.
Conte de soi les g"nt poles.
Sentient toutes les genz a foles.
Et cuide q̄ len nel conoisse.
Et li preuz a mlt^{s} g"nt angoisse.
Se il ot dire a autrui.
Les precces qui sont en lui.
Ne porceq̄ bien mi acort.
Au mauues q̄l ui a nul tort.
Sil se prise ou il se uante.
Quil ne trueue q'le desmēte.
Se il nen dit q̄' en dira.
Tuit sen tesent nes li hira.
Q^{s} des uaillanz ce' le ban.
Et les mauues gieton au uent.
Einseint me sire K parloit.
Et me sire G disoit.
Merci me sire K m^{s}ci.
Mesire Y nest mie ci.
Ne sauez q̄le essoigne il a.
Onques uoir tant ne sauila.
Quil deist de uos uileinie.
Tant come il a fet cortoisie.
Sire fet K et ie men tes.
Ne men orrois parler huimes.
Desque ie uoi quil uos eñuie.
Et li rois por ueoir la pluie.
Versa de leue plain bacin.
Sorle perron de souz le pin.
Et plut tantost mlt^{s} fondem̄t.
Nala plus gueres demorant.
Q^{s} me sire Y sanz arest.
Entra armez en la forest.
Et uint plus tost q̄ les galos.
Sor .1. cheual et gras et g^{o}s.
Fort et hardi et tost alant.
Et mesire K ot talent.
Quil demanderoit la bataille.
Q^{s}x que en fust la definaille.
Il uoloit com̄cier touz iorz.
Les mellees et les estouz.
Ou il en ust g"nt corouz.
Le roi ē'pe oianz touz.
Q^{s} cele bataille li lait.
K fist li rois desq'l uos plait.
Q^{s} deuant touz lauez envie.
Ne uos doit pas estre nie.
K len mercie et si monte.
Sor li puet fere .1. poi de honte.
Mesire Y liez en sera.
Et mlt^{s} uolent^{s}s li fera.
Q^{s} bien le reconut as armes.
Lescu a pris par les enarmes.
Et K le suen si sentreslessent.
A lasembler les lances bessent.
Q^{s} il tenoient enpoignies.
Si les ont .1. poi abessiees.
Tant q̄ par les cannois les tienēt.
Et a ce que il sentreuienent.
De tex coux audui sangoisserent.
Q^{s} les lances andeus briserent.
Et uindrent iusq"u poinz fendant.
Me sire Y cop si pesant.
Li donc q̄ de sor la sele.
En fist K la torne boele.
Et li hiaumes en t^{s}re fiert.
Plus deñui fere ne li quiert.
Me sire Y eincois descent.
A la tr̄e et son cheual prent.

Si fu mlt^{s} bel atex iot.
Et fu assez qui dire sot.
Hai hai com or gisiez.
Vos qui les autres despisiez.
Et ne porq^{n}t sest il bien droiz.
Qñ le uos pardoint ceste foiz.
Q^{r} onques mes ne uos auint.
Aitant me sire Y uint.
Deuant le roi et par le frain.
Meine le cheual en sa main.
Porce q^{n}u roi le uoloit rendre.
Sire fet il or fetes prendre.
Cest cheual q̄ ie mefferoie.
Se taut dou ūr̄e retenoie.
Et qui estes uos fet li rois.
Ne uos conoitroie desmois.
Se desarme ne uos ueoie.
Ou ur̄ē non nomer nooie.
Lors sest me sire Y nomez.
Sen fu K de honte asomez.
Et maz et morz et desconfiz.
Q' dist quil sen estoit fouiz.
Et li autre mlt^{s} lie en sont.
Qui de sa ioie ioie font.
Et nes li rois g^{n}t ioie en ra.
Et me sire G. en a.
Deus tanz plus g^{n}t ioie q̄ n'.
Q^{r} sa compeignie amoit plus.
Q^{r} nule quil onq̄s eust.
A ch^{s}r q̄il seust.
Et li rois li requiert et p'e.
Q^{r} se li plest q̄ il li die.
Coment il auoit esploitie.
Car mlt^{s} en a g^{n}t desirrie.
Et de loir mlt^{s} li coniure.
De tout son oirre lauēture.
Et il le a trestout conte.
Et lauenture et la bonte.
Q^{r} la damoisele li fist.
Nonq̄s de riēs ni ētreprist.
Ne rien nule ni oublia.
Et apres ce le roi pria.
Q^{r} lui et tuit li ch^{s}r.
Venissent o lui h^{s}b^{s}gier.
Qanor et ioie li feroient.
Q^{n}t olui h^{s}bergie seroient.
Et li rois dist q̄ uolentiers.
Li feroit .vii. iorz touz entiers.
Honor et ioie et compeignie.
Et me sire Y len mercie.
Ne de demore point ne font.
Meintenant montēt si sen uont.
Vers le chastel la droite uoie.
Et me sire Y en enuoie.
Deuant la route .I. escuier.
Q' portoit .I. faucon gruier.
Porce que il ne sorpreissent.
La dame et que ses genz feissent.
Coutre le roiles mesons beles.
Q^{n}t la dame ot les noueles.
Del roi qui uiēt a mlt^{s} g^{n}t ioie.
Ni a nul qui la nouele oie.
Qui ne soit liez et qui ne mōt.
Et la dame touz les semont.
Et prie qñ contre lui uoisent.
Mes il ne tencēt ne ne noisent.
Q' de fere sa uolente.
Estoient tuit entalente.
Encontre le roi de Breteigne.
Seu uont sor g^{n}z cheuax despeigne.
Sil saluent mlt^{s} hautement.
Le roi Artu premierement.
Et puis la compeignie toute.
Bien uieigne font il ceste route.
Q' de tant prodomes est pleine.
Benooiz soit cil qui les maine.
Et qui les boens ostes nos done.
Contre le roi li chastiaux tone.
De la ioie que len li fet.
Li drap de soie sont fors tret.
Et estenduz el pauement.
Et des tapis font paremēt.
Q^{r} par les rues les estendent.
Contre le roi que il atendent.

Et refont .I. autre apareil.
Q^{r} por la chalor dou soleil.
Cueurent les rues de cortines.
Li cor sonent et les boisines.
Font le chastel si resoner.
Q^{r} len ni oist pas toner.
Encontre lui uont les puceles.
Les fleutes et les freteles.
Timbres et tables et tabors.
Dautrepart refont lor labors.
Li legier bacheler q' faillent.
Trestuit de ioie se t"uaillent.
Et a ceste ioie recoiuent.
Le roi si com fere le doiuent.
Et la dame rest or uestue.
Dun drap dempial uestue.
Robe dermine toute fresche.
En son chief une garlandeche.
Toute de rubis atiree.
Ne not mie la chiere iree.
Einz lot plus gaie et plus riant.
Q^{r} ele estoit au mien escient.
Plus bele que nule deesse.
Entor lui fu la p^{r}sse espesse.
Et disoient trestuit atire.
Bien uieigne li roi et li sire.
Des rois et des seignors dou mõde.
Ne puet estre que touz responde.
Li rois qui uers lui uoit uenir.
La dame a son estrie tenir.
Mes il ne la uolt mie atendre.
Einz se hasta mlt^{r} de descendre.
Si descendi lues quil la uit.
Et ele le salue et dit.
Bien uieigne par .c. mile foiz.
Li rois mes sires benooiz.
Et me sire G. ses nies.
Vostre genz cors et ũre chies.
Fet li rois ait boẽne auẽture.
Come tres franche creature.
Puis lembrace p mi les flans.
Li rois come gentix et frans.
Et ele lui tout a plein braz.
Des autres poles ne faz.
Coment ele les conioi.
Mes onq̃s mes parler noi.
De nule gent tant 9ioie.
Tant honoree et tant seruie.
Des autres assez uos contasse.
Se ma pole ne gastasse.
Mes solement de la cointãce.
Vueil fere .I. poi de remenbrance.
Q' fu fete a priue conseil.
Entre la lune et le soleil.
Sauez de cui ie uos uueil dire.
Cil qui des ch^{r}s fu sire.
Et qui sor touz est renomez.
Doit bien estre sire clamez.
De mõ seignor G. le di.
Q^{r} de lui est tout autresi.
Cheualerie enluminee.
Com li soleus la matinee.
Ocure ses rais et cler resplent.
Partouz les leus ou il sespant.
Et de celui refaz la lune.
Dont il ne puet estre q̃ une.
Q' par nuit luist et reflambie.
Et ne porq"nt ie ne di mie.
Solement por son boen renõ.
Mes porce que lunete ot nõ.
La damoisele ot non lunete.
Et bien sachiez q̃le fu brete.
Tres sage et ueziee et cointe.
A mon seignor G. sacointe.
Q' mlt^{r} la prise et mlt^{r} laime.
Et porce sa mie la claime.
Q^{r} lauoit de mort garanti.
Son compeignon et son ami.
Si li offre mlt^{r} son seruise.
Et ele li conte et deuise.
Coment a g"nt poine el 9q'st.
La dame tant q̃le le prist.
Son seignor Y a mari.
Et coment ele le gari.

Des mains a cels qui le q̄roient.
Et por ocirre demendoient.
Me sire G mlt^{r} sen rit.
De ce q̄le li conte et dit.
Madamoisele ie uos doig.
Et a mestier et a besoiḡ.
.I. tel ch^{r}r com ie sui.
Ne me changiez ia por autrui.
Se amender ne uos cuidiez.
Je sui uostres et uos soiez.
Dor en auant ma damoisele.
Vostre merci sire fit ele.
Einseint cil dui sent^{n}cointerent.
Et li aut^{e} sentredonerent.
Q' bien en iot tels nouante.
Q^{r} chascune estoit bele et gente.
Noble et cointe et gente et sage.
Damoisele de haut parage.
Si se pooient solatier.
De la coler et del besier.
Et de parler et de ueoir.
Et de les eles seoir.
Q^{r} tant en orent il aumeīs.
Or a feste me sire Y.
Del roi qui auec lui demore.
Et la dame touz les honore.
Chascun par soi et touz ēsēble.
A chascun mal eure semble.
Q^{r} damors uieigne cel arret.
Et le semblant q̄le lor fet.
Et cels puet en biē fox clamer.
Q' cuident q̄ les ueuille amer.
Q^{n}nt une dame est tant cortoise.
Q^{n}nt .I. maleure adoise.
Si cuide q̄l leuueile amer.
Celui doit len bien fol clam^{r}.
Si la len mlt^{r} tost amuse.
A g^{n}nt ioie ont le tanz use.
Trestoute la semaine entiere.
Deduit de bois et de riuiere.
Iot mlt^{r} qui li uolt auoir.
Et qui la t^{r}re uolt sauoir.
Q^{r} me sire Y ot conquise.
A la dame que il ot prise.
Si se repot aler esbatre.
Pres a .III. liues ou a q^{n}tre.
Par les chastiaus ilec entor.
Q^{n}nt li Rois ot fet son seior.
Tant quil ni uolt plus arester.
Si refest son erre aprester.
Mes il auoient la semaine.
Trestuit prie et nus g^{n}nt peine.
De q^{n}n quil se porent pener.
Coment en porroient men^{r}.
Mon seignor Y auec eus.
Coment seriez uos de cels.
Honiz soit de sainte marie.
Q' por empirier se marie.
Et por lor fames ualent meīs.
Ce li dist me sire G.
Amender doit de bele dame.
Q' laime ou qui la prent a fame.
Ne nest pas droiz que ele laint.
Q^{n}nt ses pris et ses los remaint.
Certes encor seroiz iriez.
De samor se uos empiriez.
Q^{r} fame a tost samor rep'se.
Ne na pas tort sele mesprise.
Celui qui por samor empire.
Q^{n}nt il est sires de lempire.
Or primes doit uf̄e honors c^{o}istre.
Rompez le frein et le cheuestre.
Sirom tornoier moi et uos.
Q^{r} len ne uos apiant ialous.
Or ne deuez uos pas songier.
Mes les tornoiemenz ongier.
En prendre estors et bien joster.
Q^{r} que il uos doie coster.
Asez songre qui ne se muet.
Certes uenir uos en estuet.
Et ie fere en uf̄e enseigne.
Or gardez qū uos ne remeigne.
Biaus compainz uf̄e ꝯpeignie.
En moi ne remandra il mie.

Merueille est comẽt il a cure.
De lese qui touz iorz li dure.
Boen adoneist a delaier.
Et plus est douz a lessaier.
Vns petit biens q̃ len delaie.
Q^{r} g^{n}nz q̃ len a des essaie.
Joie damor qui uiẽt atart.
Semble la uert buche qui art.
Q' dedens rent si g^{n}nt chalor.
Et defors tient tant sa ualor.
Complus se tient a aualer.
Len puet tel chose acostum^{r}.
Q' mlt^{s} par est gries a reti^{n}re.
Q^{n}nt lenleuelt len nel puet faire.
Et porce ne le dige mie.
Se iauoie si bele amie.
Com uos auez biaus douz amis.
Foi q̃ doi deu et ses amis.
Mlt^{s} aenuis men ptiroie.
Mien escient fox en seroie.
Mes tex ꝺseille bien autrui.
Qui ne sauroit conseillier lui.
Ausint com cil preeschor.
Q' sont desleal lecheor.
Q' enseignent fere le bien.
Dont il ne uos en feront rien.
Mesire G tant li dist.
Ceste parole et tant li quist.
Quil lui creanta quil iroit.
A sa dame si li diroit.
Sil en puet le congie auoir.
Ou face folie ou sauoir.
Ne lera q̃ congie ne preigne.
De retorner en la Breteigne.
La dame en a a conseil trete.
Q' dou conseil pas ne se guete.
Si li dist ma tres douce amie.
Vos qui estes mes cuerz mauie.
Mes biens ma ioie ma santez.
Vne chose me creantez.
Por ũr̃e honor et por la moie.
La dame tantost li otroie.
Q'ne set quil uelt demander.
Et dist biau sire comander.
Me poez q^{n}nque boen uosiert.
Meintenant cõgie li requiert.
Mesire Y de tornoier.
Et daler le roi conuoier.
Q^{r} len ne la piant recreant.
La dame dist iel uos creant.
Le congie iusq^{n} .I. t^{s}miñe.
Mes lamors deuẽdra haine.
Q^{r} iai a uos iert ensaiez.
Certes se uos trespassiez.
Le t^{s}mine q̃ uos dirai.
Ia uoirne uos en m̃tirai.
Se uos mentez ie dire uoir.
Se uos uolez mamor auoir.
Et de rien nule mauez chiere.
Pensez de reuenir arriere.
A tout le mains iusq^{n} .I. an.
Jusq^{n} la feste saint iehan.
Hui en cest ior sont les octaues.
Demainor seroz maz et haues.
Se uos nestes iusq^{n} ce ior.
Auec moi ceenz a seior.
Me sire Y plore et soupire.
Si fort qua poine li puet dire.
Dame cist t^{s}mes est trop lons.
Se ie poie estre colons.
Toutes les foiz q̃ ie uoldroie.
Mlt^{s} souent auec uos seroie.
Et ie prie deu se il li plest.
Q^{s} tant demorer ne me lest.
Mes tex cuide tost reuenir.
Q' ne set quest a auenir.
Et ie ne se que auendra.
Se essomes me detendra.
Ou de malage ou de prison.
Sauez de tant fet mesprison.
Q^{r} uos nen auez mis dehors.
Se neans lessonie de mon cors.
Sire fet ele et ie li met.
Et ne porq^{n}nt bien uos promet.

Q^{r} se dex de mort uos deffent.
Nut essoines ne uos atent.
Porq̄ uos soviegne de moi.
Metez ores en ūr̄e doi.
Cest mien anel q̄ ie uos prest.
Et de la pierre quex ele est.
Vos dirai ie tot en apert.
Prison nel tient ne sanc ne pert.
Nus amis uerais et laiaus.
Ne auenir ne li puet maus.
Mes quil le gart et chier le tiegne.
Et de samie li souieigne.
Eincois deuient durs come fers.
Il uos est escuz et haub^{r}s.
Onq̄s mes a nul ch^{r}r.
Ne le uols liurer ne baillier.
Mes uos par chierte le p'st gie.
Or a me sire Y congie.
Sa mlt^{s} plore au cōgie pn̄dre.
Et le rois ne uolt plus atendre.
Por rien q̄ dire li seust.
Einz li tarde q̄n li eust.
Ses palefroizz tou enselez.
Apareilliez et amenez.
Desquil le uolt^{s} molt^{s} fu tost fet.
Li palefroi li sont forz trait.
Si nia mes q̄de monter.
Ne sai q̄ uos doie conter.
Coment me sire Y senpart.
Des douz baisiers com il depart.
Li furent de soupirs seme.
Et de doucor enbalsame.
Et du roi que uos conteroie.
Coment la dame les coñoie.
Et li seneschaux auec lui.
Et les puceles autresi.
Trop i feroie g^{n}nt demore.
Por ice q̄ la dame plore.
Pria li rois de remanoir.
Et de raler en son manoir.
Tant li pria q̄ ag^{n}nt poine.
Sont retorne sa gēt ēmaine.
Me sire Y mlt^{s} aenuiz.
Est de la dame departiz.
Et si q̄ li cuers ne se muet.
Li rois mener le cors en puet.
Mes dou cuer nē merra il poīst.
Car il se tient si et se ioint.
Au cuer de cele qui remaint.
Q'l na pooir q̄ il lenmeint.
Des q̄ li cors est sanz le cuer.
Donc ne puet il uiure a nul fuer.
Et se li cors sanz le cuer uit.
Tel m^{s}ueille nus hōme uit.
Ceste merueille est auenue.
Q^{r} la la uie est retenue.
Sanz le cuer qui est^{e} i soloit.
Q^{r} plus siure ne le uoloit.
Li cuers a boñe remanāce.
Et li cors uit en espance.
De retorner au cuer arriere.
Si fet cuer destrāge maniere.
Desperance qui mlt^{s} souent.
Traist et fause maīte gent.
Ia ce cuit lore ne sa^{n}u.
Quesperance tr^{n} laura.
Q' se il .1. sol ior trespasse.
Le terme qui est mis a masse.
Mlt^{s} aenuiz trouera mes.
Vers la dame t'ne ne pes.
Je cuit quil le trespassera.
Q^{r} departir nel lessera.
Mesire G auec lui.
Car au tornoi senuont andui.
Par touz les leus ou le tornoie.
Et li anz passe toute uoie.
Sil fist si bien me sire Y.
Tout lan et me sire G.
De lui se penoit ēñorer.
Et si le fist tant demorer.
Q^{r} trestouz li anz fu passez.
Et puis apres de laut^{e} assez.
Tant q̄ la mi aoust auint.
Q^{r} li rois cort a cestre tint.

Et furent la ueille deuant.
Reuenu dou torneiment.
Ou me sire Y ot este.
Se not tout le pris aporte.
Et dit li contes ce me semble.
Qr li dui ꝯpeignon ensemble.
Ne uoldrent en nul leu descẽdre.
Einz firent lor paueilons tẽdre.
Hors de la uile et cort tindrent.
Onq̃s a cort de roi ne uindrẽt.
Eincois uint li rois a la lor.
Car auec aus sont li meillor.
Des chrs et touz li plus.
Entrels seoit li rois Artꝰ.
Tant q̃ Y en comenca.
A parler et des lors en ca.
Qe a sa dame ot congie pris.
Ne fu tant de penser sorp's.
Com de cele q̃ bien sauoit.
Qr couẽt menti li auoit.
Et trespassez estoit li tmes.
A gnt peine retint ses lermes.
Mes honte li fet retenir.
Tant pense q̃ il uoit uenir.
Vne damoisele adroite.
Et uenoit mlte gnt aleure.
Sor .I. palefroi uer baucent.
Deuant le paueillon descent.
Qe nus ne fu a son descendre.
Ne nus nala son cheual pndre.
Et lues q̃ ele pot ueoir.
Le roi si laissa ius cheoir.
Son mantel et dela fu blee.
Sen est el paueillon entree.
Et tres deuant le roi uenue.
Et dit q̃ sa dame salue.
Le roi et mon seignor G.
Et touz les autres sanz Y.
Le desloial le traitor.
Le mẽcongier le iengleor.
Q' la lessiee et deceue.
Bien est sa gengle apceue.
Q' se fesoit laiaux amerres.
Si est fel deslaiaux et lerres.
Madame a cist lerres conduite.
Q' nestoit de nul mal recuite.
Ne ne cuidoit pas a nul fuer.
Qil li deust tolir son cuer.
Cil nemblent pas le cuer qui aiment.
Si a tex qui larrons les claiment.
Si en uont amor fauuoiant.
Si nen seuent ne tant ne qnt.
Li amis prent le cuer samie.
Enseint q̃ il ne lemble mie.
Einz se gardent q̃ ne li emblẽt.
Larron qui preudome resemblẽt.
Ce sont larron et ypoc'te.
Et traitor qñ meinte luite.
Set cuer embler ou q̃il aut.
Mes li amis cui il en chaut.
Le retient et si le raporte.
Mes Y a madame morte.
Qr le cuidoit quil li gardast.
Son cuer et quil li raportast.
Eincois q̃ fust passé li anz.
Y com fust sor oublianz.
Qnt il ne ce pot souenir.
Qr tu deusses reuenir.
A ma dame iusqu .I. an.
Iusqua la feste saint jehan.
Te doua el por uoir respit.
Et tu leus en tel despit.
Qr onques puis ne tẽmẽbra.
Madame peint en sa chãbre a.
Trestouz les iors et touz les tens.
Car qui aime est en gnt porpẽs.
Onq̃s ne pot prẽdre boen some.
Toute nuit a conte et asome.
Les iorz qui uienẽt et qui uont.
Et des maus que li amant ont.
Contre le tens et la seson.
Nest pas uenue sanz reson.
Sa ꝯpleinte et deuant le ior.
Si nemẽge rien por clamor.

Mes itant q̄ gabez nosas.
Madame q"nt tu lesposas.
Y na mes cure de toi.
Madame te mande par moi.
Q' iames uers lui ne reuieignes.
Ne son anel pas ne reticignes.
Parmoi q̄ ci en present uois.
Te mande q̄ tu li enuoiz.
Rent li q̄ rendre le testuet.
Y respondre ne li puet.
Q' sens et parole li faut.
Et la pucele auant saut.
Si li oste lanel dou doi.
Et puis comande a deu le roi.
Et touz les autres fors celui.
Q' le laisse en mlt' g"nt ēñui.
Et ses ennuiz ades li croist.
Q"nque ilot tout li encroist.
Et q"nque il ot li eñuie.
Mis se uodroit estre a la fuie.
Touz seus en si sauuache t're.
Q' len ne le seust ou qr̄re.
Nome ne fame ni eust.
Ne nul qui de lui rien seust.
Ne plus q̄ sil fust en abisme.
Ne het tant riens cō soi meisme.
Ne ne set a cui se confort.
De lui q' soit meisme a mort.
Dentre les barons se remue.
Mes ainz uoudra le sens chāgier.
Q' il ne se puisse uenchier.
De lui qui ioie sest tolue.
Dentre les barons se remue.
Quil cuide entraus issir dou sen.
Ne de ce ne se garde len.
Si len lesserent sol aler.
Bien seuent q̄ de lor pler.
Ne de lor siecle na il soing.
Puis ala tant q̄ il fu loing.
Des tentes et des paueillous.
Lors li mōte uns estorbeillous.
El chief si g"nt q̄ il fors señe.
Si se descire et depēne.
Si fuit par chans et par arees.
Et par forez longues et lees.
Lors se merueillent ou puet estre.
Q'rant le uont par tout lor estre.
Par lest hostex au ch'rs.
Et par haies et par uergiers.
Le quierent la ou il nest pas.
Fuiant sēuet plus que le pas.
Tant quil troua delez .I. parc.
.I. garcon qui portoit .I. arc.
Sot tant de sens q̄ au garcon.
Sot aler tolir son arcon.
Et v. seetes barbelees.
Q' mlt' ierent longues et lees.
Les seetes q̄ il tenoit.
Porce mes ne li souenoit.
De rien nule quil eust fete.
Les bestes par le bois aguete.
Puis les ocist et ses meniue.
La uenoison trestoute crue.
Et tant con'usa el bochage.
Come forsene et sauuage.
Qune meson a .1. hermite.
Troua mlt' basse et mlt' petite.
Et li hermites essartoit.
Q"nt celui uit qui nuz uenoit.
Bien por sauoir sanz nul redout.
Q' il not mie le senz tout.
Et si fist il tres bien le sot.
De la g"nt poor q̄ il ot.
Se feri en sa mesonete.
Dou pein dorge et de leue nete.
Par charite prist li boens hom.
De sor une fenestre estroite.
Et cil i uient qui mlt' conoite.
Le pein si uient la et si mort.
Ne cuit q̄ onques de si fort.
Ne de si aspre eust gouste.
Ne nauoit pas xx. t couste.

Li setiers dont fu fez li peinz.
Q' fu plus egres que le ueins.
Dorge petri a tout la paille.
Et auec ce fu il sanz faille.
Moisiz et sec come une escorce.
Mes la fains langoisse et efforce.
Tant que le pou li sot li pains.
Q^{s} a tous mes essauce fains.
Bien destrempee et bien confite.
Tout menia le pain a lermite.
Mesire Y q̄ boen li fot.
Et but de leue froide au pot.
Q"nt mēgie ot si se refiert.
El bois et biches et cers q'ert.
Et li boens hom de souz son toit.
Prie dieu q"nt aler lenuoit.
Q'l le deffende et quil le gart.
Q^{s} mes ne uoise cele part.
Mes riens nest tant poi de sens ait.
Q^{s} en leu ou len bien li fait.
Ne reuieigne mlt^{s} uolentiers.
Ne passa pas .I. iors entiers.
Tant come il fu en cele rage.
Q^{s} aucune beste sauuage.
Ne li aportast ā son huis.
I ceste uie mena puis.
Et li boens hom sentremetoit.
De lescorchier et si metoit.
Assez de la uenoison cuire.
Le pain dorge et leue en la luire.
Estoit touz iorz en la fenestre.
Por lome forsene repestre.
Sauoit a mengier et a boiure.
Venoison sanz sel et sanz poiure.
Et eue froide de fonteine.
Et li boens hom estoit en peine.
Des cuirs uendre et acheter pein.
Dorge ou dauoine ou dautre grein.
Si ot puis toute sa liuroison.
Pain a plente et uenoison.
Q' li dura tant longuement.
Cun ior le trouerent dormant.
En la forest .III. damoiseles.
Et une lor dame auec eles.
De cui mesnie eles estoient.
Ves lome nu q̄ eles uoient.
Cort et descent lune des trois.
Mes mlt^{s} lesgarderent eincois.
Q^{s} rien nule sor lui ueist.
Q' reconoistre li feist.
Si lauoit ele tant ueu.
Q^{s} tost leust reconeu.
Au reconoistre mlt^{s} tarda.
Et toutes uoies lesgarda.
Se il fu de si riche atour.
Come il auoit este maīt ior.
Tant q"n la fin li fu auis.
Dune plaie quil ot el uis.
Cune autre tele plaie auoit.
Me sire Y bien le sauoit.
Sor lui lauoit souent ueue.
P la plaie sest parceue.
Q^{s} ce estil de rien nen doute.
Mes de ce se merueile toute.
Coment ce li est auenu.
Se rage el chief ne la tenu.
Mlt^{s} se seigne mlt^{s} se merueile.
Mes ne le bonte ne sueile.
Einz prent son cheual si remōte.
Puis uient os autres si lor conte.
Sauenture tote emplorant.
Ne sai q"lasse demorant.
Ne conter le duel q̄le fist.
Mes plorant a so dame dist.
Dame ie ai Y troue.
Le ch^{s}r meus esproue.
Del mont et le meuz enseignie.
Mes ie ne sai par quel pechie.
Au franc home est mesauenu.
Espoir aucun duel a eu.
Q' le fet enseint demener.
En puet bien de duel forsener.
Et sauoir et uooir puet len.
Q'l nest mie bien en son sen.

Ne ia uoir ne li auenist.
Q^{r} si uilment se contenist.
Se il neust le sen perdu.
Car li eust or dex rendu.
Son sen aumeuz q̄ il lot onq̄s.
Et puis si li pleust adonq̄s.
Quil remeimsit en ūr̄e aie.
Car mlt^{r} uos a mal enuaie.
Li cuens aliers q' uos g^{r}roie.
La guerre de uos .II. ^{r}uroie.
A ur̄e g^{n}nt honor finee.
Se dex si boene destinee.
Vos donast q̄il reuenist.
En son sens et si remaīsist.
En ur̄e aide a cest besoig.
Ce dist la dame or naiez soig.
Q^{r} certes se il ne sen fuit.
Alaide de deu ce cuit.
Li osterons nos de la teste.
Toute la rage et la tempeste.
Mes mlt^{r} tost aler mē conient.
Car dun oignemēt me soviēt.
Q^{r} me dona morgant la sage.
Et si me dist q̄ nule rage.
Nest en teste q̄ il nen ost.
Vers le chastel sen uienēt tost.
Q' pres est et ni auoit pas.
Apres demie liue .I. pas.
Au liues qui el pais sont.
Q' a mesure des noz font.
De .II. une et de q^{n}tre .II.
Y. remest dormant touz seus.
Et cele va longuemēt querre.
La dame .I. suen escrin desserre.
Sen trest la boiste et si la charge.
A la damoisele trop large.
Si li prie mlt^{r} et chastie.
Q^{r} loignement ni meste mie.
Fors les temples et le front oigne.
Q^{n} illors point metre nē besoigne.
Et le remanant bien li gart.
Quil na point de mal aut^{r} part.
Fors que solement el ceruel.
Robe uere cote et mantel.
Li fes porter de soie en g^{n}ne.
Si li charge et si li maine.
.I. palefroi en destre boen.
Et auec ce i mest dou suen.
Chemise et braies deliees.
Et chauces noires bien tailies.
A tout la boite einseint senua.
Encor celui dormant troua.
La ou ele lauoit lessie.
Les cheuaux mest en .I. plessie.
Ses atache et lie mlt^{r} fort.
Puis uient a celui q' se dort.
A tout les dras et loignemēt.
Et si fust mlt^{r} g^{n}nt hardement.
Del forsene que ele aprouche.
Q^{r} le manoie et atouche.
Et prent loignemēt si len oint.
Tant come en la boite en poīt.
Car sa garison tant couoite.
Et de loindre partout esploite.
Et si le met tot en despense.
Q^{r} li ne chaut de la deffense.
Sa dame ne ne len souient.
Car plus i met quil ne couient.
Q'l li est auis bien lenploie.
Le front et la temple li froie.
Et le chief et trestout le cors.
Q' dou ceruel li geta hors.
La rage et la melancolie.
Mes dou cors oindre fist folie.
Q'il nen estoit nus mestiers.
Sil en ieust .c. setiers.
Sen eust autel fet ce cuit.
La boite prent puis si senfuit.
Si sest neis les cheuaux reposte.
Mais sa robe pas ne li oste.
Porce que dex la li enuoie.
Velt q^{n} pareillie la uoie.
Et quil la preigne et quil la ueste.
De lez .I. g^{n}nt chesne sareste.

Tant que cil ot dormi asez.
Lors fu gariz et respassez.
Et ot sou senz et son memoire.
Mes nuz se trueue come moire.
Si a g^{n}nt honte et greignor eust.
Se il sauenture seust.
Mais nen set plus q̄ nu se troue.
Deuant li uoit sa robe noue.
Si se merueile a g^{n}nt mesure.
Com^{n}t et par quele auenture.
Cele robe estoit la uenue.
Mais de sa char que il uoit nue.
Est trespensez et esbahiz.
Et dit que morz est et t^{n}iz.
Sen cele guise la troue nu.
Mule riens qui lait coneu.
Et toute uoie si se uest.
Et regarde par la forest.
Sil ne uerroit nule ame uenir.
Leuer se cuide et detenir.
Mes ne puet tant q^{n}ler sen puisse.
Mestier li est q^{n}l detruisse.
Q' li aist et qui len meint.
Q^{r} si la li g^{n}nz mals ateint.
Q^{n} poine puet sor piez ester.
Or mes ni uelt plus arester.
La damoisele einz est mōtee.
Par de lez lui en est alee.
Si come ele ne li seust.
Et cil qui g^{n}nt mestier eust.
Daide ne li chausist quel.
Q^{r}l le menast a .I. ostel.
Tant q̄ il refust en sa force.
De lui rapeler mlt^{r} sefforce.
La damoisele tout ausi.
Vet regardant enuiron lui.
Com sele ne seust quil a.
Et il li dist deca deca.
Q^{r} droit uers lui ne uelt aler.
Si recomence a apeler.
Damoisele deca deca.
Et la pucele sadreca.
Vers lui son palefroi amblant.
Cuidier li fist par tel semblant.
Q' le delui rien ne sauoit.
Nonq̄s mais ueu ne lauoit.
Et sens et cortoisie fist.
Q^{n}nt deuant lui fu si li dist.
Sire ch^{r}rs que uolez.
Q' a tel besoig mapelez.
Hai damoisele tres sage.
Trouez me sui en cest boschage.
Je ne sai par quel meschaance.
Por deu et por uf̄e creance.
Vos pri en trestouz guerredon.
Me prestez et donez en don.
Ce palefroi q̄ uos tenez.
Volentiers sire mes uenez.
Auec moi la ou ie men uois.
Quil part fet il hors de sest bois.
Jusq^{n} .I. chastel ci selonc.
Volentiers or me dites donc.
Se uos auez besoig de moi.
Oil uoir sire mes ie croi.
Q^{r} uos ne seroiz mie seins.
Vos couendroit a seior estre.
Le cheual que ie mein endestre.
Prenez sirons iusq^{n} lostel.
Et cil qui ne demandoit el.
Le prent et mōtent si senont.
Tant que il uindrent a .I. pont.
Dont leue estoit noire et bruianz.
Et la damoisele rue enz.
La boite q̄ le porte vuide.
Einseint uers sa dame se cuide.
De son oignement escuser.
Q^{r} le dira que au passer.
Del pont einseint li meschai.
Et la boite en leue chai.
Porce que desouz lui coupa.
Ses palefroiz li eschapa.
Des poinz la boite et a bien pres.
Q^{r} ele ne chai apres.

Mes lores fust la pte greindre.
Ceste menconge uoudra feindre.
Q"nt deuant sa dame ert uenue.
Ensemble ont la uoie tenue.
Tant q̄ au chastel sont uenu.
Et la dame a bien retenu.
Monseignor Y liement.
Et sa boite et son oignemēt.
Demanda a sa damoisele.
Mes ce fu seule a seul et cele.
Si a la menconge retrete.
Si g"nt come ele lauoit fete.
Q^{e} le uoir ne len osa dire.
Sen ot la dame mlt^{e} g"nt ire.
Et dit cia mlt^{e} male perte.
De ce suige seure et certe.
Q^{e} le niert iames retrouee.
Si est la chose einseint alee.
Si uia que del consirrer.
Tele hore cuide on desirrer.
Son bien q̄n desirre son mal.
Si com iai fet de cest uasal.
Q^{e} un cuidoie ioie auoir.
Si ai perdu de mon auoir.
Tout le meilor et le plus chier.
Et ne porq"nt ie ueuil proier.
De lui seruir sor toute rien.
Ha dame or dites uos mlt^{e} bien.
Qar ce seroit trop uileins geus.
Qui dun domage feroit deus.
Atant de la boite se tesent.
Et mon seignor Y aesent.
De q"n que il puent le seruent.
Si le baignent son chief li leuent.
Et font gentement rooigner.
Q^{e} len li poist empoignier.
La barbe iusque sus la face.
Ne uelt chose que ne li race.
Sil uelt armes en li atorne.
Sil uelt cheual en li seiorne.
Et est mlt^{e} biaus forz et hardiz.
Tant seiorna q̄ .I. mardi.

Vint au chastel li cuens aliers.
O serianz et o cheualiers.
Et mistrent feus et pristrent proies.
Et cil dou chastel toute uoies.
Sarment et darmes se garnissent.
Arme et desarme sen issent.
Tant q̄ les oreors ateignent.
Q' por eus foir ne se deignent.
Eincois les ateignent el pas.
Mesire Y se met el tas.
Q' tant ot este seiornez.
Qn̄ sa force fu retornez.
Si feri de si g"nt uertu.
.I. ch^{e}r de son escu.
Quil mist en .I. mōt ce me semble.
Cheual et ch^{e}r ensemble.
Conq̄s puis cil ne releua.
Que el uentre li cuers li creua.
Et fu parmi lechine frez.
Vn petit sest arriere trez.
Mesire Y et si recueure.
Trestouz de son escu se cueure.
Et point por le pas deliurer.
Plus tost qn̄ ne porroit nōbrer.
Et .I. et .II. et .III. et quatre.
Q^{e} len ne li ueist abatre.
Plus tost et plus menuemēt.
Q"tre ch^{e}rs erraument.
Et cil qui auec lui estoient.
Plus g"nt hardement en p^{r}noient.
Q tex a poure cuer et lache.
Q"nt uoit prodome q' entache.
Deuant lui une g"nt besoigne.
Q^{e} maintenant honte et u^{s}goigne.
Li cort sore et giete fors.
Le mauues cuer quil a elcors.
Si li done tot maintenant.
Cuer de prodome et hardemēt.
Einseint font cil deuenu preu.
Si tient chascuns mlt^{e} biē son ieu.
As lances trenchanz en lestor.
Et la dame est en la tor.

De son chastel montée en haut.
Si uit la meslee et lasaut.
Au pas descombrer et cōq̄ſſe.
Sen uoitassez gesir a t^{e}re.
Des afolez et des ociz.
Des suens et de ses anemis.
Mes plus des autrui q̄ des suens.
Car li cortois li biaus li boens.
Me sire Y tout autresi.
Les fesoit uenir a merci.
Com li faucons fet les cerceles.
Et disoient et cil et celes.
Q' el chastel remes estoient.
Et la bataille regardoient.
Hai com uaillant soudaier.
Com fet ses anemis plaier.
Confaitement il les requiert.
Tout autresi entraus se fiert.
Com li lyons entre les dains.
Q"nt angoisse le chace et fains.
Et tuit uſe autre ch^{r}.
En sont plus hardi et plus fier.
Q^{e} ia se par lui sol ne fust.
Lance brisiee ni eust.
Nespee trete por ferir.
Mlt^{s} doit len amer et cherir.
Vn home preuz q"nt en le t^{o}ue.
Veez ore come il se proue.
Veez come il se fiert el renc.
Veez come il porte de sanc.
Et la lance et lespee nue.
Veez com tost il se remue.
Veez coment il les entasse.
Come il lor uient et come il passe.
Come il guenchist o̅me il t^{e}storne.
Et en guenchir petit seiorne.
Pou seiorne en son retor.
Come il reuient tost en léstor.
Come il a poi son escu chier.
Come il le fait fort detrench^{r}.
Ne na pitie ne tant ne q"nt.
Mes il se remet mlt^{s} en g"nt.
Des coux uenchier q̄ len li done.
Q' de trestout le bois dargone.
Auroit fetes lances ce cuit.
Ni auroit il nule enq̄nuit.
Car il nen puet tant met^{e} el faut^{e}.
Come il pecoie et demande aut^{e}.
Or oiez coment il le fet.
De lespee q"nt il la tret.
Onq̄s ne fist de durendart.
Rolanz des tuss si q"nt essart.
En renceuax ne en espeigne.
Se il eust en sa compeigne.
Auques de si sez copeignons.
Li cuiuers dont nos nospleignōs.
Sen alast ce cuit desconfiz.
Ou il remainsist touz honiz.
Et dient que buer seroit nec.
Cui il auroit sa mor donee.
Q^{e} si est as armes poissanz.
Et de sor touz reconoissanz.
Si com cierges entre chādeles.
Et la lune entre les estoiles.
Et li soleuz desor la lune.
Et de chascun et de chascune.
A si les cuers que tuit uoudroiēt.
Por la proece q̄n lui uoient.
Q^{e} il eust la dame prise.
Et fust leñors en sa joustise.
Einseint tuit et toutes p'soient.
Celui dont uerite disoient.
Q^{e} cels de la a si atainz.
Q^{e} il sen fuient q' einz einz.
Mes il les enchance si pres.
Et si compeignon tuit apres.
Q^{e} de lui sont aus si seur.
Com sil fussent dedenz .I. mur.
Haut et espes de pierre dure.
La chace tant longuemēt dure.
Tant que de foir tuit estanchent.
Et cil qui chacent les detrenchent.
Et les cheuaux lor esboelent.
Les uis desor les morz roelent.

Si sentrafolent et ocient.
Et ledement se cont"lient.
Et li cuens tot ades senfuit.
Et me sire Y le conduit.
Q^{r} de lui siure ne se feint.
Tant le chace q̄ il lateint.
Au pie dune roide montee.
Et ce fu mlt^{s} pres de lentree.
D'un fort recest q' estoit suens.
Jlec fu retenuz li cuens.
Conq̄s rien ne li ot mestier.
Et sanz trop longuemēt pledier.
Emprist la foi me sire Y.
Et desque il le tint au mains.
Et il furent sol per a per.
Ni ot neent de l'eschaper.
Ne de guenchir ne de deffendre.
Einz li pleint quil siroit rendre.
A la dame de uoiroison.
Si se metroit en sa prison.
Et feroit pesa sa deuise.
Et q"nt il en ot la foi prise.
Si li fist son chief desarmer.
Et lescu de son col oster.
Et lespee li rendi nue.
Ceste eñor li est avenue.
Quil emeine le conte pris.
Lez lui auec ses anemis.
Q' nen font pas ioie petite.
Mes la nouele fu einz dite.
Au chastel einz quil i uenissent.
Tuit et totes contre sen issent.
Et la dame deuant lui uient.
Me sire Y par la maī tient.
Son prisonier si li presente.
Sa uolente et son creante.
Fist lors li cuens par serement.
Et parfoi tot outreemēt.
Et par pleges len fist seure.
Pleges li done et si li iure.
Q^{r} touz iorz mes pes li rendra.
Et ses pertes li restorra.
Q"n quele mosterra par proeues.
Et si fera les mesons noeues.
Quil li auoit par t^{r}res mises.
Q"nt cez choses furent asises.
Einseint come a la dame sist.
Me sire Y congie li quist.
Q^{r} ele ne li neast mie.
Se a fame ou a amie.
La uolsist prendre ou nocoier.
Neis siure ne couuoier.
Ne se uolt il laissier .I. pas.
Einz sen parti en ele pas.
Conques riens ni ualut piere.
Si se mist en la uoie entiere.
Et laissa la dame iriee.
Q^{r} il auoit fete mlt^{s} liee.
Et q"nt plus liee lauoit fete.
Plus li poise et plus li deshete.
Q"nt il ne uolt plus demorer.
Q^{r} le uolsist mlt^{s} honorer.
Si le feist se lui pleust.
Seignor de q"n q̄ ele eust.
Ou ele li est donees.
Por son seruice g"nt soudees.
Si g"nz come il les uolsist p^{s}ndre.
Mes il ni uolt onq̄s atendre.
Parole dome ne de fame.
Des ch^{s}rs et de la dame.
Ses partiz mes q̄ bien lor poist.
Q^{r} plus demorer ne li loist.
Mesire Y pensis chemine.
En .I. parfonde gaudine.
Tant quil a oi en .I. gaut.
.I. cri mlt^{s} dolereus et haut.
Si sadreca lors uers le cri.
Meintenant q̄ il la oi.
Et q"nt il uint a cele part.
Vit .I. Lyon en .I. essart.
Et .I. serpent qui le tenoit.
Par la coe et si li ardoit.
Trestouz les rainz de feu ardāt.
Ne ua pas gaires demorant.

Mesire Y ceste m^{s}ueille.
A soi meismes se conseille.
Au quel des .II. il aidera.
Lors dit au lyon le fera.
Ca uenimeus et a felon.
Ne doit len fere se mal non.
Et li serpenz est uenimeus.
Si li saut par la bouche feus.
Tant est de felonie pleins.
Ce se pense me sire Y.
Q'l locirra premierement.
Lors tret lespec et ua auant.
Son escu met deuant sa face.
Q^{r} la flame mal ne li face.
Q^{r} il getoit parmi la gole.
Q' plus estoit lee dune olle.
Se li lyons apres lasaut.
La bataille pas ne li faut.
Mesque q̄ len auieigne apres.
Aidier li uodra il ades.
Q^{r} pitiez len semont et prie.
Quil face secors et aie.
A la beste gentile et franche.
A léspec qui soef trenche.
Le felon serpent uet reqr̄r̄e.
Si li trenche iusquen la terre.
Et en deus metiez le trocoñe.
Fiert et refiert et tant len done.
Q^{r} tot le frōcone et depiece.
Mes il li couient une piece.
Trenchier de la coe au lyon.
Por la teste au serpent felon.
Q' par la coe le tenoit.
Tant com trēchier en couenoit.
En trencha conq̄s mēisne pot.
Q"nt le lyon deliure ot.
Cuida q" lui le couenist.
Combatre et q̄ sor lui uenist.
Mes il ne le se pensa onq̄s.
Oiez q̄ fist le lyon donq̄s.
Com fist q̄ frans et deboeñere.
Q^{r} il en comēca a fere.
Semblant q̄ a lui se rendoit.
Et ses piez joins li estendoit.
Et uers lui enclinoit sa chiere.
Et estut sor les piez derriere.
Et puis si se ragenoiloit.
Et toute sa face moilloit.
De lermes par humilite.
Mesire Y por uerite.
Set que li lyons le mercie.
Et enuers lui si sumelie.
Si li plest mlt^{s} ceste auēture.
Por leueñi et por lordure.
Del serpent essuie lespee.
Si la ra el fuerre boutee.
Puis si se met tost ā la uoie.
Et le lyon les lui costoie.
Q^{r} iames ne le g^{s}pira.
Touz iorz auēcqs lui ira.
Q^{r} seruir et garder le uelt.
Deuant ā la uoie saquelt.
Tant quil senti desouz le uent.
Si come il sen aloit deuant.
Bestes sauuages en pasture.
Si le semont fains et nate$^{\vee}$.
Daler en proie et de chacier.
Et de uitaille porchacier.
Si uelt nate$^{\vee}$ quil le face.
Vn petit sest mis en la t"ce.
Tant q" son seignor a mostre.
Quil a senti et encoutre.
Vent et fier de sauuache beste.
Lors le regarde si sareste.
Q^{r} si lauoit serui en gre.
Q^{r} encontre sa uolente.
Ne uoloit aler nule part.
Et cil uoit bien a son regart.
Tant lie mostre q̄ il lentent.
Bien la pcoit et bien lentēt.
Q^{r} sil remaint il remeindra.
Se il le suit il la prendra.
La uenoison quil a sentie.
Lors le semont et si lescrie.

Ausint come .I. brochez feist.
Et li lyons mẽitenant mist.
Le nez au uent quil ot senti.
Ne ne li ot de mot menti.
Et not pas ale une archiee.
Q^{n}nt deuant en une ualee.
Vit pasturer sol .I. cheurel.
Celui prendra il ia son uuel.
Et il si fist au p^{s}mier saut.
Puis si en but le sanc tout chaut.
Quant ocis lot si le geta.
Sor son dos et si le porta.
Tant q̄ deuant son seignor uīt.
Q' puis en g^{n}nt chierte le tint.
Et a lui a pris compeignie.
A trestouz les iors de sa uie.
Por la g^{n}nt amor quil i sot.
Ja fu pres de nuit si li plot.
Q^{r} ilec se herbergeroit.
Et son cheurel detrẽcheroit.
Tant come il en uoudroit m̄g̃ier.
Lors le comence a escorchier.
Le cuir li fend desor la coste.
Del coste .I. larde li oste.
Et trait le feu dun chaillon bis.
Si la deseche busche espris.
Et met en .I. broche en rost.
Son larde cuire au feu mlt^{r} tost.
Sel rosti tant q'l fu touz cuiz.
Mes del m̄g̃ier fu n^{9} deduiz.
Q^{s} il ni ot ne pain ne sel.
Ne nape ne coustel ne el.
Q^{n}nt il menja deuant lui iut.
Ses lyons conq̄s ne se mut.
Eins lot tot adez esgarde.
Q^{n}nt il ot des flans descoste.
Mengie tant come il pot plus.
Bon cheurestot le sore plus.
Menia ie lyons tant quas os.
Et cil tint son chief en repos.
Toute la nuit sor son escu.
A tele ese come ce fu.
Et li lyons ot tant de sens.
Qil ueilla et fu en espens.
Del cheual garder q' pessoit.
Lherbe qui petit len cressoit.
Au matin sen reuōt ensemble.
Et itel uie ce me semble.
Come il orent la nuit eue.
Ont andui ensemble tenue.
Puis trestoute icele semaine.
Tant quil uīdrent ā la fonteine.
Et de souz le pin les mena.
La uoie parpoi nen raia.
Me sire Y autrefoie.
Q^{n}nt la fonteine ot aprochie.
Et le pron et la chapele.
M. foiz las dolereus sapele.
Et chiet pamez tant fu dolenz.
Et lespee qui fu coulanz.
Chiet dou fuerre si li apoīte.
Au mailles dou haub^{s}t la poīte.
Eudroit le col pres dela ioe.
Ni a maille qui ne descloe.
Et lespee de sor li trenche.
La char de souz la maille blanche.
Tant q̄ le sanc en fist cheoir.
Li lyons cuide mort ueoir.
Son conpeignon et son seignor.
Onc mes de rien not duel g^{e}ignor.
Noites parler ne retraire.
Com il en comẽca a fere.
Il se deuontre et bret et c'i.
Et sa talent q̄ il socie.
De lespee dont il est uis.
Q' son seignor auoit ocis.
A ses denz lespee li oste.
Et sor .I. fust gisant la coste.
Et derriers a .I. fust lapuie.
Q^{r} le ne guẽchise ne fuie.
Q^{n}nt il i hurtera dou piz.
La fust ses uoloirs a 9pliz.
Q^{n}nt il reuint de paumoisons.
Lors retint son coup li lyons.

Q' a la mort touz acesmez.
Venoit come porz aorsez.
Q' ne prent garde ou il se fiere.
Mesire Y en tel maniere.
Deioste le pron se pasme.
Au reuenir mlt^{s} fors se blasme.
Del terme q̄ passe auoit.
Porcoi sa dame le heoit.
Et dit q̄ fet que ne se tue.
Cist las qui ioie sest tolue.
Q^{r} faz ie las qui ne moci.
Coment osge demorer ci.
Ne ueoir les choses ma dame.
En mon cors por q" reste mame.
Q^{r} fet lame ensi tolent cors.
Sele en estoit alee hors.
Ne seroit pas en tel martyre.
Hair et blasmer et despire.
Se doit uoir mlt^{s} et le si faz.
Q' pert la ioie et le solaz.
Par son forfes et par son tort.
Mlt^{s} se doit bien hair de mort.
Ocirre et hair se doit.
Et ie cuit q̄ nus ne me uoit.
Porcoi mes parig q̄ ne me tu.
Dou naige cest lyon ueu.
Q' pormoi a si g"nt duel fet.
Q'l se uolt mespee entresait.
Pmi son piz el cors bouter.
Et ie doi la mort redouter.
Q' ai ioie a ire changiee.
De moi sest la ioie estrāgie.
Ioie uoire ne dire plus.
Q' ce ne porroit dire nus.
Si ai demande g"nt oiseuse.
De ioie fu la plus ioieuse.
Cele qui miert aseuree.
Mes mlt^{s} mot tres corte duree.
Et qui ce pert par son meffet.
Nest droiz q̄ boeñe auente"' ait.
Que q̄ il issi se demente.
Une chaitiue une dolente.
Estoit en la chapele enclose.
Q' uit et oi ceste chose.
Par le mur qui estoit t^{o}uez.
Meintenant q'l fu releuez.
De pasmoisons si lapela.
Dex fet ele qui est cela.
Q' est qui se demente si.
Et il li respont et uos qui.
Je sui fet ele une chaitiue.
La plus dolente riens q' uiue.
Il li respont tes fole riens.
Tes mals est ioie et si est biens.
Euuers le mien dont ie languis.
Tant com li hom a plus apris.
A delit et a ioie a uiure.
Plus le desnoie et plus en iure.
Duel q"nt il a q̄ .I. autre home.
Vns foibles hom porte g"nt some.
Par us et par acostumance.
Cuns autres de g^{e}ignor poissance.
Ne porteroit par nule rien.
Certes fet ele iel sai bien.
Q^{r} ceste parole est bien uoire.
Mes ceste ne fet mie acroirre.
Q^{r} uos aiez plus mal de moi.
Et porce mie ne le croi.
Q'l mest auis que uos poez.
Aler quel part q̄ uos uolez.
Et ie sui ci enprisonee.
Si mest tel liuroison donee.
Q^{r} demain serai ci reprise.
Et liuree a mortel ioise.
Ha fet il et por quel forfet.
Sire fet ele ia dex nait.
De lame de mō cors m^{r}ci.
Se ie lai mie deserui.
Et ne porq"nt si uos dirai.
Le uoir que ia nē mētirai.
Porcoi ie sui ci en prison.
Len mapele de traison.
Se ie ne truis qui me deffende.
Q^{r} lendemaī ne marde ou pende.

Or primes fet il puis ie dire.
Q^{r} li mien mal est la moie ire.
A la u$\tilde{\text{r}}$e douleur passee.
Q^{r} estre porroir bien deliuree.
Parqui que soit de cest peril.
Don ne puet il bien estre? oil.
Mes ie ne sai encor par cui.
Il ne sont el mõde q̃ dui.
Q^{r} osassent por moi empn^{r}dre.
La bataille uers trois ensemble.
Coment fet il sout il donc troi.
Oil sire en la moie foi.
Troisont qui t"itre me claimẽt.
Et qui sont cil q' tant uos aiment.
Dont li uns si hardiz seroit.
Q" trois homes se cõbatroit.
Por uos garder et garantir.
Ie uos os dire sanz mentir.
Li nus est me sire G.
Et li autres me sire Y.
Porcui demaĩ serai atort.
Liuree a martyre et a mort.
Porcui fet il q"uez uos dit.
Sire se damle dex maist.
Porle fil le roi Urien.
Or uos ai entendue bien.
Mes uos ni morroiz mes saz lui.
Le meismes cil Y sui.
Porcui uos estes en effroi.
Et uos estes cele ce croi.
Q' en la sale me sauuastes.
Ma uie et mon cors me gardastes.
Eutre les .11. portes colanz.
Ou giere pensis et dolenz.
Et augoisseus et entrepris.
Mors ieusse este ou pris.
Se ne fust u$\tilde{\text{r}}$e boeñe aie.
Or me dites ma douce amie.
Q' sont cil qui de t"ison.
Uos apelent et en prison.
Uos ont mis ci en cest reclus.
Amis ne uos celerai plus.

Des quil uos plest q̃ iel uos die.
Uoirs est q̃ ie ne me feins mie.
De uos aidier a boene foi.
Par lamonestement de moi.
Ma dame a seignor uos recut.
Mon los et mon conseil en crut.
Et par la sainte pat^{r} nostre.
Plus por son preu q̃ por le u$\tilde{\text{r}}$e.
Le cuide fere et cuide encore.
Encor le uos reconois ore.
Senõr et u$\tilde{\text{r}}$e uolente.
Porquis se dex me doĩt sante.
Mes q"nt ce uint q̃ uos eustes.
Lan trespasse q̃ uos deustes.
Reuenir a ma dame ca.
Ma dame a moi se coroca.
Et mlt se tint a deceue.
De ce q̃le mauoit creue.
Et q"nt ce sot li seneschaux.
Vn fel .I. lerre .I. deslaiaux.
Q' g"nt enuie me portoit.
De ce q̃ ma dame creoit.
Moi plus q̃ lui de meĩt afere.
Si sot bien q̃ il porroit fere.
Entre moi et lui g"nt corouz.
En pleine cort et oiant touz.
Me dist q̃ por uos loi t"ie.
Et ie noi conseil ne aie.
Fors m̃oi sole qui biẽ sauoie.
Conques uers ma dame nauoie.
Traison fete ne pensee.
Si respondi come effree.
Tot meĩtenant sanz cõseil pn̂d^{e}.
Q^{r} ie me feroie deffendre.
Par .I. ch^{r} contre trois.
Et cil ne fu pas tant cortois.
Q^{r} il me deignast refuser.
Ne repentir ne reuser.
Ne me lut por riens q"uenist.
Einseint a pole me prist.
Et me couint dun ch^{r}.
Mon gage contre t^{o}is baillier.

Par respit de xl iors.
Puis ai este a maintes corz.
Ala cort le roi artus fui.
Ni trouai conseil de nului.
Ne ni troue qui me deist.
De uos chose qui me seist.
Q' il nen sauoient noeles.
Et me sire G. chaeles.
Li biaux li preuz ou estoit dōq̄s?
A saide ne failli onques.
Demoisele desconseillie.
Q^{r} ne li fust apareilliee.
Se ie a cort troue leusse.
Ia requerre ne li seusse.
Bien nule q' me fust nee.
Mes la reine en a menee.
Vns ch^{s}rs ceme dit len.
Dont li rois fist q̄ hors dou sen.
Q^{n}nt apres lui li enuoia.
Si cuit q̄ K la conuoia.
Iusq^{n}u ch^{s}r q' lē moine.
Sen est ent^{e}z en mlt^{s} g^{n}nt poine.
Mesire G. qui la quiert.
Iames nul ior en repos ni ert.
Iusq̄tant quil la^{n}u trouee.
Toute la m^{s}te pronee.
Vos ai de mauante$^{\wedge}$ dite.
Demaīt. morrai de mort despite.
Et serai arse sanz respit.
Por mal de uos et por despit.
Et il respont ia deu ne place.
Q^{r} len por moi nul mal uos face.
Ia q̄ ie uiue ne morroiz.
Demaī atendre me porroiz.
Apareillie loin ma poissance.
De mestre en ūr̄e deliurance.
Mon cors si com ie le doifere.
Mes de conter ne de retrere.
As genz qui ie sui ne uos chaille.
Q^{r} quaincigne de la bataille.
Gardez que len ne me conoisse.
Certes sire por nule angoisse.
Ur̄e non se descouerroie.
Eincois la mort en soufferroie.
Desq̄ uos le uolez issi.
Sire ne porq^{n}nt ie pos pri.
Q^{r} la por moi ne reueigniez.
Ne ueil pas q̄ uos en p^{s}igniez.
Bataille si tros fenelesse.
Ur̄e merci de la promesse.
Q^{r} uolentiers le feriez.
Mes trestouz quites en soiez.
Car meuz est q̄ ie sole muire.
Q^{r} ie les ueisse deduire.
De ūr̄e mort ne de la moie.
Ia porce nen eschaperoie.
Q^{n}nt il uos auroient ocis.
Sest melz q̄ uos en ailliez uis.
Q^{r} uos i morissions andui.
Mlt^{r} mauez or dit g^{n}nt ēñui.
Fet me sire Y douce amie.
Espoir q̄ uos ne uolez mie.
Estre deliuree de mort.
Ou uos desprisiez le confort.
Q^{r} ie uos faz de uos aidier.
Ie ne quier plus a uos pledier.
Q^{r} uos auez tant fet por moi.
Certes q̄ failli ne uos doi.
A nul besoig̃ q̄ uos aiez.
Bien sai que mlt^{s} uos esmaiez.
Mes se deu plest en cui ie croi.
Il en seront honi tuit t^{o}i.
Or ni a plus q̄ ie men uois.
Ou q̄ soit logier en cest bois.
Q^{r} dostel pres ne saige point.
Sire fet ele dex uos doint.
Et boen ostel et boēñe nuit.
Et de chose qui uos eñuit.
Si com ie le desir uos gart.
Tantost me sire Y sen part.
Et li lyons touz iors apres.
Tant alerent quil uīdrent pres.
Dou fort recest a .I. baron.
Q' clos estoit tout enuiron.

De nuir espes et fort et haut.
Li chastiaux ne doutoit asaut.
De mangonel ne de priere.
Quil estoit forz de g"nt maniere.
Mes hors des murs estoit si rese.
La place quil ni ot remese.
En estant borde ne meson.
Assez en sauroiz lacheson.
Une autrefois q"nt lens sera.
La droite uoie tenue a.
Me sire Y uers le recet.
Et uallet corent plus de set.
Q' le pont li ont auale.
A lencontre li sont ale.
Mes des lyon q̄ uenir uoient.
Auec lui mlt^r fort seneffroiēt.
Si li dient que se lui plest.
Son Lyon a la porte lest.
Q^r il nes afont ou ocie.
Et il respont nen plez mie.
Q^r ia ni enterrai sanz lui.
Ou nos aurons lostel andui.
Ou ie remaindre ca defors.
Coutant laimge come mō cors.
Et ne porq"nt nen doutez rien.
Q^r ie le gardere mlt^r bien.
Q^r estre porroiz tot asur.
Il reponent a boen eur.
A tant sont el chastel entre.
A uont tant quil ont encōtre.
Ch^rs dames et serianz.
Et damoiseles auenanz.
Q' le saluent et descendent.
Et a lui desarmer entendēt.
Si li dient bien soiez nos.
Biau sire uenuz entre uos.
Et dex uos i doint demorer.
Tant que uos en puissiez torner.
A g"nt ioie et a g"nt honor.
Des le plus iusg"n g^eignor.
Li font ioie et formēt sen poinēt.
A g"nt ioie et chastel le mainēt.

Et q"nt g"nt ioie li ont fete.
Une doulors qui les destrete.
Lors refet la ioie oublier.
Si recomencent a plorer.
Et crient et si se gaimentent.
Einsint g"nt piece se demntēt.
Lors relesserent le plorer.
Ioie por lor hoste enōrer.
Tout sanz ce q̄ talent enaient.
Mes dune auente^n sesmaient.
Q'l atendent a leudemain.
Sen sont tuit seur et certain.
Q'l auront emz q̄ midis soit.
Me sire Y sesbahissoit.
De ce q̄ si souent chauioient.
Duel et puis ioie demenoient.
Sen mist le seignor a reson.
De lostel et de la meson.
Ha fet il por deu beaus douz sire.
Ice pleroit uos il a dire.
Porcoi mauez tant eñore.
Et tant serui et tant plore.
Oil sil uos uient a plesir.
Et le celer et le tesir.
Deuriez melz assez uoloir.
Quoir qui uos face doloir.
Ce uos diraige de boē cuer.
Ce ne porroit estre a nul fuer.
Q^r ie duel fere uos ueisse.
Q^rie a mon cuer nen meisse.
Einz le desir mlt^r a sauoir.
Q^rl q̄ unui q̄ ien doie auoir.
Donc fet il ie uos dirai gie.
Mlt^r ma unz geanz domagie.
Q' uoloit que ge li donasse.
Ma fille qui de beaute passe.
Toutes celes qui sont el mōde.
Li fel geanz que dex confunde.
A non herpius de la monteigne.
Nest nus iorz q̄ dou mien ne p^signe.
Trestout q"n que il en puet prēdre.
Nus hom fors moi ne sen doit pleindre

Ne duel fere ne duel mener.
De duel deuroie forsener.
Q' vi fuiz auoie chʳs.
El monde plus biaus ne sauoie.
Si les a touz li geanz pris.
Et neant moi liez et pris.
Et demain ocirra lesqⁿtre.
Se ie ne truis qui se combate.
A lui por mes fiz deliurer.
Ou se ie ne li uueil liurer.
Ma fille et dit qⁿnt il laura.
Cau plus uex garcons q'l aura.
En sa meson et au plus forz.
La liuerra por lor deporz.
Q'l ne la deigneroit mes pʳndre.
A demain puis cest duel atendre.
Se damle dex ne me cõseille.
Et porce nest mie mʳueille.
Biaux douz sire se nos plorons.
Mes pornos tant com nos poons.
Nos refforcons a la foiee.
De fere coutenance liee.
Qʳ fox fet qⁿn tor lui atret.
Preudome sennor ne li fet.
Et uos me risemblez prodome.
Or uos en ai toute la some.
Dite de ũre gⁿnt destrece.
Nen chastel ne enforteresce.
Ne uos alaissie li geanz.
Fors tant com nos ueez ceens.
Uos meimes la hors poistes.
Ueoir se garde uos preistes.
Quil na lestie uaillant .I. sef.
Dehors les murs q' sont tuit nuef.
Einz a trestout le borc plene.
Qⁿnt ce q̃ uolt en ot porte.
Si mist el remanant le feu.
Einseint ma fet meint mauues geu.
Me sire Y tout escouta.
Qⁿnque ses hostes li conta.
Et qⁿnt trestout conte li ot.
Si li redist ce q̃ li plot.
Sire fet il de ure eñui.
Mltˢ dolenz et iriez en sui.
Mes dune chose me meruueil.
Se uos nen auez pris conseil.
A la cort le boen roi Artu.
Nus hom nest de si gⁿnt uertu.
Ca la cort ne poist trouer.
Tex qui uoldroient esprouer.
Lor uertu encontre la soe.
Lors li descueure et desnoe.
Li riches hom q̃ il en eust.
Boene aide se il seust.
Ou trouer mon seignor G.
Cil ne le preist pas en uain.
Car ma fame est sa suer gˢmaine.
Mes la fame le roi demaine.
Uns chʳs destrange tʳre.
Si lala a la cort req̃rre.
Ne porqⁿnt ia ne len eust.
Menee por rien quil seust.
Mes K qui en enbricona.
Le roi tant quil la li bailla.
La roine et mist en sa garde.
Si fu fous et cel musarde.
Q' en son conduit se fia.
Et ie sui cil qui or ia.
Gⁿnt domage et tᵒp gⁿnt ꝑte.
Qᵉ ce est chose toute certe.
Qᵉ me sire G li preuz.
Por sa suer et por ses neueuz.
Fust ca uenuz gⁿnt aleure.
Se il seust ceste auenteᵛ.
Mes nen se point dõt tãt me g'eue.
Et poi q̃ li cuers ne me c'eue.
Einz est ale apres celui.
Cui dex doint et honte et eñui.
Q' menee en a la reine.
Me sire Y ouques ne fine.
De soupirer qⁿnt il entent.
De la pitie q̃ il en prent.
Si respondi biau sire chiers.
Ie me me metroie uolentˢs.

En auente\^ et en peril.
Se li geanz et ũe fil.
Uenoient demain a tele hore.
Q^{r} ne face longue demore.
Car ie sere aillors q̄ ci.
Demaī a lore de midi.
Come ie lai acreante.
Biaus sire de la uolente.
Uos merci ge fet li p^{r}udom.
Plus de .c. foiz en .I. randon.
Et toutes les genz de lostel.
Redisoient tuit autretel.
Atant uint de la chambre fors.
La pucele gente de cors.
Et de facon simple et plesanz.
Mlt^{r} uint cele mate et tesanz.
Onques ses dels ne p^{r}noit fin.
Uers terre tint le chief enclin.
Et sa mere reuint de coste.
Q^{r} mostrer la uoloit son oste.
Li sires ques auoit mandees.
En lor mantiaus enuelopees.
Uindrent por lor lermes cou^{r}r.
Et il lor comanda outir.
Les mautiaus et les chief leuer.
Et dist ne uos doit pas greuer.
Q^{r} uos ai comande a fere.
.I. franc home mlt^{r} deboeñere.
Nos a dex et boeñe auẽture.
Ceenz donc qui ma seure.
Quil se combat^{n} au geant.
Or ni alez plus delaiant.
Einz len alez au pie cheoir.
Ce ne me doint ia dex ueoir.
Fet me sire Y meītenāt.
Ce ne seroit pas auenant.
Q^{r} au pie me uenist la suer.
Mon seignor G a nul fuer.
Ne se nice dex men deffende.
Norgueil en moi tant ne descende.
Q^{r} a mon pie uenir les les.
Ie ne lofliroie mes.
La honte que ie en auroie.
Mes de ce prier uos sauroie.
Se les tant se reconfortoient.
Iusq^{n} demaī que eles uoient.
Se dex les uondra cōseillier.
Moi nē couient il proier.
Mes q̄ li geanz si tost uiegne.
Caillors mentir ne me couiegne.
Car demain por rien ne leroie.
Q^{r} ie amidi droit ne soie.
Au plus g^{n}nt a fere por uoir.
Q^{r} ie onq̄s poisse auoir.
Einseint ne les uelt pas del tout.
Asseurer car en redout.
Est q̄ li geanz ne uenist.
A cele hore q̄ il poist.
Uenir a tant a la pucele.
Q' est enclose en la chapele.
Et ne porq^{n}nt bien lor promet.
Qũ boene esperance les met.
Et tuit et toutes len m^{r}cient.
Qũ sa proesce mlt^{r} se fient.
Et mlt^{r} cuident q'l soit prodō.
Por la compeignie au lyon.
Q' ainsi doucement se gist.
Les lui com .I. eigniaus feist.
Por lespance qñ lui ont.
Se confortent et ioie font.
Nonq̄s puis duel ne demen^{r}ent.
Q^{n}nt hore fu si le menerent.
Couchier en .I. chambre clere.
Et la damoisele et sa mere.
Furent an deus a son conch^{r}.
Porce q'l lauoient mlt^{r} chier.
Et c. m. tant plus eussent.
Se sa compeingnie feussent.
Et la g^{n}nt proesce de lui.
Il et ses lyons auec lui.
Iurent leens et reposerent.
Cauec aus genz gesir noserent.
Einz lor fermerent si bien luis.
Q^{r} il nen porent issir puis.

Iusq"n demaī a la iornee.
Q' la chambre fu deffermee.
Si se leua et oi messe.
Et atendi por sa promesse.
Q' il lor ot fet iusq" prime.
Le seignor dou chastel meisme.
Apele oianz touz si li dist.
Sire ie nai plus de respit.
Einz men ire se ne uos poist.
Ne plus demorer ne me loist.
Mes sachiez bien ueraiement.
Q' uolentiers et boenement.
Se trop neusse g"nt besoig.
Et mes aferes ne fust loig.
Demorace encore une piece.
Por les neueuz et por la niece.
Mon seignor G q̄ iaim mlt'.
Touz li sans li fremist et bout.
A la pucele dē poor.
Et a la dame et au seignor.
Tel poor ont quil ne sen aut.
Qil li uoloient de si haut.
Come il erent au pie uenir.
Q"nt il li prist a souenir.
Q' il ne fust ne bel ne boen.
Lors li offre a doner dou suen.
Li sires sil en uelt auoir.
Ou soit de t'e ou soit auoir.
Mes q̄ encor un poi atende.
Et il respont dex me deffende.
Q' ie ai nient dou uŕe aie.
Et la pucele mlt' sesmaie.
Si comēce fort a plorer.
Si li prie de demorer.
Come destroite et angoisseuse.
Por la reine gloriense.
Dou ciel et des angres li prie.
Et por deu quil me sen aut mie.
Einz atende encor un petit.
Et por son oncle q̄ il dit.
Q' il aime et conoist et p'se.
Lors len est mlt' g"nz pitie p'se.
Q"nt il ot quele se reclaime.
De par le non que il plus aime.
Et de par la dame des cex.
Et de par deu qui est li miex.
Et de doucor et de pitie.
Lors en a .I. soupir getie.
Q' por le reanme de tarse.
Ne uoldroit q̄ cele fust arse.
Q' il auoit aseuree.
Sa uie auroit corte duree.
Ou il istroit touz uis dou sens.
Sil ni pooit uenir a tens.
Et dautre part en g"nt destrece.
Le detient la g"nt gentilece.
Mon seignor G son ami.
P poi q̄ ne li est parti.
Le cuer q"nt demorer ne puet.
Ne porq"nt encor ne se muet.
Eincois demore et si atent.
Tant que li geanz uiēt batant.
Les ch'rs quil amenoit.
Et a son col .I. pel tenoit.
Gros et q"rre agu deuant.
Dont il les batoit duremēt.
Ne il nauoient pas uestu.
De robe uaillant .I. festu.
Fors chemises sales et ordes.
Sauoient bien lie de cordes.
Les piez les meins ses cōduisoient.
Sor .IIII. roncins qui clochoient.
Foibles et megres et redois.
Cheuauchant uienent i' candois.
Et .I. neins come boz enflez.
Les ot mlt' pres apres noez.
Ses aloit costoiant touz q"tre.
Nonq̄s ne les finoit de batre.
Dune corgiee a vii. neuz.
Dont mlt' cuidoit fere q̄ preuz.
Si les batoient que il seignent.
Einseint uilment les en amoinent.
Entre le geant et le nain.
Deuant la porte en .I. plein.

Sa reste le geanz et crie.
Au prodome quil le deffie.
Ses fiz de mort sil ne li baille.
Sa fille a sa garconaille.
Si la merront a gaelise.
Q'l ne laime tant ne ne prise.
Q'il sen deignast auilier.
De garcons aura .I. millier.
Auec lui souent et menu.
Q' seront pooileus et nu.
Tex com ribaut et roiche pot.
Q' tuit i metront lor escot.
Par poi que li preudom nē rage.
Q"nt sa fille ot q" putage.
Dit que sa fille li uerra.
Ou que tantost quil li u'ra.
Seront ocis si .IIII. fil.
Sa tel destrece come cil.
Q' meuz sameroit morz q̄ uis.
Mlt' souent se claime chaitis.
Et mlt' plore et souent soupire.
Et lors li comenca a dire.
Me sire Y li frans li douz.
Sire mlt' est fel et estouz.
Cil geanz qui la fors sorgueille.
Mes ia ce dez sofrir me vueille.
Quil ait pooir en uſe fille.
Mlt la honist et mlt' la ueille.
Trop seroit g"nt mesauente'.
Se si tres bele creature.
Q' de si hant page est nee.
Iert a garcons abandonee.
Ca mes armes et mon cheual.
Si faites le pont trere aual.
Si me lessiez outre passer.
L'un ou lautre u'rois u'ser.
Ou moi ou lui ne sai le quel.
Se ie le felon le cruel.
Pooie fere humiliant.
Q' si uos uet contraliant.
Tant q̄ uos si uos rendist quites.
Et les hontes quil uos a dites.
Uos nenist ceenz am̄der.
Lors uos uodroie comander.
A deu seroie en mon afere.
Puis li font son cheual fors trere.
Et toutes ses armes li baillent.
Et de lui armer se trauaillent.
Et mlt' tost lont bien atorne.
A lui armer nont demore.
Se tout le meins nō q̄ il porent.
Q"nt bien et bel atorne lorent.
Si niot que de laualer.
Le pont et de lessier aler.
Len li auale et il sen ist.
Mes apres lui ne remeīsist.
Ses lyons in nule maniere.
Et cil qui sont remes arriere.
Le comandent au sauueor.
Car de lui ont mlt' g"nt poor.
Si prient Deu quil le deffende.
De mort et sein et uis le rende.
Et le geant li doint ocirre.
Chascuns si com il le desirre.
Emprie Deu mlt' doucemēt.
Et li geanz mlt' fierement.
Uint uers lui si demanda.
Et dit cil qui ca ten uoia.
Ne ten moit mie par mes euz.
Certes il ne se poist meuz.
De toi uench' en nule guise.
Mlt' a bien sa ioustise prise.
De q"nque tu li as meffet.
De neent es entrez en plet.
Fet Y qui ne donte rien.
Or fai ton meuz et ie le mien.
Et paroles doiseuse lesse.
Et me sire Y ses lesse.
Q' tarde quil sen soit ptiz.
Feriz le uet enmi le piz.
Quil ot arme dune pel dorse.
Et li geanz rement la corse.
De lautre part a tout un pel.
En mi le piz li dona tel.

Me sire Y q̄ la piaus fause.
El sanc dou cors en leu de sause.
Le fer de sa lance li moille.
Et li geanz dou pel le rouille.
Si que trestout ploier le fet.
Mesire Y lespee tret.
Dont il sauoit ferir g"nz coux.
Le geanz troue bien desclos.
Qui en sa force se fioit.
Tant que armer ne se deignoiẗ.
Et cil qui tint lespee trete.
Li a une enaie fete.
Dou trenchant ne mie dou plet.
Si le fiert si quil li abat.
De la ioe une char douee.
Et cil lira tele donee.
Si que tout le fet embrōchᵉ.
Iusq" sor le col dou destrier.
A cest cop li lyons se creste.
De son seignor aidier sapreste.
Si saut par ire et par force.
Sache et sent come .I. escorce.
Sor le ieant la pel uelue.
Desouz la pel li a tolue.
Une g"nt piece de la henche.
Les uers et lebrion li trenche.
Et li geanz li est estors.
Si bres et crie come .I. tors.
Car mltᵉ la li lyons greue.
A deus mains a le pel leue.
Et cuide ferir mes il fant.
Car li lyons arriere saut.
Si pert son cop et passe en uain.
Par deles mō seignor Y.
Qᵉ lun ne lautre na desa.
Et me sire Y entesa.
Si a deus cous entrelardez.
Encois quil ce fust biē regardez.
Li ot au trenchant de lespee.
Les paule dou bu deseuree.
A lautre cop souz la mamele.
Li boute toute la lemele.
De lespee parmi le foie.
Li geanz chies la mort lasproie.
Et se uns g"nz chesnes cheist.
Ne cuit greignor effroiz feist.
Qᵉ li geanz fist au cheoir.
Ce cop uolerent mltᵉ ueoir.
Cil qui estoient au creniaux.
Lors i parut li plus iniaux.
Lors corent tuit a la cuirie.
Come li chiens qui a chacice.
La beste tant que ele est prise.
Tuit i corurent sanz feintise.
La ou cil gist par aestines.
La ou cist gole souines.
Li sires meismes i cort.
Et toutes les genz de la cort.
Cort i la fille et la mere.
Or ont ioie li quatre fere.
Q' auoient mltᵉ mal sofert.
De mon seignor Y sont cert.
Quil nel porroient retenir.
Por rien qui poist auenir.
Si li prient de demorer.
Por dormir et por reposer.
Tout meintenāt q̄ il aura.
Fet son afere ou il ua.
Et il respont q̄ il nesose.
Asseurer de nule chose.
Car il ne set pas deuiner.
Se il puet bien ou mal aler.
Mes au seignor itant dist il.
Qil uodroit q̄ si .IIII. fil.
Et sa fille preigne le neī.
Saillent a mon seignor G.
Q"nt il sauront quil ert uenuz.
Et coment il sest contenuz.
Ueut q̄ il soit dit et conte.
Car por neent fet la boute.
Q' ne uelt q̄ le soit seue.
Et il dient ia niert teue.
Ceste boutez quil nest pas droiz.
Bien est fet q"n que uos uodroiz.

Mes or dites que nos porrons.
Dire q̄"nt deuant lui uendrons.
De cui nos nos poons loer.
Q"nt nos ne uos sauons uomer.
Et il respont uos li porrez.
Dire q"nt deuant li uēdroiz.
Q" le ch"r au Lyon.
Vos dis q̄ ie auoie non.
Et auec ce dire uos doi.
Q" uos li dites de par moi.
Q' il me conoist bien et ie lui.
Et si ne set qui ie me sui.
De nule rien plus ne uos pri.
Or men couient aler deci.
Q" cest la rien dōt plus mesmai.
De ce q̄ tant demore ai.
Car einz que midis soit passez.
Aurai aillors a fere assez.
Se ie i puis uenir a hore.
Lors sen part q̄ plus ni demore.
Mes eincois mlt' prie li ot.
Li sires en plus bel quil pot.
Q" ses .IIII. fiz enmenast.
Ni ot nul qui ne sen penast.
De lui siure se il uolsist.
Mes li ne plot ne lui ne fist.
Q" uns li portast cōpeignie.
Lors lor a la place guerpie.
Et puis q̄ il dilec sesmuet.
Tant cō cheuaux porter le puet.
Sanz retorner uers la chapele.
Va la uoie qui mlt' ert bele.
Q" il la sot mlt' biē tenir.
Mes einz quil i poist uenir.
A la chapele en fu hors ti"te.
La damoisele et la rez faite.
Ou ele deuoit estre mise.
Trestoute nue en sa chemise.
Au feu liee la tenoient.
Cil qui a g"nt tort li metoiēt.
Ce q̄ le onq̄s pense nauoit.
Me sire Y bien le sauoit.
Qn̄ la uoloit el feu ruer.
Et ce li dut mlt' eñnuer.
Cortois ne sages ne seroit.
Q' nule rien en doutō"it.
Voirs est q̄ mlt' li eñuia.
Mais boēne fiance en lui a.
Q" dex et droiz li aideront.
Q' a sa partie seront.
En tel ꝯpeignie mlt' se fie.
Et tel compeignie ne het mie.
Vers la presse touz eslessiez.
Sen vet cr'ant lessiez lessiez.
La damoisele gent malvese.
Il nest pas droiz q̄ en fornese.
Soit mise qui forfet ne la.
Et cil tantost que ca q̄ la.
Se departent si li font uoie.
Et si li rest tant q̄ il uoie.
Des euz cele q̄ dou cuer uoit.
Enq̄conq̄s ien q̄ il soit.
Des euz la quiert tant q'l la t"ue.
Ia uiert ses cuers en tel esproue.
Q'l le destreigne et quil le freigne.
Et si le detient a g"nt poine.
A fort frein le cheual tirant.
Et ne porq"nt en soupirant.
La regarde mlt' uolentiers.
Mais ne fait mie si entiers.
Les sonpirs q̄ len les conoisse.
Einz les detrenche a g"nt āgoisse.
Et de ce g"nz pitie li prent.
Q" il ot q̄ toute la gent.
Et les poures dames fesoient.
Estrange duel et si disoient.
Ha dex com uos as oubliee.
Com remandrons ore esgaree.
Q"nt nos ꝑdons si boeñe aie.
Et tel conseil et tel amie.
Q' a la cort por nos estoit.
Par son conseil nos ren estoit.
Ma dame de ses robes ueres.
Mlt' changera or uī̃e oferes.

Q'l nest mes q' por nos parolt.
Mal art de deu q' la uos tolt.
Mal ait par qui nos la pdons.
Q^{r} trop g^{n}nt domage i aurõs.
Nil nert qui die ne q'lot.
Cest mantel uert et cest sorcot.
Et ceste coste douce dame.
Donez a cele franche fame.
Q^{r} uoir se nos li ennoiez.
Mlt^{s} i sera bien enploiez.
Car ele en a mlt^{s} g^{n}nt sofrete.
Ia nen sera parole trete.
Q^{r} nus nest mes francs ne cortois.
Einz demande chacuns eincois.
Por soi q̃ por autre ne fet.
Sanz ce q̃ nul mestier nen ait.
Einseint se dementoient celes.
Et me sire Y est entrele.
Sot bien oies les compleintes.
Q^{r} nestoient fauses ne feintes.
Et uit lunete agenouilie.
En sa chemise despouillie.
Q' sa confesse auoit ia prise.
De ses pechiez a deu requise.
Merci et sa corpe clamee.
Et cil qui mlt^{s} lauoit amee.
Vient auant si la lieue a mõt.
Damoisele fet il ou sont.
Cil qui uos blamẽt et acusent.
Tout meintenant sil nel refusent.
Lor est la bataille aramie.
Et cele qui ne lauoit mie.
Encor ueu ne regarde.
Li dist sire delaparde.
Vieigniez uos a mon g^{n}nt besoig.
Cil qui portent le faux tesmoig.
Sont si uers moi tuit ap^{s}ste.
Sun poi eussiez plus este.
Par els fusse charbons et cẽdre.
Venuz estes por moi deffendre.
Et dex le pooir uos en doint.
Einseint com ie de tort nai poĩt.
Dou blasme dont ge fui restee.
Ceste pole ont escoutee.
Li seneschaux et li dui frere.
Ha font il fame chose amere.
De mentir et de fauser large.
Mlt^{s} est fox qui portoi en charge.
Et por ta parole tel fes.
Mlt^{s} est li ch^{s}rs mauues.
Q' morir est uenuz por toi.
Q' est sos et nos somes t^{o}.
Mes ie li lo quil sen retort.
Eincois q̃ a noanz li tort.
Et cil respont q' mlt^{s} ennuie.
Q' poor a^{n}u si sen fuie.
Ne criem pas tant uos .III. escuz.
Q^{r} sanz coup men aille ueincuz.
Mlt^{s} feroie or q^{n} feriez.
Se ie touz sains et haitiez.
Se ie en place uos lessoie.
Ia tant com ie sains et uis soie.
Ne men siure por tes menaces.
Mes ie te comant q̃ tu faces.
La damoisele clamer quite.
Q^{r} tu as a g^{n}nt tort sordite.
Q^{r} ie le dit et ie len croi.
Si men a pleuie sa foi.
Et dist sor le peril de same.
Conq̃s traison uers sa dame.
Ne dist ne fist ne ne pensa.
Bien croi ce q̃le dit men a.
Si la deffendrai se ie puis.
Qũ son droit et en moi le truis.
Et qui le uoir en uoldroit.
Dex le retient deuers le droit.
Et dex et droit a .I. se tient.
Q' a ma partie se tient.
Dou naige meillor ꝯpeignie.
Q^{r} tu nas et meillor aie.
Et cil respont mlt^{s} folem̃t.
Q^{r} il met en son nuisemẽt.
Trestout q^{n}nq̃ li plest et siet.
Mes que ses lyons ne li griet.

Et cil dist conques son lyon.
Ni amena por champion.
Nautre de lui meillor ne quiert.
Mes se ses lyons le requiert.
Si se deffende uers lui bien.
Q'l nes asseure de rien.
Et cil respont que que tu dies.
Se tu ton lyon ne chasties.
Et tu nel fes en pes ester.
Donc nas tu ci q̄ demorer.
Mes reua ten si feras sen.
Q^{r} partout cest pais set len.
Come ceste trai sa dame.
Sest droiz que en feu et en flame.
Len soit rendue la merite.
Ia ne place saint espite.
Fet cil qui bien en set le uoir.
Ia dex ne me lait remonoir.
Tant que ie deliuree laie.
Lors dit au lyon quil se t"ie.
Arrieres et que coix se gise.
Et il le fet a sa deuise.
Quant li lyons est ariers trez.
Tautost la pole et li plez.
Remest des .II. si sentresloignēt.
Li t^{o}i uers lui emsēble poignēt.
Et il reuint trestout le pas.
Q^{r} desreer ne se uolt pas.
Au p^{s}miers coux ne angoisier.
Lor lances lor laise brisier.
Et il retint la soe seine.
De son escu lor fet quīteine.
Si a chascuns la soe frete.
Et il a une pointe fete.
Tant q̄ .II. arpenz biē sesloigne.
Puis revint tost a la besoigne.
Q'l not cure de lonc seior.
Le seneschal en son retor.
Deuant ses .II. freres ateint.
Sa lance sor lescu lifreint.
Seul porte a t^{s}re maugre suen.
Et cop li a done si boen.
Cune g"nt piece estordiz iut.
Ne de rien nule ne li nut.
Et li autre dui sus li uienēt.
A lespees que nues tienent.
Si li donent g"nz cox andui.
Mes plus g"nz recoiuent de lui.
Q^{r} des suens naut li uns touz seus.
Des lor touz a mesure deus.
Si se deffent uers eus si biē.
Q^{r} de son droit nē portēt riē.
Tant q̄ li seneschaux relieue.
Q' de tout son pooir le g'eue.
Et li autre dui mlt^{s} se poinent.
A lespees que nues tienent.
Tant quil le g'euent et sormainēt.
Son escu et son hiaume ēpeignēt.
Et li lyons qui ce esgarde.
De lui aidier plus ne se tarde.
Car mestier li est ce li semble.
Et les dames toutes ensemble.
Q' la damoisele mlt^{s} aiment.
Souent dam le deu en reclaimēt.
Et si li prient de boen cuer.
Q' soufrir ne vueille a nul fuer.
Q' cil i soit ne morz ne pris.
Q' por lui sest el chaple mis.
De priere aide li font.
Les dames q"ntres batons nōt.
Et li lyons li fet aie.
Tel q" la premiere envaie.
A de si g"nt air feru.
Le seneschal qui a pie fu.
Q^{r} ausint com ce fussent pailles.
Li abati toutes les mailles.
Dou haub^{c} et si fort le sache.
Q^{r} de lespaule li arrache.
Le braz a trestout le coste.
Q"n quil ateint en a oste.
Si q̄ les ent"illes li perent.
Ce cop li autre dui ꝓperent.
Or sont el champ tuit per a per.
De la mort ne puet eschaper.

Le seneschaux qui se toeille.
Et de uolte en loude u^{e}meille.
Dou sonc chant q' dou cors li saut.
Li lyons les autres asaut.
Q^{n} rieres ne le puet chacier.
Por ferir ne por menatier.
Mesire Y en nule guise.
Et si a il g^{n}nt poine mise.
Mes li lyons sanz doute set.
Q^{r} ses sires mie ne het.
Sa ide ainz len aime plus.
Si lor passe fierement sus.
Tant q̄ de son asaut se pleignēt.
Et lui reblecent et meheignent.
Quant Me sire Y uoit blecie.
Son lyon si fu corocie.
Et angoisseus si na pas tort.
Mes de venchier se poine fort.
Si q̄ uers lui ne se deffendēt.
Et que en sa m^{c}ci se rendent.
Por laide que li a fete.
Li lyons qui mlt^{s} se dehete.
Q' en tanz leus estoit plaiez.
Q^{r} bien pooit estre esmaiez.
Et dautre part me sire Y.
Ne i estoit mie trestouz sains.
Einz auoit el cors meīte plaie.
Mes de tout ce tant ne sesmaie.
Com de son lyon q' se deut.
Or a tout einseint come il ueut.
La damoisele del'uree.
Et sirelia pardonee.
La dame trestout de songre.
Et cil furent ars en la re.
Q^{r} por lui ardoir fu esprise.
Q^{n}r ce est resons et ioustise.
Q^{r} cil qui autrui juge a tort.
Doit de cele meimes mort.
Morir que il li ont jugie.
Or est lunete baude et lie.
Q^{n}nt a sa dame est acordee.
Si ont tel ioie demenee.
Q^{r} nule gent ele ne firent.
Et tuit a lor seignor offrirent.
Lor seruise si com il durent.
Sanz ce que pas ne le conurēt.
Nois la dame qui auoit.
Son cuer et si ne le sauoit.
Li pria mlt^{s} quil li pleust.
A demorer tant quil eust.
Repose son lyon et lui.
Et il dist dame ce niert hui.
Q^{r} ie remeigne en iceit point.
Tant q̄ ma dame me pardoint.
Ses mautalenz et ses corouz.
Lors finera mes trauauz touz.
Certes fet ele ce me poise.
Ne tieig mie por tres cortoise.
La dame qui el cuer uos porte.
Ne deust neer pas sa porte.
A ch^{r}r de uṽe pris.
Se trop neust uers lui mespris.
Dame fet il q̄ quil me griet.
Il me siet tout q^{n}nq̄ li siet.
Mes ne me metez plus en plet.
Q^{r} lacheson et le forfet.
Ne diroie por nule rien.
Sa cels non qui le seuent bien.
Set le donc n^{o} se uos dui nō?
Oil dame et uṽe non.
Se niaus non sire car uos dites.
Si uos eniroiz trestouz quites.
Trestouz quites ie nel feroie.
Plus doi que rendre ne porroie.
Ne porq^{n}nt ne uos quier celer.
Coment ie me faz apeler.
Ia del ch^{r}r au lyon.
Norroiz parler se de moi non.
Par cest non ueil q̄ len mapiaut.
Pordeu biau sire ice quespiaut.
Q^{r} onques mais ne uos ueimes,
Ne uṽe non parler noimes.
Dame par ce sauoir poez.
Q^{r} ne sui gaires renomez,

Lor dit la dame de rechief.
Sire sil ne uos estoit grief.
De remanoir uos prieroie.
Certes dame ie nel feroie.
Iusq̄ a ce t'mine fusse.
Q' le boen gre ma dame eusse.
Or alez donc adeu biau sire.
Q' uře pesance et uře ire.
Vos atourt se li plest a ioie.
Dame fet il dex uos en oie.
Puis dit entre ses denz soef.
Dame uos en portez la clef.
Et la serre et lescrin auez.
Ou ma ioie est si nel sauez.
A tant senpart a g"nt angoisse.
Ne nia nul qui le conoisse.
Fors que Lunete soulement.
Q' le connoie longuement.
Me sire Y li comanda.
Q' a nului ne die ia.
Q'l champion ele a eu.
Ne ia par lui ne soit seu.
Sire fet ele nō iert il.
Apres ce li repria il.
Q' de lui li resouenist.
Et uert sa dame li tenist.
Boen leu sele uenoit en ese.
Et ele dit que il sen tese.
Q' ele en est cusenceneuse.
Ne ia nen sera pereceuse.
Et il len m'cie .c. foiz.
Si senva pensis et destroiz.
Por son lyon quil li estuet.
Porter qui siure ne le puet.
En son escu li fet litiere.
De la mousse et de la fouchiere.
Q"nt il li ot fete sa couche.
Au plus soef quil puet le couche.
Si lenporte tout estendu.
Dedenz lenuers de son escu.
Einseint en son escu len porte.
Tant q̄ il uint deuant la porte.
Dune meson et fort et bele.
Ferme ert la porte si apele.
Et li portiers ouerte la.
Si tost conq̄s ni apela.
.I. mot apres le p'merein.
A la resne li tent la main.
Et dist biaus sire or auant.
Lostel mon seignor uos p'sent.
Se il uos i plest a descendre.
Cest present fet il ueil ie prendre.
Car ie en ai mlt' g"nt mestier.
Et si est tens de herbergier.
Atant a la porte passee.
Et uoit la mesnie amassee.
Q' tuit a lencontre li uont.
Salue et descendu lont.
Si li metent sor .I. perron.
Son escu a tout son lyon.
Et li autre ont son cheual pris.
Si lont en une estable mis.
Et li autre si com il doiuent.
Ses armes prenēt et recoinent.
Et li sires la nouvele ot.
Tout meintenāt q̄ il le sot.
Uint en la cort si le salue.
Et la dame est apres uenue.
Et si fil et ses filles toutes.
Et dautres genz iot g"nz routes.
Sel herbergenta mlt' g"nt ioie.
Mis lont en une chambre coie.
Porce q̄ malade le troeuent.
Et de ce mlt' tres bien se penēt.
Q' son lyon auec lui metent.
Et de lui garir sentremetent.
Deus puceles qui mlt' sauoient.
De mirgie et si estoient.
Filles au seignor de leenz.
Iors i seiorna ne sai q"nz.
Tant q̄ il et ses lyons furent.
Gari et que raler sendurent.
Mes dedenz ce fu auenu.
Q' a la mort ot plet tenu.

Li sires de la noire espine.
Si prist la mort tele a atine.
A lui q̄ morir le covint.
Apres sa mort einseint avīt.
De .II. filles q̄ il auoit.
Q^{e} leinznee dist q̄ le auroit.
Trestoute la tr^{e}e a deliure.
Touz les iorz quil au^{o}it a uui^{e}.
Q^{e} ia sa suer ni partiroit.
Et ele dit que ele iroit.
A la cort le roi Artu querre.
Aide a deffendre sa terre.
Et q"nt lautre vit q̄ sa suer.
Ne li souferroit a nul fuer.
Toute la tr^{e}e sanz rencon.
Si en fu en g"nt cusencō.
Et pense que sele pooit.
Eincois de lui acort seroit.
Atant sa pareille et atorne.
Ne demorer pas ne seiorne.
Et ala tant q" la cort uint.
Et cele apres sa uoie tint.
Et q"n q̄ le pot se hasta.
Q^{e} sa uoie et ses pas gasta.
Q^{e} la premiere auoit ia fet.
A mesire G son plet.
Et il li auoit otroie.
Ce q̄ le li auoit proie.
Mes tel couenant ent^{e}us ot.
Q^{e} nus hom nule riens nen sot.
Et se nus par lui le sauroit.
Ia aide par lui nauroit.
Ia puis ne sarmeroit por li.
Et ele li otroie issi.
Atant uint lautre suer a cort.
Afublee dun mantel cort.
Descarlate forre dermine.
Sauoit .III. iorz q̄ la reine.
Estoit de la prison uenue.
Ou meleaganz lot tenue.
Et trestuit li autre prison.
Et lancelot par traison.
Estoit remes dedenz la tor.
Et en celui meimes ior.
Q^{e} a la cort uint la pucele.
.I. fut uenue la nouele.
Dou geant cruel et felon.
Q^{e} li ch^{e}r au lyon.
Auoit en bataille tue.
De par lui orent salue.
Mon seignor G si neueu.
Le g"nt seruise et le g"nt preu.
Q^{e} il lor auoit por lui fet.
Li a la pucele retret.
Et dit q̄ bien le conoissoit.
Si ne sauoit qui il estoit.
Ceste pole a entendue.
Celle qui mlt^{e} est espdue.
Et trespensee et esbahie.
Q^{e} nul penser ne nule aie.
A la cort trouer li cuidoit.
Q"nt touz li meldres li fa'lloit.
Q^{e} le auoit en maīte maniere.
Et par amor et par priere.
Essaie mon seignor G.
Et il li dist amie enuain.
Me prieiz q̄ ie nel puis fere.
Q^{e} iai enpris une autre afere.
Q^{e} ie ne lesseroie pas.
Et la pucele en elepas.
Sen part et vient deuant le roi.
Rois fet ele ie uieig a a toi.
Et a ta cort qīre conseil.
Nen itruis poīt mlt^{e} mē ^{s}mueil.
Q"nt ie conseil ni puis auoir.
Mes ne feroie pas sauoir.
Se ie sanz conseil men aloie.
Et sache ma suer toute uoie.
Cavoir porroit ele dou miē.
Par amor sele en uoloit riē.
Mes par force tant cō ie puisse.
Porce q̄ie aie truisse.
Ne li lairai mon heritage.
Vos ferez fet li rois q̄ sage.

Eudementres q̄ ele est ci.
Ie li requier et si li pri.
Q^{r} ele me lest ma droite\'\'.
Et ele qui estoit seure.
Dou meillor ch^{r}r dou monde.
Li dist sire dex me confonde.
Se ia de ma tr^{e}e li part.
Vile ne tr^{e}e ne essart.
Ne bois ne nulle nautre chose.
Mes se n^{9} chr^{s}s seu ose.
Por li armer q̄x q̄ il soit.
Qui ueille deresnier son droit.
Si ueigne trestout meitenant.
Ne li offrez pas auenant.
Fet li rois que plus i estuet.
Q^{r} sel uelt porchacier se puet.
Au meins iusqua xl iors.
Au iugement de toutes corz.
Leinz nee dit biaus sire rois.
Vos poez establir uos lois.
Tex com uos plait et cō uos siet.
Na moi napent na moi nafiert.
Q^{r} ie desdire uos en doie.
Si est resons q̄ ie reqroie.
Le respit et ie le requiert.
Et el dit q̄l le uelt et quiert.
Et mlt^{s} desire et mlt^{s} demande.
Tantost le roi a deu comande.
Si sest de la cort deptie.
Et pense q"n toute sa uie.
Ne finera par toute tr^{e}e.
Del chr^{s}s au lyon querre.
Q^{r} mest sa poine a conseiller.
Celes qui en ont g"nt mestier.
Einseint est en la queste entree.
Et trespasse meīte iornee.
Conques noueles nen aprist.
Dont tel duel ot q̄ mal len p'st.
Mes de ce mlt^{s} bien li auint.
Q^{r} chies .I. suen acointe uint.
Ou ele estoit amee mlt^{s}.
Si parut mlt^{s} bien a son uolt.
Q^{r} le nestoit mie biē seine.
A lui retenir mistrent poine.
Tant q̄ son afere lor dist.
Et une autre pucele emprist.
La uoie q̄ le auoit emprise.
Por lui sest a la uoie mise.
Einseint remest ale a seior.
Et cele erra a g"nt baudor.
Toute sole g"nt aleure.
Tant q̄ uint a la nuit oscure.
Si li eñuia mlt^{s} la nuiz.
Et de ce doubla li eñuiz.
Quil plouoit a si g"nt desroi.
Com damledex auoit de q^{o}i.
Et fu el bois mlt^{s} en parfont.
Et la nuit et li bois li font.
Grant eñui mes plus li eñuie.
Q^{r} li bois ue la nuiz la pluie.
Et li chemins estoit si maux.
Q^{r} souuent estoit li cheuaux.
Iusque pres des cengles el tai.
Si estoit en mlt^{s} g"nt esmai.
Pucele en bois et sanz conduit.
Par mal tens et par noire nuit.
Si noire q̄ le ne ueoit.
Le cheual sor q̄ le seoit.
Et porce reclamoit ades.
Deu auant et sa mere apres.
Et puis touz sainz et toutes saintes.
Et fist la nuit oroisons meintes.
Q^{r} dex o ostel la menast.
Et que de cel bois la getast.
Si pria tant que ele oi.
.I. cor dont mlt^{s} se resioi.
Q^{r} le cuide que ele truisse.
Ostel ou ele uenir puisse.
Si sest uers la uoiz adreciee.
Tant q̄le entre en .I. chauciee.
Et la chaucie droit le moine.
Vers la uoiz dont ele ot laleine.
Q^{r} trois foies longuement.
Sona li cors mlt^{s} hautement.

Et ele adrece uers la uoiz.
Tant quele uint a .I. croiz.
Q' ert sor la chaucie a dextre.
Et le pensa q̄ pooit estre.
Li cors et cil qui lot corne.
Cele part a espone.
Tant q̄le aproche ur's .I. pont.
Sor une bretesche parfont.
Vit les murs et la barbaqñe.
Ausi par auente'' assene.
Au chastel qui la lamena.
La uoiz dou cor li a at"ite.
Q' sone auoit une guete.
Q' sor les murs montee estoit.
Tantost com la guete la uoit.
Si la salue et puis descent.
Et la clef de la porte prent.
Si loeure et dist bien ueigniez.
Pucele qui que uos soiez.
Auroiz enq̄nuit boen hostel.
Ie ne demant en nuit mesel.
Fet la pucele et il lenmoine.
Apres le trauail et la poine.
Que ele auoit la nuit eu.
Li est dostel mlt' bien cheu.
Q' mlt' i est bien herbcogie.
Apres mengier li aresnie.
Ses hostes et si li enquiert.
Ou ele ua et quele quiert.
Et cele li respont adonques.
Ie quier ce q̄ ie ne vi onq̄s.
Mien escient ne ne conui.
Mes .I. lyon a auec lui.
Et len me dist q̄ si iel truis.
Que mlt' fier en lui me puis.
Ie fet il en port biē tesmoig.
Car a .I. mien mlt' g"nt besoig.
Le menuoia dex auant hier.
Benooit soient li sentier.
Par ou il uint en mon hostel.
Car dun mien anemi mortel.
Me uencha dont si lie me fist.
Q' touz veanz mes euz locist.
A cele porte la defors.
Porroiz demain ueoir le cors.
Don g"nz geant que il tua.
Si tost q̄ gaires ni sua.
Por deu sire fet la pucele.
Car me dites de lui nouele.
Se uos sauez ou il torna.
Ne se en nul leu seiorna.
Ie non fet il se dex me uoie.
Mes bien uos metre a la uoie.
Einseint mlt' longuemēt p l'ent.
Tant q" la fui couchier alerent.
Q"nt vint q̄ laube fu creuee.
Et la dame se fu leuee.
Q' en mlt' g"nt pensee estoit.
De trouer ce q̄le queroit.
Et li sires de la meson.
Se lieue et tuit si ꝯpeignon.
Si la metent el droit chemin.
Vers la fonteine sous le pin.
Et cele de lerrer esploite.
Vers le chastel la uoie droite.
Tant q̄ le uint et demanda.
Au premier q̄ ele encontra.
Se li sauoient enseignier.
Le lyon et le cheualier.
Q' entrecompeignie sestoient.
Et il dient quil li auoit.
Veu trois ch'rs couq̄rre.
Droit en cele piece de tr'e.
Et cele dist ennele pas.
Por deu ne me celez uos pas.
Desque uot tant dit men auez.
Se uos plus dire men sauez.
Nennil fontil nos ne sauons.
Fors tant com dit uos en auons.
Nos ne sauons quil se deuint.
Se cele porqui il ca uint.
Noueles ne nos en enseigne.
Cest cele quen set lentreseigne.

Et se alui uolez parler.
Ne uos conuient plus loig aler.
Q' le est alee deu prier.
Et messe oir en ce mostier.
Et si ia tant demore.
Qasez i puet auoir oure.
Queq̄ il parloient issi.
Lunete dou moustier issi.
Etsi li dient ueez la la.
Et cele contre lui a la.
Si se sont entresaluees.
Tantost a cele demandees.
Les noueles q̄ le q̄roit.
Et cele dist q̄ le feroit.
.I. suen palefroi enseler.
Car auec lui uoloit aler.
Si la merroit uers le plessie.
Ou ele lauoit conuoie.
Et cele de cuer len mercie.
Ses palefroiz ne tarda mie.
En li amoine et ele monte.
Lunete cheuauchant li conte.
Com̄t ele fu apelee.
Coment de traison restee.
Et coment la rez fu esp^{s}se.
Ou ele deuoit estre mise.
Et coment il li uint aidier.
Q^{n}nt ele en ot plus g^{n}nt mestier.
Einseint parlant la conuoia.
Tant quau droit sentier lauoia.
Ou mesire Y lot lessiee.
Quant iusq̄ la lot conuoie.
Si li dist cest chemī tenez.
Iusque aucun leu uenez.
Ou nouele uos en ert dite.
Se dex plest et saint espite.
Plus uoire q̄ ie ne len sai.
Bien me souient q̄ iel lessai.
Ou pres de ci ou ci meismes.
Ne puis ne nos entre ueismes.
Ne ie ne sai quil a puis fet.
Q^{r} g^{n}nt mestier eust dentret.
Q^{n}nt il se departi de moi.
Parci apres lui uos enuoi.
Q^{e} dex le uos doint trouer sain.
Se lui plest eñuit ou demaī.
Or alez a deu uos comant.
Q^{r} ie ne uos os siure auant.
Q^{r} madame a moi ne siresse.
Meintemant lunete la lesse.
Ceste retorne cele erra.
Iusq^{n} tant q̄ ele troua.
La meson ou me sire Y.
Ot tant este que il fu sains.
Et uit deuant la porte genz.
Dames ch^{s}rs et serjanz.
Et le seignor de la meson.
Sel salue et mest a raison.
Sil seuent q̄ il li ap^{s}ignēt.
Noueles et quil li enseignent.
.I. ch^{s}r que ele quiert.
Q' est font il cil qui ja niert.
Sanz .I. lyon cai oi dire.
Parfoi pucele fet le sire.
Il parti orendroit de nos.
Encor en nuit lateindroiz uos.
Se le chemin sauez garder.
Mes gardez uos de trop tarder.
Sire fet ele dex men gart.
Mes dites moi de q̄le part.
Ie le sui^{e} et il li dient.
Parci tot droit et si li p'ent.
Q^{r} le depar els le salue.
Mes ce gueres ne lor ualut.
Q^{r} le onques ne sen ent^{e}mist.
Mes lues el grant galos se mist.
Q^{r} lambleure le sembloit.
Trop petite et si ambloit.
Ses palefroiz de gñt eslais.
Einseint cheuauche par les rais.
Com par la uoie igal et pleīne.
Tant q̄le uoit celui qui moine.
Le lyon en sa compeignie.
Lors a ioie et dist dex aie.

Or uoi ce q̄ iai tant t"cie.
Mlt^{s} lai bien iseu et chacie.
Mes se ie chaz et rien ne p^{s}ig.
Q^{s} me uaudra se ie la teing.
Poi ou neent uoire parfoi.
Se ne len mein auecsq̄^{s} moi.
Donc ai ie ma poine gastee.
Einseint parlant sest tant hastee.
Q^{s} touz ses palefroiz tressue.
Si lateint et si le salue.
Et il li respont ausi tost.
Dex uos gart bele et si u^{9} ost.
De cusencon et de pesance.
Et uos en cui iai ma fiance.
Q^{s} bien mē porriez oster.
Lors sen ua lez lui acoster.
Et dist sire mlt^{s} uos ai quis.
Le g"nt renō de uf̄e pris.
Ma mlt^{s} ait apres uos lasser.
Et meinte contree passer.
Tant uos ai quis ia deu m^{c}ci.
Q" uos sui assemblee ci.
Et se ie nul mal i ai t"it.
De nule rien ne mē deshait.
Ne ne men pleig ne ne mē m̄bre.
Tuit me sont alegie li m̄bre.
Q' la doulors me fu emblee.
Tantost q̄ nos sui assemblee.
Si nest pas la besoigne moie.
Meillor de moi a uos menuoie.
Plus gentil fame et plus uaillāz.
Mes se ele est a uos faillanz.
Donq̄s la ūf̄e nom t"ie.
Q^{s} le uatent aillors aie.
Par uos cuide ma damoisele.
Toute desrenier sa q̄rele.
Cune soe suer deserite.
Ne uost q"utres sen ent^{e}mete.
Nus ne li puet fere cuidier.
Qautres li puist auoir mest^{s}.
Lamor a la deseritee.
Auez conquise et achatee.
Et creu ūf̄e uasselage.
Por desresnier son heritage.
Et le meismes uos q̄roit.
Por le bien qñ nos esperoit.
Ne ia autre ni fust uenue.
Se g"nz mals ne leust tenue.
Tex q̄ par force au lit la t^{e}st.
Or me responez sil uos plest.
Se uos uenir i oseroiz.
Ou se uos en reposeroiz.
Nenil fet il de reposer.
Ne se puet nus hō aloser.
Ne ie ne reposerai mie.
Einz uos si"ue ma douce amie.
Volentiers la ou uous plera.
Sele de moi afere a.
Cele porcui uos me q"rez.
Ia ne uos en desesperez.
Q^{s} ie tout mon pooir nē face.
Or men doint dex eur et g"ce.
Q^{s} ie par sa boene auanture.
Puisse deresnier sa droite^{v}.
Einseint ent^{e}us .II. cheuauch^{s}ent.
Parlant tant q̄ il aproch^{s}ent.
Le chastel de pesme auenture.
De passer outre norēt cure.
Q^{s} le jorz aloit declinant.
El chastel uienent meītenant.
Et les genz qui uenir les uoient.
Trestuit au ch^{s}r disoient.
Mal ueigniez sire malueigniez.
Cist hostes uos fu enseigniez.
Por mal et por duel endurer.
Ce porroit uns abes iurer.
Ha fet il gent fole et uileine.
Gent de toute mauuestie pleiñe.
Q' a touz biens auez failli.
Porcoi mauez si assailli.
Porcoi vos le saurez assez·
Sencor .I. poi auant alez.
Mes ia rien nule nen saurez.
Iusq" tant q̄ste i aurez.

En cele haute forterece.
Tantost me sire Y sadrece.
Vers la tor et la gent lesc'ent.
Trestuit a .I. uoiz li dient.
Ou uas moleurez ou uas.
Sonques en ta uie trouas.
Q' te feist honte ne let.
La ou tu uas ten iert tāt fet.
Q^{r} ia par toi ni ert reconte.
Genz sanz honor et sanz bonte.
Porcoi masauz por coi maq̄uz.
Q^{r} me demandes que me ueuz.
Q' si apres moi te degroces.
Amis de neent te coroces.
Fet une dame auq̄s daage.
Q' mlt^{e} estoit cortoise et sage.
Certes que por mal ne te dient.
Nule rien eincois te chastient.
Se tu les sauoies entendre.
Q^{r} lassus nailles hostel prendre.
Et ne porq"nt dire nel tosent.
Mes il te chastient et chosent.
Porce que esmaier te uelent.
Par costume fere le suelent.
Lassus en la tor au uenanz.
Porce que il uaillent leenz.
Et la costume si est tex.
Q^{r} nos nosons en noz ostex.
H^{r}bergier por rienz qui auieigne.
Nul prendome qui ceenz uieigne.
Or est sortoi dau soreplus.
La uoie ne te deffent nus.
Se tu ueus lassus mōteras.
Mes par mon los retorneras.
Dame fet il se ie croie.
Ur̄e conseil ie cuideroie.
Q^{r} ge i auroie honor et preu.
Mes ie ne sauroie en quel leu.
Ie trouasse hostel huimes.
Parfoi fet ele ie mentes.
Q" moi nule riens nen afiert.
Alez tel part que boen uos iert.
Et ne porq"nt g"nt ioie auroie.
Se ie de leenz uos ueoie.
Sanz trop g"nt honte reuenir.
Mes ce ne porroit auenir.
Dame fet il dex le uos mire.
Se mes fox cuers amont me tire.
Si ferai ce q̄ mes cuers uelt.
Tantost a la uoie saqueut.
Et ses lyons et la pucele.
Et li portiers a soi lapele.
Si li dist uenez tost uenez.
A mal port estes arenez.
Ou uos seroiz bien retenuz.
Et mal i soiez uos uenuz.
Einseint li portiers le semōt.
Et haste de uenir a mont.
Mes mlt^{e} li fist lede semonce.
Et me sire Y sanz response.
Par deuant lui sanpasse et t^{o}eue.
Vne g"nt sale haute et noeue.
Savoit dedenz un u^{r}gier clos.
De pex aguz et g"nz et g^{r}os.
Et par entre les pex leenz.
Vit puceles iusq" .III. cenz.
Q' diuerses oeures fesoient.
De fil dor et de soie ou^{o}ient.
Chascune au melz q̄le sauoit.
Mes entreus tel pou^{r}te auoit.
Q^{r} desliees et desceintes.
En auoit ce sachiez meintes.
Et des chemises au col sales.
Les flans megres et les uis pales.
Et as mameles et as coutes.
Par estoient les manches toutes.
De faim et de mesese avoient.
Il les uoit et eles le uoient.
Si senbrouchent totes et plorent.
Et une g"nt piece demorent.
Q^{r} les nentendent a rienz fere.
Ne lor euz ne puent retrere.
De plorer tant sont acorees.
Q"nt .I. poi les ot esgardees.

Mesire Y si sen retorne.
Tout droit ius la porte se torne.
Et li portiers contre lui saut.
Q^{s} uos nen est^{o}is or biau mestre.
Vos uoudriez or la fors estre.
Mes par mon chief riens ne n^{9} mõte.
Einz auroie eu tant de honte.
Q^{s} plus nen porriez auoir.
Si nauez mie fet sauoir.
Q"nt uos estes uenuz ceenz.
Car de laler et il neenz.
Ne ie nel quier fet il biau frere.
Mes di moi par lame ton pere.
Damoiseles q̃ ai ueues.
En cest prael dont sont uenues.
Q' dras de soie ourent et tissẽt.
Oeures font q' mlt^{s} mẽ belissent.
Mes ce me desembelist mlt^{s}.
Q^{s} les sont de cors et de uolt.
Megres et pales et dolentes.
Si mest auis beles et gentes.
Fussent mlt^{s} se eles eussent.
Teles choses qui lor pleussent.
Ie fet il nel uos dirai mie.
Q^{s} rez autre qui le uos die.
Si ferai ie q"nt melz ne puis.
Lors ua tant q̃ il te^{o}ue luis.
Dou prael ou les damoiseles.
Ouroient et uient devanteles.
Si les salue ensemble toutes.
Et il lor uoit cheoir les goutes.
Des lermes qui lor degotoient.
Des euz si com eles ploroient.
Et il lor dist dex se li plest.
Ce duel q̃ ne sai dõt u^{9} nest.
Vos ost par tans et u^{9} doĩt ioie.
Sire fet ele dex ten oie.
Q^{s} uos en auez apele.
Ne uos sera mesui cele.
Q' nos somes et de q̃l t^{s}re.
Espoir ce nos uolez enq̃re.
Por el fet il ne uing ge ca.
Sire il auint mlt^{s} g"nt piece a.
Q^{s} li rois de lille as puceles.
Aloit por aprendre noueles.
Par les cors et par lepais.
Sala tant come foux nais.
Quil sembati en cest peril.
En mal eur i uenist il.
Q^{s} nos chaitiues qui ci somes.
Le duel et le mal en auomes.
Q' onques ne le deservimes.
Et sachiez bien q̃ uos meismes.
I poez mlt^{s} g"nt honte atendre.
Se rencon nen uolez rendre.
Mes toutes uois issi auint.
Q^{s} li rois en cest chastel uint.
Ou il a .II. fiz de deables.
Ne le tenez uos mie a fables.
Q^{s} de fame et de nuiton furent.
Icil dui combatre se durent.
Au roi dont doulors fu mlt^{s} g"nz.
Q' nauoit pas passe xv anz.
Si le poissent tuit porfendre.
Ausi come .I. nauelet tendre.
Et li rois qui g"nt poor ot.
Se deliura au meuz quil pot.
Si iura que il amerroit.
Chascun autant cõ droiz seroit.
Ceenz de ses puceles xxx.
Si fu quites par itel rente.
Si fu iure au deuiser.
Q^{s} cist treuz deuoit durer.
Tant com cil dui malfe durroient.
Et meintenant q̃ il seroient.
Conquis et ueincu en bataille.
Q' tes seroit de ceste taille.
Et lors serom nos deliurees.
Q' a dulor somes liurees.
Et a martire et a mesese.
James naurõs riens qui nos ples^{e}.
Mlt^{s} ai or dite g"nt enfance.
Q' parlai dela deliurance.

Q' iames de ceenz nistrons.
Touz iorz mes de soie ou^{r}rons.
Et touz iorz soif et fain aurons.
Ia tant gaaigner ne saurons.
Q^{n}nt menz auomes a m̄gier.
Dou pain auons a g^{n}nt dangier.
Petit au soir et au main mains.
Ne ia de loeure de nos meins.
Naura chascune por son uiure.
Q^{r} .IIII. đ de la liure.
Et de ce ne poons nos pas.
Assez auoir uiande et dras.
Et sachiez bien tout a estroux.
Q^{r} il nia cele de nos.
Q' ne gaaint .xx. đ ou plus.
Et nos somes en g^{n}nt po^{r}ute.
Ses riches de uf̄e deserte.
Cil por qui nos nos t^{n}uaillons.
De nuit g^{n}nt ptie ueillons.
Mes que uos iroie contant.
De mal et de honte auons tant.
Q^{r} le quint ne uos sauons dire.
Q^{r} mlt^{r} souent morir veomes.
Des ch^{r}rs darmes preudomes.
Q^{n} .II. deables se combatent.
Lostel mlt^{r} duremēt achatent.
Einseint com uos feroiz demain.
Car trestouz seus de uf̄e main.
Vos couendra uoilliez ou non.
Combatre et perdre uf̄e non.
Encontre les .II. uis deables.
Et dex li uoirs espitables.
Fet mesire Y men deffende.
Et eñor et ioie uos rende.
Se il a uolente li uient.
Des ormes aler mē couient.
Veoir les genz q' leenz sont.
Sauoir q̄l chiere il me feront.
Or alez sire et dex uos gart.
Q' touz les biens done et depart.
Lors sen monte droit en la sale.
Ni troua gent boene ne male.
Q' de rien le meste a reson.
Tant trespassa de la meson.
Quil uindrent en .I. ^{r}ugier.
Onques des cheuaux h'bergier.
Ne tindrēt plet ne ne plerent.
Cui chant q̄ bien les establerent.
Cil qui les cuidoient auoir.
Ne sai se il cuidoient uoir.
Encor ont il seignor tout sein.
Assez orent aueine et fein.
Et letiere desi q^{n}u uentre.
Me sire Y ou uergier entre.
La pucele apres lui sa route.
Apoiez fu de sor son coute.
.I. prodome qui se gesoit.
Sor .I. drap de soie et li soit.
Vne pucele deuant li.
En .I. romanz ne sai de cui.
Et por le romanz escouter.
Si estoit uenue acouter.
Vne dame mes ciert sa mere.
Et li preudō ce ert son pere.
Si se povient esjoir.
Mlt^{r} del uoir et deloir.
Q^{r} il nauoient plus denfanz.
Nele nauoit mie .x. ans.
Et si estoit si bele et gente.
Qn̄ lui deust metre sentēte.
Li dex damors sil la ueist.
Ne ia amer ne la feist.
Autrui se lui meismes nō.
Por lui seruir de uenoison.
Sil fust de la deite fors.
Et ferist lui meisme el cors.
Dou dart dōt la plaie ne saine.
Si deslaiaux amāz ni poine.
Nest droiz q̄ n^{o} garir en puisse.
Tant que deslaiaute i t^{n}isse.
Et qui en garist aut^{e}ment.
Il naime mie laiaument.
De ceste plaie uos deisse.
Ne huimes finer ne q̄isse.

Se li escouter uos pleust.
Mes tost tex de uos i eust.
Q' deist cest pole oiseuse.
Quil ni a mes gēt amoreuse.
Il naiment mes si com il solent.
Q' nes oir parler nenmeelent.
Mes eins noistes me maniere.
A q̄l semblant et a q̄l chiere.
Me sire Y est h^{e}bergier.
Contre lui saillirent en piez.
Tuit cil qui el uergier estoient.
Tout mentenant q̄ il le uoient.
Si li dient orca biaus sire.
De q^{n}nque dex puet fere et dire.
Soiez uos benoiz clamez.
Et uos et q^{n}nque uos amez.
Ie ne sai se il le decoiuent.
Mes a g^{n}nt ioie le recoiuent.
Et font semblant q̄ il lor plese.
Q^{r} herbergiez soit a g^{n}nt ese.
Meismes la fille au seignor.
Le sert et porte g^{n}nt honor.
Com len doit fere a son boen oste.
Et toutes ses armes li oste.
Et ce ne fu mie dou meins.
Q^{r} le meismes a ses meins.
Le col li apleige et la face.
Toute honor uelt q̄ len li face.
Li sires si com len li fet.
Chemise et braies fors li t^{e}t.
Dun cofre deliees blanches.
Et dou fil a coudre ses manches.
Si li uest et cele li cost.
Or doint dex q̄ chier ne li cost.
Ceste losenge et cest seruise.
A uestir de sor sa chemise.
Li a baillie .I. boen sorcot.
Et .I. mantel a haligot.
Ver descarlate au col li met.
De lui seruir mlt^{e} sent^{e}mest.
Quil en a honte et si len poise.
Mes la pucele est tant cortoise.
Et tant cointe et tant deboēnaire.
Qñcor ne len cuide preu fere.
Et bien set qualamere plest.
Et bien a fere mlt^{e} li lest.
Dom ele le cuit losengier.
Le soir fu seruiz au mēgier.
Mlt^{e} bien aese le coucherent.
Nonq̄s puis a lui ne plerent.
Q^{r} il fu en son lit couchiez.
Et li lyons jut a ses piez.
Si come il ot acostume.
Au main q^{n}nt dex ot alume.
Par le monde son luminaire.
Si main com il le pot plus faire.
Et tout fet par deuisement.
Lors se leua isnelement.
Me sire Y et sa pucele.
Soirent a une chapele.
Messe qui mlt^{e} isnel fu dite.
En leñor dou sainte espite.
Mesire Y apres la messe.
Oi nouele felenesse.
Q^{n}nt il cuida q̄ il deust.
Aler q̄ riens ne li neust.
Mes ne fu pas fet a son chois.
Q^{n}nt il dist sire ie men uois.
Se uos plest a u^{e}e congie.
Amis encor ne uos doig gie.
Fet li sires de la meson.
Ie nel puis fere par raison.
En cest chastel a establie.
Vne mlt^{e} tres g^{n}nt deablie.
Quil me couient a meintenir.
Ie vos ferai ia ci uenir.
Deuz g^{n}nz geanz et durs et forz.
En contre eus soit ou droiz ou torz.
Vos couendra uos armes p^{e}ndre.
Se uers els uos osez deffendre.
Et andeus ueincre et occirre.
Ma fille a seignor uos desirre.
Et de cest chastel uos atent.
Leñor de q^{n}n quil ia pent.

Sire fet il ie nen quier poīt.
Ia dex issi ne lame doint.
Mes ur̄e fille uos remeigne.
Car lempere dalemeigne.
Sil la uoit nen seroit ia pire.
De neent uos oi escōdire.
Q^{r} uos nen poez eschaper.
Mon chastel et ma fille aper.
Doit auoir et toute ma t^{r}re.
Q' les porra andeus conq̄rre.
Car ia uos uendront assaillir.
La bataille ne puet faillir.
Ne remanoir en nule guise.
Mes ie sai bien q̄ coardise.
Vos fet ma fille refuser.
Et si uos cuidiez excuser.
Outreement de la bataille.
Mes ice sachiez biē sanz faille.
Q' combatre uos i estuet.
Por riens eschaper ne sen puet.
Nus ch^{r}rs qui ceenz gise.
Ce est costume et rente asise.
Q' trop ma"u longue duree.
Ne ma fille ni ert mariee.
Tant q̄ conq's et morz les uoie.
Dont me couiēt il toute uoie.
Combat^{e} malaast gre mien.
Si men soffrisse ie mlt^{r} bien.
Et uolentiers la uos otroi.
La bataille ce poise moi.
Ferai q"nt ne puet remanoir.
Atant uindrent hideus et noir.
Ambedui li fil dou nuiton.
Et nia nul sol nait baston.
Q' est cornuz de dure taille.
Et furent fet en cornoaille.
De coiure et puis lie darchal.
Des les espaules contreual.
Furent arme iusq"u genouz.
Et les chieres et les uis touz.
Sont desarme les iambes nues.
Q' nestoient mie menues.
Einseint arme cont^{e} lui uīdrent.
Escuz roonz en leur meīs tēdrēt.
Forz et legiers por escremir.
Li lyons comence a fremir.
Tot meītenant q̄ il les uoit.
Si conoit bien et apcoit.
Et por les armes q̄ il tieñent.
Ca son seignor ꝯbatre uienent.
Si se herice et creste ensēble.
De hardement et dire t^{e}mble.
Et la terre de sa coe.
Si a talent q̄ il rescoe.
Son seignor einz q̄ il locient.
Q"nt il uoient ce si li dient.
Vasaux ostez de ceste place.
Vr̄e lyon q̄ mal ne face.
Ou uos nos clamez rec^{e}ant.
Ou se ce non ce nos c^{e}ant.
Le uos couient en tel leu metre.
Q^{r} il ne se puisse ent^{e}metre.
De uos aidier ne de nos nuire.
Se uos uolez a nos deduire.
Q^{r} li lyons uos aideroit.
Mlt^{r} uolent^{r}s se il pooit.
Vos meismes qui le doutez.
Fet me sire Y si lostez.
Q^{r} mlt^{r} me plest et mlt^{r} me siet.
Sil onq̄s puet q̄ il nos g'et.
Et mest mlt^{r} boen se il maie.
Far foi font il ce ma mie.
Fetes le meuz q̄ uos poez.
Q^{r} ia aide ni aurez.
Vos seus sanz aide daut"i.
Vos couient estre et uos dui.
Se li lyons est auec uos.
Mlt^{r} tost se melleroit a nos.
Donc ne seriez uos pas seus.
Dui seriez contre nos deus.
Si uos couient ce n^{o} afi.
Vr̄e lyon oster deci.
Et bien uos poist tost orēdroit.
Ou uolez uos fet il q'l soit.

Et ou uolez uos q̄ iel mete.
Lors li mostrēt .I. 'chābrete.
Si li dient la le metez.
Fet est desq̄ uos comādez.
Lors li meine et cil lenserre.
Et len li fet meintenant qr̄re.
Ses armes por armer son cors.
Et son cheual li ont t^{e}t fors.
Si li baillent et il i mōte.
Por lui laidir et fere hōte.
Li passent li dui champion.
Q' sont aseur dou lyon.
Q' en la chambre estoit enclos.
Des maces li donent g"nz cos.
Et petit daie li fait.
Escuz ne hiaumes q̄il ait.
Et q"nt son hiaume li ateignēt.
Trestout li enbrunēt et freignēt.
Et li escuz pecoieer font.
Come glace tex cox i font.
Q^{r} ses poinz i puet len bouter
Mlt^{s} sont andui a redouter.
Et il que fet des .II. maufez.
De duel et dire eschaufez.
Si se deffent a mlt^{s} g"nt force.
Mlt^{s} seuertue et mlt^{s} seforce.
De doner g"nz coux et pesanz.
Ne faillent mie a ses presenz.
Q^{s} il lor rent et mōte et double.
Mlt^{s} a le cuer et t'ste et t^{e}uble.
Li lyons qui est en la chambre.
Q^{r} de la bonte li rem̄bre.
Q^{s} cil li fist par sa franchise.
Q' ia auroit de son seruise.
Et de sa aide g"nt mestier.
Il li rendist au g"nt sestier.
Ou au g"nt mui ceste bonte.
Ia ni eust rien mesconte.
Sil poist issir de leenz.
Mlt^{s} ua reu^{s}chant par leenz.
Mes ne set par ou il sen aille.
Bien ot les coux de la bataille.
Q' perilleuse est et uileine.
Et porce si g"nt duel demaine.
Q'l enrage uis et forsenne.
Tant ua reu^{s}chant quil a sane.
Au sueil qui porrisoit sor t^{s}re.
Tant i grate quil si enserre.
Et fiche iusq" pres des reins.
Et ia estoit me sire Y.
Mlt^{s} trauailliez et mlt^{s} suanz.
Q' mlt^{s} troua les .II. geanz.
Fors et felons et endurez.
Mlt^{s} auoit ia coux endurez.
Et renduz tant come il plus pot.
Nonq̄s de rien greuez nes ot.
Q' trop sauoient descremie.
Et lor escu nestoient mie.
Tex que riens en ostat espee.
Tant fust trenchanz et aceree.
Et porce se pooit mlt^{s} fort.
Me sire Y douter de mort.
Mes ades tant se contretint.
Q' li lyons outre paruint.
Tant ot de ce suel grate.
Sor ne sont li felon mate.
Donc ne le feront il iames.
Car au lyon terme ne pes.
Nauront il tant cō uis les sache.
.I. en aert et si le sache.
Parterre ausi come .I. mouton.
Or sont effree li gloton.
Et na home en toute la place.
Q' en son cuer ioie nen face.
Q^{s} cil nen reluera ia.
Q^{r} li lion os a t^{s}re a.
Se li autres ne li secort.
Por lui aidier cele part cort.
Et por lui meismes deffendre.
Sor lui salast li lions prēdre.
Desquil eust celui ocis.
Q^{s} il auoit par t^{s}re mis.
Et si auoit plus g"nt poor.
Del lyon q̄ de son seignor.

Or est mlt^{e} me sire Y soz.
Desquil li a torne le dos.
Et il uoit le col a deliure.
Se longuem̄t le laisse uiu^{e}.
Q^{r} mlt^{e} li est bien auenu.
La teste nue et le col nu.
Li a li glouz abandone.
Et cil li a tel cop done.
Q^{r} la teste dou bu li ret.
Si soauet q̄ mot nē set.
Et meintenāt at^{r}re uiēt.
Por laut^{e} q̄ li lyons tient.
Q^{r} rescorre et tolir li uelt.
Mes por neent q̄ trop se deut.
Q^{r} mires a tens ni uendra.
A son uenir si le naura.
Li lyons qui tant est iriez.
Q^{r} ledement fu empiriez.
Mesire Y arriers le boute.
Et uit q̄ il lauoit ia route.
Lespaule et toute dou bu trete.
Q^{r} ce lui point ne se deshaite.
Q^{r} li bastons li est cheuz.
A terre gist come fauz.
Q^{r} ne se croule ne ne muet.
Mes tant ia q̄ parler puet.
Et dist si com il pooit dire.
Ostez uf̄e lyon biaus sire.
Ie uos pri q̄ plus ne ma doist.
Vf̄e lyons q̄ il uos loist.
Tout faire q"n q̄ boē uos ert.
Q' merci crie et m^{r}ci quiert.
Ne doit faillir q"nt il la roue.
Se home sanz pitie ne t"eue.
Et si ne me deffent or plus.
Ne ia ne me leuerai sus.
Deci porce q̄ merci naie.
Dou tout sui en uf̄e manaie.
Di donc fet il q̄tu otroies.
Q^{r} ueincuz et recreanz soies.
Veincuz sui malooit gre mien.
Et recreanz ce uos otroi.
Donc nastu mes garde de moi.
Et mes lions te raseure.
Tantost senuient g"nt aleure.
Toute la gent enuirō lui.
Li sire et la dame auec lui.
Si li font ioie et si lacolent.
Et de lor fille laparolent.
Si li dient or serez uos.
Sire et damoisiaus de nos.
Et nf̄e fille ert uf̄e dame.
Et nos nos la donons a fame.
Et ie fet il la uos redoig.
Qm la si soit ie nen ai soig.
Si nel dige pas por desdeig.
Se uos plest q̄ ie ne la preig.
Mes ie ne puis ne ie ne doi.
Mes se uos plest deliurez moi.
Les puceles q̄ uos auez.
Li te^{r}mes est bien le sauez.
Q^{r} les sen doiuent aler q'tes.
Voirs est fet il ce q̄ uos dites.
Et ie les uos rent et aquit.
Qil nia mes nul contredist.
Mes prenez se feroiz sauoir.
Ma fille a trestot mon auoir.
Q' le est mlt^{r} bele et riche et sage.
Iames si riche en mariage.
Nauroiz se cestui ne nauez.
Sire fet il uos ne sauez.
Mon essoine ne mō a faire.
Ne ie nel uueil or pas ret"ire.
Mes bien sachiez q̄ ie refus.
Ce q̄ ne refuseroit nus.
Q' deust son cuer et sen tente.
Metre en pucele bele et gente.
Q^{r} uolents' la receusse.
Se ie poisse ne deusse.
Ceste ne autre receuoir.
Mes ie ne puis sachiez de uoir.
Si men lessiez en pes atant.
Car la damoisele matent.

Q' est auec moi ca uenue.
Compeignie mi a tenue.
Et ie la li reuueil tenir.
Q^{r} q̄ il mē doie auenir.
Volez biau sire et uos comēt.
Ia mes se ie ne le comant.
Et mes conselz nele ma porte.
Ne uos ert ouerte la porte.
Einz remeindroiz en ma p'son.
Orgueil fetes et mesprison.
Q"nt ie uos pri q̄ uos preigniez.
Ma fille et uos ne deigniez.
Ne deig sire si faz par mame.
Mes ie ne puis esposer fame.
Ne demorer por nule peine.
La damoisele qui mē moine.
Si"ui q"ntrement ne puet estre.
Mes sil uos plest de ma maī dest^{e}.
Vos pleuirai se me creez.
Si com uos ore me ueez.
Reuendrai se ie onq̄s puis.
Et prendrai uŕe fille puis.
Q^{r} le hore q̄ il boen uos iert.
Dahe ait fet il qui uos quiert.
Ne foi ne plege ne creante.
Se ma fille uos acreante.
Vos reuendroiz hatiuement.
Ne por foi ne por serement.
Ne cuit q̄ uenissiez plus tost.
Or alez q̄ ie uos en ost.
Touz creantes et touz couenz.
Et si uos tieigne et pluie et uenz.
Et tempeste et g"nz orages.
Se uos nen auez boen corage.
Et g"nt couoitie ne mē chaut.
Biaus douz amis se dex me faut.
Sil est noanz ne me chaut il.
Ie nai pas ma fille si uil.
Q^{r} ie par force la uos doigne.
Or alez en uŕe besoigne.
Car tout autant se uos alez.
Men est com se uos remanez.

Atant me sire Y sen torne.
Enz el chastel plus ne seiorne.
Et sen a deuant lui menees.
Les chaitiues desprisonees.
Et li sires li a baillies.
Poures et mal apareillies.
Mes or sont riches ce lor sēble.
Et des dames toutes ensemble.
Deus et deus deuant lui sen issent.
Ne cuidiez pas q̄les feissent.
Si g"nt ioie come eles font.
Porcelui qui fist tout le mōt.
Sil fust dou ciel en terre.
Pes et m'ci li font requerre.
Trestoutes les genz qui loirent.
Tant de honte come il li firent.
Quil le uont issi conuoiant.
Et il dit quil nen set noient.
Ne sai uoir fet il q̄ uos dites.
Si uos en claimge t^{e}stous q'tes.
Conques chose q' en mal tieigne.
Ne deites dont moi souieigne.
Cil sont mlt^{e} lie de ce quil oent.
Et sa cortoisie reloent.
Si le comandent a deu tuit.
Q"nt g"nt piece lorent ꝺduit.
Et les damoiseles li ront.
Congie demande si sen uont.
Au partir toutes li enclinent.
Et si laorent et mercient.
Q^{r} dex li doint ioie et sante.
Et uenir a sa uolente.
Enquelque leu quil onq̄s soit.
Et cil respont dex li ostroit.
Cui la demore mlt^{e} eñuie.
Alez fet il dex uos conduie.
En uoz pais saines et liees.
Meintenant se sont auoiee.
Si sen uont gnt ioie menant.
Et me sire Y meintenant.
De lautre part se rachemine.
Derrer a grant esploit ne fine.

Trestouz les iorz de la semaine.
Si com la pucele le meine.
Q' la uoie mlt' bien sauoit.
Et le recet ou ele auoit.
Lessie la deseritee.
Dehaitee et desconfortee.
Mes q"nt ele oi la nouele.
De la uenue a la pucele.
Et dou ch'r au lyon.
Ne fu ioie se cele non.
Q' ele en ot dedenz son cuer.
Car or cuide ele q̄ sa suer.
De son heritage li lest.
Vne ptie se li plest.
La dame ot geu longuem̄t.
La pucele nouelement.
Estoit de son mal releuee.
Qi longuement lauoit g'uee.
Si quil paroit bien a sa chiere.
A lencontre toute pmiere.
Lor est alee sanz demore.
Si les salue et eñore.
De q"nque ele fet et puet.
De la ioie parler nestuet.
Q' la nuit fu a lostel fete.
Ni ert ia ci parole retrete.
Qar trop i auroit a conter.
Tout uos trespas iusqū mōter.
Des lendemaī quil sen ptirent.
Puis errerent tant q̄ il uirent.
Le chastel ou li rois Artus.
Ot seiorne quīzaine ou plus.
Et la damoisele i estoit.
Q' sa seror deseritoit.
Q'le auoit puis sa cort tenue.
Mes pres atendoit la uenue.
Sa suer qui uient et si aproche.
Mais petit a son cuer li touche.
Q'le ne cuide que len truisse.
Nul cheualier qui sofrir puisse.
Mon seignor G en estor.
Ne il ni auoit mes cun ior.
De la q"ranteine auenir.
Leritage seule a tenir.
Eust deresnie quitemēt.
Par raison et par iugem̄t.
Se cil seus iors fust trespassez.
Mes plus ia a fere assez.
Q' le ne cuide nè ne croit.
En .I. ostel bas et estroit.
Fors dou chastel cele nuit iurent.
Ou nule gent ne reconurent.
Car se il el chastel geussent.
Toutes les genz les coneussēt.
Et de ce nauoient il soig.
Lendemaī a mlt' g"nt besoig.
A laube aparissant sen issent.
Si se reponent et tapissent.
Tant q̄ li iorz fu clers et g"nz.
Iorz orent este ne sai q"nz.
Et me sire G sestoit.
Destornez si qū ne sauoit.
A cort de lui nule nouele.
Fors q̄ solem̄t la pucele.
Por cui il se deuoit ꝯbatre.
Pres a .III. liues ou a q"tre.
Sestoit de la cort destornez.
Et uint a cort si atornez.
Q' reconoitre ne le porēt.
Icil qui touz iorz nen lorēt.
Des armes q̄ il aporta.
La damoisele q' tort a.
Vers sa seror tout en apert.
Voiant toute la cort offert.
Q' par lui deresnier uoldroit.
La q̄rele ou ele na droit.
Et dist au roi sire hore passe.
Iusq" poi sera none basse.
Et li daariens iorz est hui.
Si ueez bien q̄ ie me sui.
Garnie de mon droit tenir.
Et se ma suer deust uenir.
Ni eust mais q̄ demorer.
Deu en puisse ie aorer.

Q"nt ele ne uient ne ne repere.
Bien i pert q̄ meuz ne puet fere.
Si sest por neent t"uailliee.
Et iai este apareilliee.
Trestouz les iorz iusq"u darrien.
Au darrenier ce qui est mien.
Toute ai deresnie la bataille.
Sest desormes droiz q̄ men aille.
Dedenz mon heritage en pes.
Car ie nen respondre iames.
Ama seror tant come uiue.
Si ui"i dolente et chaitiue.
Et li rois qui mlt^{e} bien sauoit.
Porce que ele se tenoit.
Q^{e} la pucele tort auoit.
Vers la seror trop desloial.
Et dist amie en cort roial.
Doit en atendre par ma foi.
Tant com la ioustise le roi.
Siet et atent por droit tenir.
Encor est li iorz auenir.
Encor uendra si com je pense.
V$\bar{r}$e seror trestout atens.
Einz q̄ li rois eust bien dit.
Le ch^{r}r au lyon uit.
Et la pucele de lez lui.
Seul a seul uenoient andui.
Q"r dou lion emble se furent.
Si fu remes la ou il iurent.
Li rois la pucele a ueue.
Si ne la pas desconeue.
Et mlt^{e} li plest et embeli.
Q"nt il la uoit car deuers li.
De la querele se tenoit.
Porce que ele se tenoit.
De la ioie q̄ ele en ot.
Li dist an plus tost q̄uil pot.
Or auant bele dex uos saut.
Q"nt lautre lot toute tressaut.
Si se trestorne si la uoit.
Et le ch^{r}r quele auoit.
Amene por son droit 9q$\bar{r}\bar{r}$e.
Q^{r}le auoit cerchie par la tr^{e}e.
Mlt^{e} fu bel dou roi apelee.
La pucele et ele est leuee.
Deuant le roi ou el sasist.
Q"nt deuant lui fu si li dist.
Dex saut le roi et sa mesniee.
Rois sor puet estre desresniee.
Ma droiture et ma querele.
Par .I. ch^{r}r donc ert ele.
Par cestui qui soe merci.
Men a suie iusque ci.
Seust il aillors mlt^{e} a fere.
Li frans ch^{r}rs deboēneres.
Mes de moi li prist tex pitiez.
Q'l a ses aferes gitiez.
Et trestouz lessiez por le miē.
Or feroie cortoisie et bien.
Madame ma t^{e}s chiere suer.
Cui iaim autant come mō cuer.
Se ele mon droit me lessoit.
Tant q̄ntre moi et lui pes oit.
Car ie ne demant riē dou suen.
Ne ie ne ueil fet el dou tuen.
Q^{r} rien ni as ne ia nauras.
Ia tant preeschier ne sau"s.
Q^{r} riens en port por preeschier.
Toute en porras de duel sechier.
Et lautre respont meintenant.
Q' mlt^{e} est bele et auenant.
Et mlt^{e} est bele et cortoise.
Certes fet ele mlt^{e} me poise.
Q^{r} por nos .II. se combatront.
Dui si prodome com cist sont.
Sest la querele mlt^{e} petite.
Mes ie ne la puis clam^{r} quite.
Car trop g"nt mestier en auroie.
Porce plus g"nt gre uos sauroie.
Se uos men rendiez mō droit.
Certes qui ore respondroit.
Fet lautre mlt^{e} seroit musarde.
Maux feus et male flambe marde.

Se ie ten doig dont tu melz uines.
Eincois assembleront les riues.
De seine et sera prime none.
Se la bataille nel te done.
Dex et li droiz q̄ ie iai.
En qui ie ma fiance ai.
Touz tenz iusq"u ior q' est hui.
En soit en aide a celui.
Q' por aumosne et por franchise.
Se por offre de mō seruise.
Si ne me conoit ne ce lui.
Et si ne set qui ie me sui.
Tant ont ꝑle q" tant remainent.
Les poles et si amainent.
Les chʳs enmi la cort.
Chascuns por ueoiri acort.
Si com a tele afere suelent.
Corent les genz q' ueoir uelent.
Coux de bataille et descremie.
Mes ne sentreconoissent mie.
Et cil qui ꝺbatte se uolent.
Et qui mltᵉ ent"mer se suelent.
Et or dont ne sentraiment il.
Et il li respondent nenil.
Qʳ lun et lautre prouerai.
Si q̄ raison i trouerai.
Por uoir me sire G aime.
Y et ꝺpeignon le claime.
Et Y lui ou que il soit.
Ne sai se il le reconoissoit.
Feroit il ia de lui g"nt feste.
Et si metroit por lui sa teste.
Et cil la soe ausint por lui.
Einz qñ li feist g"nt eñui.
Ne est ce amors entiere et fine.
Oil certes mes la haine.
Qʳ luns a a lautre sanz doute.
Voudroit auoir la teste toute.
Ou tant auoir fet li uoldroit.
De honte q̄ pis en uaudroit.
Parfoi cest merueile prouee.
Qʳ na aucun uassal trouee.
Damor et haine .I. tor tel.
Deus meismes en .I. hostel.
Coment puet estre li repaires.
A .II. choses qui sont cōt"ires.
En .I. hostel si com moi sēble.
Ne pueent eles estre ensemble.
Qʳ ne porroit pas remanoir.
Lune auec lautre en .I. manoir.
Qʳ noise et tencon ni eust.
Por q̄ lune lautre i seust.
Car en chascun a plusor m̄bres.
Qʳ il ia loges et chambres.
Issi puet bien estre la chose.
Espoir amors estoit enclose.
En aucune chambre celee.
Et haine estoit alee.
Et chambres par deuers la uoie.
Porce q̄l uelt q̄ len lauoie.
Or est haine mltʳ encoche.
Qʳ le esperone et poīt et broche.
Sor amor q"nque ele puet.
Et amors onq̄s ne se muet.
He? amors ou estu reposte.
Qar ten is si uerras quel oste.
Ont sor toi amene et mis.
Li anemi a tes amis.
Q' sent"iment damors saintimes.
Li anemi sont cil meismes.
Qamors q' nest fause ne feinte.
Est pretieuse chose et sainte.
Ci est amors auugle toute.
Et haine ne reuoit goute.
Qamors deffendre le deust.
Se ele le reconeust.
Qʳ li uns lautre na desast.
Ne feist rien qui li pesast.
Porce est amors auuglee.
Et desconfite et desuglee.
Qar cil qui conoissent lor droit.
Nes reconoit et si les uoit.
Et haine dire ne set.
Porcoi li uns si lautre het.

Ses uelt fere meillor atort.
Si het li uns lautre de mort.
Naime pas ce poez sauoir.
Lome qui le uodroit auoir.
Honi et qui le uelt destⁿire.
Coⁿt aor donc Y cure.
Monseignor G son ami.
Oil et il lui autresi.
Si uoudroit me sire G.
Y ocirre de ses mains.
Ou force pis q̄ ie ne di.
Nenil ce uos iur et afi.
Li uns ne uoldroit auoir fet.
A lautre ne honte ne lest.
Porqⁿnque dex a fet por home.
Ne por tout lempire de rome.
Or aige mēti largement.
Qᵉ len uoit tot aptement.
Qᵉ li uns uet enuair lautre.
La lance leuee sor fautre.
Et uet li uns lautre blecier.
Por lui laidir et corocier.
Qᵉ ia de rien ne sen feindra.
Or die de cui se pleindra.
Cil qui des coux aⁿu le pis.
Qⁿnt lautre aⁿu mort et 9q's.
Car sil font tant q'l sentᵉuieignēt.
Gⁿnt poor ai quil ne maītieignēt.
Tant la bataille et la mellee.
Qᵉ ele est dune part outree.
Porra Y par reson dire.
Se la soe partie est pire.
Qᵉ cil li ait fet lest et honte.
Q' entre ses amis le conte.
Neinz ne lapela p son non.
Se ami et 9peignō non.
Et sil auient par auenture.
Qᵉ cil li reface le dure.
Ou de q̄ que soit le sormaīt.
Auⁿ il droit se il sempleint.
Nenil quil ne sauⁿ de cui.
Entresloignie se sont andui.
Porce quil ne sentreconoissent.
A lasambler lor lances froissent.
Q' grosses erent et de fresne.
Li uns lautre de riē naresne.
Car se entra resnie se fussent.
Autre assemblee fet eussent.
Ia neust a lor assemblee.
Feru de lance ne despee.
Entre besier et acoler.
Salassent einz qntⁿ foler.
Quil sentⁿ folent et maheignent.
Les espees riens ni gaaignēt.
Ne li hiaume ne li escu.
Qᵉ brisie sont et porfendu.
Et des espees li trēchant.
Esgunent et uont rebouchant.
Qⁿr il se donent mltᵉ gⁿnz flaz.
Des trēchanz ne mie des plaz.
Et des ponz redonent tex coux.
Sor les nasiaus et sor les coux.
Et sor les fronz et sor les ioes.
Qᵉ toutes sont pses et bloes.
La ou li sans casse desouz.
Et les haubᵉrs ont si derouz.
Et les escuz si despeciez.
Nia celui ne soit bleciez.
Et tant se peinent et trauaillent.
Qⁿ poi aleines ne lor faillent.
Si se combatent .I. chaude.
Qᵉ iargonce ne esmeraude.
Not sor les hiaumes a thachiee.
Ne soit fendue et escaschiee.
Car depuis si gⁿnz coux se donent.
Sor les hiaumes q̄ tuit sestonēt.
Et par poi quil ne serceruelent.
Li oeil del chief lor estencelent.
Il ont les poinz qⁿrrez et gros.
Et les ners durs et fors les os.
Si se donēt males gorgiees.
Ace quil tienēt enpoigniees.
Les espees de gⁿnt aie.
Lor font qⁿnt il fierent ahie.

Q"nt g"nt piece se sont lasse.
Tant q̄ li hiaume sont q"sse.
Et li haub^{c}c tuit desmaillie.
Tant ont des espees mailliee.
Li escu sont fendu et frait.
.I. poi se sont arriere t"it.
Si lessent reposer lor ueines.
Et si reprenent lor alaines.
Mais ni font mie g"nt demore.
Einz cort li uns a lautre sore.
Plus fierement q"inz mes ne firent.
Et tuit dient q"inz mes ne uirent.
.II. ch^{s}rs plus corageus.
Ne se combatent mie a geus.
Eincois le font t^{e}stout a certes.
Les m^{s}ites et les desertes.
Ne lor seront iames rendues.
Ces paroles ont entendues.
Li dui home qui sent"folent.
Entendent q̄ les genz polent.
Des .II. serors ent" corder.
Mes ni puent la pes trouer.
Deuers laīnee en nule guise.
Mais la maisnee sestoit mise.
Sorce q̄ li rois en diroit.
Ne ia riens nen contrediroit.
Mes lainz nee est trop en rieure.
Q^{r} nes la reine genieure.
Et li ch^{s}r et li rois.
Q' mlt^{s} estoit frans et cortois.
Deuers la mainsnee se tienēt.
Et tuit le roi prier enmeñēt.
Q^{r} maugre leinz nee seror.
Doint de la tr^{e}e a la menor.
La tierce partie ou la q"rte.
Et les .II. ch^{s}rs departe.
Q' trop sont de g"nt nasselage.
Et trop i auroit g"nt domage.
Se li uns de laut^{e} afoloit.
Et point de señor li toloit.
Et li rois dist q̄ de la pes.
Ne sentre metroit il iames.
Q^{r} lainznee seror na cure.
Tant par est male create".
Toutes ces poles oirent.
Li dui q' les cous sentrefierent.
Si q" touz est si g"nt m^{s}ueille.
Q^{r} la bataille est si pareille.
Q^{r} len ne set en nul auis.
Q^{r} en a le meuz ou le pis.
Mes icil dui q' se ꝺbatent.
Q' par martyre honor achatent.
Se m^{s}ueillent et esbahissent.
Q^{r} si par igal senuaissent.
Q" g"nt m^{s}ueille a chascun uient.
Q' est cil qui si se contient.
Encontre lui si fierement.
Si se combatent longuem̄t.
Q^{r} li iorz uers la nuit se f"it.
Et si nia celui qui nait.
Les braz et tout le cors deuāt.
Q^{r} li sans touz chauz et boulanz.
Par meins leus par le cors lor bolent.
Et pardesus les hiaumes colent.
Nest m^{s}ueille se il se uelent.
Reposer q̄ formēt se duelent.
Nont plust de la bataille cure.
Q^{r} por leñuit q'lor uient seure.
Et porce q̄ meulz sentredoutent.
Cist dui andoi mlt^{s} se redoutēt.
Et semouent qū pes estoisent.
Mes aincois q̄ dou pre senuoisent.
Si seront bien ent" cointie.
Sau" entreus ioie et pitie.
Me sire Y parla eincois.
Q' mlt^{s} estoit preuz et cortois.
Mes au parler ne le comit.
Ses boens amis ice lormit.
Q'l auoit la parole basse.
Et la uoiz roe et foible et casse.
Qar touz li sans li fu meuz.
Des cous quil auoit receuz.
Sere fet il la nuiz aprouche.
Ie ne cuit blame ne reproche.

Nen auroiz se nuiz nos depart.
Mes ie die de la moie part.
Q^{r} mlt^{s} uos dout et mlt^{s} uos p's.
Nonq̃s en ma uie nē pris.
Bataille dont tant me dousisse.
Na ch^{s}r qui tant uolsisse.
Conoistre ne cuidai ueoir.
Bien sauez uos coux asseoir.
Et bien les sauez enploier.
Einz ne sot tant de coux poier.
Ch^{s}rs que ie onq̃s ueisse.
Ia mon ueel tant nē receisse.
Com uos men auez hui p^{s}ste.
Tout mont ūr̃e cop enteste.
Þfoi fet me sire G.
Nestes si estordiz ne ueins.
Q^{r} ie autant ou plus nel soie.
Et se ie uos reconoissoie.
Espoir ne uos greueroit rien.
Se ie uos ai preste le mien.
Bien men auez rendu le conte.
Et dou chatel et de la monte.
Plus estiez haitiez dou rēdre.
Assez q̃ nestoie dou prendre.
Mais coment q̃ la chose preigne.
Q"nt il uos plest q̃ uos apreigne.
Par quel non ie sui apelez.
Iames nons ne uos iert celez.
G. ai non fuiz lou roi lot.
Tantost com me sire Y lot.
Si sesbahist et espert touz.
Par maltalent et par corouz.
Flatist a la terre sespee.
Q' toute estoit ensanglantee.
Et son escu tout despecie.
Et descent dou cheual a pie.
Ha? las fet il q̃l mescheance.
Par trop laide mesconoissance.
Ceste bataille fete auomes.
Quētre coneu ne nos somes.
Q' ia se ie uos coneusse.
A uos ꝺbatuz ne me fusse.
Einz me clamasse recreant.
Deuant le cop iel uos creant.
Coment fet me sire G.
Q' estes uos? ie sui Y.
Q' plus uos aim come dou mōde.
Tant come il dure a la roonde.
Car uos mauez ame touz iorz.
Et honore en toutes corz.
Mes ie uos ueil de cest afaire.
Tele amende et tele honor faire.
Qotreem̄t ueincuz mot^{o}i.
Ice feriez por moi.
Fet me sire G. li douz.
Trop seriez ore estouz.
Se ie ceste amende en p^{s}noie.
Ia certes lamende nert moie.
Car ce ne puet pas auenir.
Ie ne me puis mes sostenir.
Se sui ateinz et formenez.
Certes de neent uos penez.
Ne ie ne di riens por losenge.
Q'l na el monde si estrange.
Q^{r} ie autretant nen deisse.
Eincois q̃ tant des coux sofrisse.
Issi parlant est descenduz.
Sa li uns a lautre renduz.
Ses braz au col si sentrebesent.
Ne de ce mie ne se tesent.
Q^{r} chascuns outre ne se claint.
La chancons onq̃s ne remaït.
Tant q̃ li rois et li baron.
Vienent corant tout eñirō.
Si les uoient entresoir.
Et mlt^{s} desirrent a oir.
Q^{r} ce puet estre et q' i sont.
Q' si g"nt ioie sentrefont.
Seignor fet li rois dites nos.
Q' a mis si tost entre uos.
Ceste amitie et ceste acorde.
Q' tel haine et tel descorde.
Ia hui toute ior eue.
Sire ne uos ert pas teue.

Fet mesire G ses nies.
La meschaance et li meschief.
Dont ceste bataille a este.
Desq̄ ci estes areste.
Por loir et por le sauoir.
Bien ert q' uos dira le uoir.
Ie G li uſe nies sui.
Abon ọpeignō ne reconui.
Ne mon seignor Y q̄st ci.
Tant q̄ il la soe merci.
Si com deu plot mō enq'st.
Li uns a lautre son nō dist.
Et lors nos entreconeumes.
Q^n^t entreọbatu nos fumes.
Bien nos somes entrebatu.
Se nos nos fuissions....
Espoir .I. poi plus log̃uem̃t.
Il men alast mlt^r^ malem̃t.
Q^r^ par mō chief il meust mort.
Par la priere et par le tort.
Cele qui mauoit en champ mis.
Mes or uueil melz q̄ mes amis.
Mait outre darmes q̄ tue.
Lors a trestout le sanc mue.
Mes sire Y et si li dist.
Biaus sire c^e^hiers se dez maist.
Trop auez g^u^nt tort de ce dire.
Bien set li rois artus me sire.
Q^r^ ie sui de ceste bataille.
Outrez et recreanz sanz faille.
Mais ge mais ge fet cil et cil.
Tant sont andui franc et gentil.
Q^r^ la uictoire et la corone.
Li uns a lautre otroie et done.
Ne cil ne cil ne la uelt p^e^ndre.
Einz fet chascuns par force entēdre.
Au roi et a toutes les genz.
Quil est outrez et recreanz.
Mes li rois la tencon depiece.
Q^u^nt les ot oiz une pieċe.
Car li oirs mlt^r^ li seoit.
Et ce auec q̄ il ueoit.
Q'l sestrœnt et entf^u^ole.
Sauoit li uns lautre nau^e^.
Et afole en plusors leus.
Seignor fet il entre uos deus.
A g^u^nt amor biē le mostrez.
Mais chascuns dit quil est out^e^z.
Mes or uos en metez sor moi.
Et ie ramenderai ce croi.
Si bien q̄ ēnor uos sera.
Et touz siecles men loera.
Lors li ont tuit acreante.
Q^r^ il feront sa uolente.
Tout einseint come il dira.
Et li rois dit quil ptira.
A bien et a foi la q̄rele.
Vez fet il a la damoisele.
Q' sa seror a fors boutee.
De sa t^r^re et deseritee.
Par force et par male m^e^ci.
Sire fet ele sui reci.
La estes uos uenez donc ca.
Bien le sauoie g^u^nt pieca.
Q^r^ uos la deseritiez.
Ses droiz nen sera mes naiez.
Car coneu mauez le uoir.
Sa partie par estouoir.
Vos couient toute clam^r^ q'te.
Sire fet ele se iai dite.
Vne parole mee et fole.
Volez me uos prendre a pole.
Pordeu sire ne men greuez.
Vos estes sire si deuez.
Garder de tort et de mesp^e^ndre.
Por ce fet li rois uueil ie rendre.
A uſe seror sa droiture.
Car ie nai onq̄s de tort cure.
Et uos auez bien entendu.
Qū mo m^e^ci se sont rendu.
Vſe ch^e^rs et li suens.
Ie ne dire pas touz nos boens.
Qū uſe cort est coneuz.
Chascuns dit quil est encheuz.

Tant uelt li uns lautre ēnorer.
Ace ne uueil plus demorer.
Desque la chose est sor moi mise.
Car uos feroiz a ma deuise.
Tout qūque ie deuiserai.
Sanz fere tort ou ie dirai.
Q^{r} mes nies est darmes 9quis.
Lors li uaudroit a uſe oespis.
Mes iel dire cont^{e} mon cuer.
Qar il nel deist a nul fuer.
Mes il le dit por essaier.
Se il la porroit apaier.
Q^{r} le rendist a sa seror.
Son heritage par poor.
Quil est apceuz mlt^{s} biē.
Q^{r} le ne len rendist ia rien.
Por rien q̄n dire li seust.
Se force ou c'eme ni eust.
Porce q̄le le doute et crient.
Li dist biau sire il couient.
Q^{r} ie fasse uſe talent.
Mes mlt^{s} enai le cuer dolent.
Mes iel fere q̄ quil me g'et.
Saura ma suer ce q̄le quiert.
De sa part de son heritage.
Li doing uos meisme ē hostage.
Porce q̄ plus seure en soit.
Reuestez len donc oren droit.
Fet li rois et ele deuieigne.
Vſe fame et de uos la tieigne.
Si lamez come uſe fame.
Et ele uos come sa dame.
Et come sa seror g^{s}maine.
Li rois a fin la chose meine.
Tant q̄ de sa t^{s}re est saisie.
La pucele et si len m^{s}cie.
Et li rois dist a son neueu.
Au ch^{s}r uaillant et preu.
Q^{r} ses armes oster li laist.
Et me sire Y. se li plaist.
Si relaist les soes oster.
Bien sen puent lessier est^{r}.
Lors se desarment li uassal.
Si se desarment par igal.
Et tandis quil se desarmoient.
Le lyon corant uenir uoient.
Q' son seignor q^{r}rant aloit.
Tout meintenāt q̄ il le uoit.
Si comēca g^{n}nt ioie a fere.
Lors ueissiez genz arierz t^{s}re.
Trestouz li plus hardiz senfuit.
Estez fet me sire Y. tuit.
Porcoi fuiez? nus ne uos chace.
Ia ne doutez q̄ mal uos foce.
Li lyons q̄ uenir ueez.
De ce se uos plest me creez.
Quil est a moi et ie a lui.
Si somes 9penignō andui.
Lors sorent cil trestout deuoir.
Q^{r} orent oi mentenoir.
Les auentures au lyon.
De lui et de son cōpeignon.
Conq̄s ne fu autre quoist.
Sire 9peinz se dex maist.
Vos mauez hui bien escharni.
Mauuesement uos ai meri.
Le seruise q̄ uos feistes.
Dou geant que uos oceistes.
Por mes neuoz et por ma niece.
Mlt^{s} ai a uos pense g^{n}nt piece.
Et porce estoie ie angoisseus.
Q^{r} len disoit qūtre nos deus.
Auoit amor et acointance.
Mlt^{s} i ai pense sanz dotance.
Mes a penser ne me sauoie.
Nonq̄s oi pler nauoie.
De ch^{s}r que ce seusse.
En terre ou este eusse.
Q^{r} li ch^{s}rs au lyon.
Fust apelez nus par son nō.
Desarme sont issi parlant.
Mes li lyons ne uīt pas lent.
Vers son seignor la ou il sist.
Q^{n}nt deuant lui fu si li sist.

G^{u}nt ioie come beste mue.
En enfermerie ou en mue.
Les en couient andeus men^{r}.
Car alorplaies rasener.
Ont mestier de mire et dent^{e}t.
Deuant lui men^{r} les enfet.
Li rois qui mlt^{r} chiers les auoit.
.I. cirurgien qui sauoit.
De plaies guerir plus q̄ nus.
Lor fet mander le roi artus.
Et cil de garir se pena.
Tant q̄ lor plaies resana.
Au meuz et au plus tost q'l pot.
Q^{u}nt ambededeus gariz les ot.
Me sire Y. qui sanz retor.
A tout son cors mis en amor.
Vit bien q̄ durer ne porroit.
Mes par amor issi morroit.
Se sa dame nauoit merci.
De lui quil se moroit por lui.
Et pensa quil se partiroit.
Touz seuz de cort et si iroit.
A la fonteine guerroier.
Et si feroit tant foudroier.
Et tant uenter et tant plouoir.
Q^{r} par force et par estouoir.
Li couendra a faire pes.
Ou il ne finera iames.
De la fonteine tormēter.
Et de plouoir et de uenter.
Meintenant q̄ me sire Y.
Senti quil est gariz et sains.
Si sen parti q̄ nus nel sot.
Mes auec lui son lyon ot.
Q' onq̄s en toute sa uie.
Ne uolt^{r} lessier sa compeignie.
Puis errerent tant q̄ il uirent.
La fonteine et plouoir firent.
Ne cuidiez pas q̄ ie uos mēte.
Q^{r} inseint fu fete la tormēte.
Q^{r} nus ne conteroit la disme.
Q'l sembloit q̄ iusqū abisme.
Deust fondre la forest toute.
Et la dame son chastel doute.
Q^{r} il ne fonde touz ensemble.
Li mur croullent et la tor tremble.
Si q̄ par poi q̄le ne u^{r}se.
Melz uolsist estre pris en pse.
Li plus hardiz entre les turs.
Quil fust leenz entre les murs.
Tel poor ont q̄ il maudient.
Trestoutes les honors et dient.
Malooiz soit li p^{r}uuers hon.
Q' fist en cest pais meson.
Et cil qui chastel fond^{r}ent.
Q^{r}n tout le mōde ne t^{o}uerēt.
Leu que len deust tant hair.
Cun seus hom n^{9} puet enuair.
Et touz mater et trauaillier.
Diceste chose conseillier.
Vos couient dame fet lunete.
Ne trouerroiz qui sentremete.
De uos aidier a cest besoig.
Se len ne ua q̄rre mlt^{r} loig.
Ia uoir mes ne reposerons.
En cest chastel ne ne serons.
Les murs de la porte passer.
Q' auroit touz fez amasser.
Vos ch^{r}s por cest afere.
Ne sen oseroit auant trere.
Touz li meudres q̄ uos auez.
Sest ore issint q̄ uos nauez.
Q' deffende uf̄e fonteine.
Si sembleroit fole et uileine.
Mlt^{r} bele eñor i auroir ia.
Q^{u}nt sanz bataille sen ira.
Q' ci uos a si asaillie.
Certes uos estes mal baillie.
Se autrem̄t de uos ne pēsez.
Tu fait la dame q' tant fez.
Me di coment ien penserai.
Et ie a ton los en ferai.
Dame certes se ie sauoie.
Volentiers uos conseilleroie.

Mes uos auez g"nt mestier.
Dun plus resnable ꝯseillᵉ.
Auec les autres soferre.
Tant se deu plet q̄ ie 'ure.
Aur̄e cort ancun pdome.
Q' prendra le fes et la some.
De ceste bataille sor lui.
Mes ie ne cuit q̄ ce ne soit hui.
Si en uaudra pis a ur̄e ues.
Et la dame li respont lues.
Damoisele car parlez del.
Lessiez la gent de mōostel.
Qᵉ n els ne ie nule atendue.
Qᵉ ia par els soit deffendue.
La fonteine ne li prons.
Et se uos plest or i uerrons.
Vr̄e conseil et ure sen.
Car au besoig touz iorz dit en.
Doit en son ami esprouer.
Dame qui cuidᵉoit trouer.
Celui qui le geant ocist.
Et les .III. cheualiers conquist.
Il le feroit boen aler qr̄r̄e.
Mes tant come il a"u la guerre.
Et lire et le coroez sa dame.
Nail souz ciel home ne fame.
Nail souz ciel mien escient.
Iusq̄ il le iurt et fiant.
Quil fera toute sa puissance.
De racorder la mesestance.
Qᵉ sa dame a si g"nt uer lui.
Qᵉl ēmuert de duel et dēnui.
Et la dame dist ie sui preste.
Einz q̄ uos entᵉiez en la q̄ste.
Qᵉ ie uos pleuisse ma foi.
Et ge irai sil uient a foi.
Qᵉ ie sanz faille et sanz feintise.
Li fere tout a sa deuise.
Sa pes se ie fere la puis.
Dame de ce ne doutez rien.
Qᵉ uos ne la puissiez mltᵉ bien.
Sa pes fere se il uos siet.
Mais dou serement ne uos g'et.
Qᵉ ie le prendre toute uoie.
Einz q̄ ie me mete a la uoie.
Ce fet la dame ne me poise.
Lunete q' mltᵉ fu cortoise.
Li fist tont meītenant fors t"ire.
.I. mltᵉ pretieus saintuaire.
Et la dame a genouz sest mise.
Au geu de uiᵉte la prise.
Lunete mltᵉ cortoisement.
A escheuir le serement.
Rien de son preu ni oublia.
Cele qui escheui li a.
Dame fet el hauciez la main.
Mais ne uueil pas q" pres demaī.
Me metoiz sus ne ce ne quoi.
Car nos nen fetes riens por moi.
Por uos meismes le feroiz.
Et sil uos plest si iureroiz.
Por le chᵉr au lyon.
Qs en boēne entētion.
Vos peneroiz tant quil sau".
Si q̄ lamor so dame aura.
Ausi bien come il lot onq̄s.
Sa main destre hauca adonq̄s.
La dame et dist tout autresi.
Com tu las dit et ie le di.
Issi meist dex et cist saint.
Qᵉ ia mes cuert ne sera feinz.
Qᵉ ie tout mō pooir nen face.
Lamor li rendrai et la grace.
Qᵉ il selt a sa dame auoir.
Se ien ai force et pooir.
Or a bien lunete esploitie.
De ce nauoit tel conoitie.
Come de ce quel nauoit fet.
Ia ert amende le forfet.
.I. palefroi soef amblant.
A bele chiere a bel semblant.
Monte lunete si sen ua.
Tant q̄ desouz le pin tᵒua.

Celui q̄le ne cuidoit pas.
Trouer a si petit de pas.
Einz cuidoit quil li couenist.
Mlt^{s} q̄rre einz q^{n} li paruenist.
Por le lyon la coneu.
Tantost come ele la ueu.
Si uient uert lui g^{n}nt aleure.
Si descent a la t^{r}re dure.
Et me sire Y. la conut.
De si loig come il la pcut.
Si la salue et ele lui.
Et dit sire mlt^{s} liee sui.
Q^{n}nt ie uos ai treue si pres.
Et me sire Y. dist apres.
Et co$\bar{m}$t me querer uos dō q̄s.
Oil uoir et si ne fui onq̄s.
Si liee des que ie fui nee.
Q^{r} ma dame ai a ce menee.
Se le pariurer ne se uelt^{s}.
Q^{r} tout ausi come ele seut.
Iert u$\bar{r}$e dame et uos ses sire.
Por ui^{s}te le uos os dire.
Mesire Y. form$\bar{e}$t sesiot.
De la nouele que il ot.
Q'l ne la cuidoit ia oir.
Lunete prist a conioir.
Cele qui celui a porquis.
Les eus libaise et puis le uis.
Et dist c^{s}tes ma douce amie.
Ce ne uos porroie ie mie.
Guerredoner ē nule guise.
A uos fere honor et seruise.
Crien q̄ pooirs et tens me faille.
Sire fet ele ne uos chaille.
Ne ia nen soiez en espens.
Qasez auroiz pooir et tenz.
A bien fere moi et autrui.
Se ie ai fet ce q̄ ie dui.
Si men doit en boē gre sauoir.
Com celui qui autrui auoir.
Enprunte et puis si le repaie.
Encor ne cuit q̄ ie uos aie.

Rendu q^{n}nq̄ ge uos doie.
Sauez dame se ie deu$\bar{r}$uoie.
A plus de v^{c}. mile droiz.
Or en irons q^{n}nt uos uoudroiz.
Mes auez li uos dit de moi.
Q' ie sui nenil par ma foi.
Mes el ne set co$\bar{m}$t iai nō.
Se ch^{r}rs au lyon non.
Einseint plant senuont ades.
Et li lyons touz iorz apres.
Tant q̄l chastel uīdrent tot droit.
Einz ne distrent ne ce ne quoi.
Ne ne t^{c}uent nome ne fame.
Tant quil uīdrent deuāt la dame.
Et la dame mlt^{s} sesioi.
Tantost com la nouele oi.
De la pucele qui uenoit.
Et de ce q̄ ele amenoit.
Le lyon et le ch^{r}r.
Q^{r} le uoloit mlt^{s} acointier.
Et mlt^{s} conoitre et mlt^{s} ueoir.
A ses piez sest lessiez cheoir.
Me sire Y. qui fu armez.
Et lunete qui fu de lez.
Li dist dame releuez len.
Et metez poine et force et sen.
A la pais fere et au pardon.
Q^{r} n^{9} ne le puet se uos non.
En tout le mōde porchacier.
Lors le fet la dame drescier.
Et dist mis pooirs est touz suēs.
So uolente a touz ser lioens.
Voudroie mlt^{s} q̄ ie poisse.
Certes dame ia nel nel deisse.
Fet lunete sil ne fust uoirs.
Touz en est u$\bar{r}$e li pooirs.
Assez plus q̄ dist ne uos ai.
Mes desormais uos en dirai.
La u^{s}ite si la sauroiz.
Einz neutes ne ia nau^{c}iz.
Si boē ami come cestui.
Dex q' uelt q$\bar{u}$tre uos et lui.

Ait boēne pes et boēne amor.
Tele qui ne faille a nul ior.
Le ma hui fet si pres t°uer.
Ia a la u^{s}ite prouer.
Ni couient autre reson dire.
Dame or li pardonez uf̄e ire.
A cest mot la dame tressaut.
Et dit se damle dex me saut.
Bien mauez au hoq̄let prise.
Celui qui ne maime ne prise.
Me feroiz am^{s} malgre mien.
Or as tu esploitie mlt^{s} bien.
Si mas ores en gre seruie.
Meulz uousisse toute ma uie.
Venz et orages endurer.
Et se ne fust de ꝑiurer.
Trop laide chose et t°p uileine.
Iames a moi por nule poine.
Pes ne acorde ne trouast.
Touz iorz mes el cors me couast.
Si com li feus coue en la cendre.
Ce dont me uueil ore reprēdre.
Ne me chaut or de recorder.
Puisq" lui mestuet acorder.
Me sire Y. ot et entent.
Q' ses aferes mlt^{s} biē prent.
Q'l aura sa pais et sacorde.
Dame fet il misericorde.
Doit en de pecheor auoir.
Compere ai mō fol sauoir.
Et ie le doi bien ꝯperer.
Folie me fist demorer.
Si men rens corpable et forfet.
Et mlt^{s} g"nt hardement ai fait.
Q"nt deuant uos osai uenir.
Mes or me uolez retenir.
Iames ne nos forferai rien.
Ie fet ele uos retieig biē.
Porce q̄ parjure seroie.
Se tot mō pooir nē fesoie.
De pais fere entre uos et moi.
Sil uos plest ie le uos ot°i.
Dame uf̄e m^{s}ciz en renz.
Einsint maist saīz juliēs.
Q^{s} dex en cest siecle mortel.
Ne me porroit lie fere tel.
Or a me sire Y. sa pais.
Or puet il dire conq̄s mais.
Ne fu de rien nule si liez.
Comēt quil ait este iriez.
Mlt^{s} en est a boē chief uenuz.
Q'l est amez et chier tenuz.
De sa dame et ele de lui.
Ne li souient de nul ēnui.
Et por la g"nt ioie loublie.
Q^{s}l a de tres chiere amie.
Et lunete rest mlt^{s} aese.
Ne li faut chose q' li plese.
Q"nt ele a fete pez sanz fin.
De mon seignor Y. la fin.
Et de sa mie chiere et fine.
Dou ch^{s}r au lyon fine.
Crestiens son romāz issi.
Conq̄s plus cont^{s} nen oi.
Ne ia plus ne uorroiz cōter.
Sen ni uelt mēconge a cont^{s}.

Ci fenist li Romanz dou Chevalier au Lyon.

PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS.

G.	...	Gauvan.	ꝑ	...	par.
Y.	...	Yvain.	9	...	com.
K^{s}.	...	Keux.	⁹	...	re.
Ch^{s}r	...	chevalier.	M^{r}	...	mer.
.I.	...	Vne or un.	Dōq̄s	...	donques.
II.	...	deux.	T^{o}i	...	trois.
III.	...	trois.	n^{9}	...	nus.
xvii	...	dix sept.	T^{s}re	...	terre.
c.	...	cent.	Q^{n}nt	...	quand.
Q^{r}	...	que.	^{n}	...	ar.
Mlt^{r}	...	moult.	q̄lq̄	...	quelque.
G^{n}nt	...	grand.	d.	...	de.
$^{-}$	...	n.	H^{r}	...	her.
Volent^{s}	...	Volentiers.	c^{s}	...	cer.
Vr̄e	...	votre.	p^{s}	...	pri.
Q^{i}	...	qui.	t^{n}is	...	truis.
P^{r}ndre	...	prendre.	d	...	denier.

See the fac-simile, p. 133.

NOTE ON THE FOREST OF BRECELIANDE,

AND THE

FOUNTAIN OF BARANTON.

THE Forest of Brécéliande in Brittany, the scene of the leading incident in the Chevalier au Lion, has ever been one the most favoured haunts of Romance, and one whose marvels the Trouveurs have most delighted to celebrate. Amongst those whose names have contributed to add to the renown of this remarkable spot, is the mighty Enchanter Merlin, whose prison it became through the artifices of his Lady love. The manner of his being incarcerated there, is very circumstantially detailed in the Romance which bears his name, as quoted by Mr. Southey, in his Preface to Morte d'Arthur.

Merlin, having become enamoured of the fair Viviane,* was weak enough to impart to her various important secrets of his art,† being

* This Viviane is said to be the daughter of a Vavasour of high lineage, called Dyonas, from Dyane, a Goddess of the sea. He married a niece of the Duchess of Burgundy, with whom he received as a dowry, half the Forest of Briogne; the other half was granted him soon after in reward for his good services. Under the title of the "Lady of the Lake" Viviane is well known.

† Of the nature and extent of the powers with which Merlin was endowed, Spenser has left us a most marvellous account.

"For he by wordes could call out of the sky
Both sunne and moone, and make them him obay;
The land to sea, and sea to maineland dry,
And darksom night he eke could turne to day;
Huge hostes of men he could alone dismay,
And hostes of men of meanest thinges could frame,
Whenso him list his enimies to fray:
That to this day, for terror of his fame,
The feendes do quake when any him to them does name."

Faerie Queene, b. iii. c. 3. st. xii.

What wonder is it then that he should elsewhere characterize him as the being

"Which whylome did excell
All living wightes in might of magicke spell."

Ibid, b. i. c. 7. st. xxxvi.

impelled by a fatal destiny, of which he was at the same time fully aware. The Lady, however, was not content with his devotion, unbounded as it seems to have been, but "cast about," as the Romance tells us, how she might "detain him for evermore," and with a view of learning some mode of accomplishing this object, she one day addressed him in these terms,—"Sir," said she, "I would have you teach and shew me how to enclose and imprison a man without a tower, without walls, without chains, but by enchantment alone, in such manner that he may never be able to go out, except by me." Aware of her design, Merlin shook his head, and evinced great reluctance to comply with her request. But Viviane, "for her great treason," began to fawn and to flatter him, and used many subtle arguments to prove that he ought to perform her will, whatever it might be. So at last he said to her, "Certes, lady, yes, and I will do it; tell me what you would have. Sir, said she, I would that we should make a fair place and a suitable, so contrived by art and by cunning, that it might never be undone, and that you and I should be there in joy and in solace. My lady, said Merlin, I will perform all this. Sir, said she, I would not have you do it, but you shall teach me, and I will do it, and then it will be more to my will. I grant you this, said Merlin. Then he began to devise, and the damsel put it all in writing. And when he had devised the whole, then had the damsel full great joy, and shewed him greater semblance of loving him than she had ever before made; and they sojourned together a long while. At length it fell out that as they were going one day hand in hand through the forest of Broceliande, they found a bush of white thorn which was laden with flowers; and they seated themselves under the shade of this white thorn upon the green grass, and they disported together and took their solace, and Merlin laid his head upon the damsel's lap, and then she began to feel if he were asleep. Then the damsel rose and made a ring with her wimple round the bush and round Merlin, and began her enchantments such as he himself had taught her; and nine times she made the ring, and nine times she made the enchantment; and then she went and sate down by him, and placed his head again upon her lap; and when he awoke, and looked round him, it seemed to him that he was inclosed in the strongest tower in the world, and laid upon a fair bed; then said he to the dame, My

lady, you have deceived me unless you abide with me, for no one hath power to unmake this tower, save you alone." She then promised she would be often there, and we are told that in this she held her covenant to him. "And Merlin never went out of that tower where his mistress Viviane had inclosed him. But she entered and went out again when she listed; and often time she regretted what she had done, for she had thought that the thing which he taught her could not be true, and willingly would she have let him out if she could." T. 2. f. 134.

From the same authority, it appears that after this event Merlin was never more known to hold converse with any mortal but Viviane, except on one occasion. Arthur having for some time missed him from his Court, sent several of his Knights in search of him, and among the number Sir Gawain, who met with a very unpleasant adventure while engaged in this quest. Happening to pass a damsel on his road, as he journeyed along, and neglecting to salute her, she revenged herself for his incivility, by transforming him into a hideous dwarf. He was bewailing aloud his evil fortune as he went through the Forest of Brécéliande, when "suddenly he heard the voice of one groaning on his right hand;" and "looking that way he could see nothing save a kind of smoke which seemed like air, and through which he could not pass." Merlin then addressed him from out the smoke, and told him by what misadventure he was imprisoned there. "Ah, Sir," he added, "you will never see me more, and that grieves me, but I cannot remedy it; and when you shall have departed from this place, I shall never more speak to you, nor to any other person, save only my mistress." And after this he comforted Gawain under his transformation, assuring him that he should speedily be disenchanted, and he predicted to him that he should find the King at Carduel, in Wales, on his return, and that all the other Knights who had been on the like quest, would arrive there the same day as himself. And all this came to pass as Merlin had said. T. 2. f. 146.*

* Preface—Morte d'Arthur, xliii—xlviii.

In the "Prophecies of Merlin," though the result is the same, the circumstances attending his disappearance are differently related. There the scene is laid, not in Brécéliande, but in the Forest of Arvantes, and Merlin's living sepulchre is not a white thorn bush, but a tomb which he had constructed for himself, and which Viviane

It is evident that the wonders ascribed by Chrestien de Troyes to the Fountain of Baranton, in this famous Forest, were not the creation of his own fancy, but were in his time already in no small repute; for we find his precursor Wace so much impressed with the desire to be an eyewitness of them, that he actually made a journey to the spot for that purpose. In his Roman de Rou he relates the whole affair with admirable naiveté. After adverting to the marvels of the slab, he tells us, that if what the Bretons say is true, Fairies are often to be seen sporting on the Fountain's bank; but he very frankly owns that he met with nothing but disappointment to repay the trouble of his expedition, and he reproaches himself for his folly in having ever undertaken it.

The passage is brought in by the mention of the Barons who accompanied William of Normandy to the conquest of England, some of whom he says were

"de verz Brecheliant,
Dunc Bretunz vont sovent fablant,
Une forest mult lunge è lée,
Ki en Bretaigne est mult loée;
La Fontaine de Berenton
Sort d'une part lez le perron;
Aler i solent venéor
A Berenton par grant chalor,
Et o lor cors l'ewe puisier
Por ço soleient pluée aveir:
Issi soleit jadis pluveir
En la forest tut envirun,
Maiz jo ne sai par kel raisun.
Là solt l'en li fées véir,
Se li Bretunz disent veir,

persuaded him to lie down in, under pretence of trying whether it would be large enough for her to be buried in it with him. As soon as he had entered it, Viviane put down the lid, and closed it so effectually, by arts which he himself had taught her, that it never after could be opened.—See Morte d'Arthur. ii. 463—8.

It is this version that Ariosto appears to have followed; but he places in the South of France, somewhere in the neighbourhood of the Garonne, the tomb in which

Col corpo morto il vivo spirto alberga.

Orlando Furioso, C. iii.

Et altres merveilles plusors;
Aigres solt avéir destors
E de granz cers mult grant plenté,
Maiz li vilain ont deserté.
Là alai jo merveilles querre,
Vis la forest è vis la terre;
Merveilles quis, maiz nes' trovai;
Fol m'en revins, fol i alai,
Fol i alai, fol m'en revins,
Folie quis, por fol me tins."—v. 11514. 11539.
Roman de Rou, publié par F. Pluquet.
Rouen, 1827.—ii. 143, 4.

Huon de Mery, a subsequent trouveur, set out on a similar errand, and was either more fortunate, or less ingenuous than Wace. One cannot help suspecting him of reckoning rather largely upon the credulity of his readers, in the narrative he gives of his journey; however, he shall tell his story in his own words.

Being one of those who accompanied an expedition made by the "Rois Loeys en Bretaingne," he considered the opportunity thus afforded him of visiting its Forest of wonders too tempting to be overlooked.

"Por çou que n'iert pas mult lontaingue
La forès de Brecéliande,
Mes cuers ki souvent me commande
Faire autre cose ke mon preu,
Me fist faire, aussi comme veu,
Ke ge en Brecéliande iroie,
Ge m'en tornai et pris ma voie
Vers la forest, sans plus atendre,
Kar la Vreté voloie aprendre
De la périlleuse fontaine,
Une espée ou ot fer d'Andainne
Dont lameure n'estoit pas double
Et un hauberc à maille double
Portai qui puis m'orent mestier,
Sans tenir voie ne sentier
Chevauchai .iiij. jours entiers.

Adont m'aparut uns sentiers
Qui par une gaste lande,
Me mena en Brecéliande,
Mult est espesse et oscure.
En la forest par aventure
Perdi la sens de mon sentier,
Car li solaus s'aloit couchier,
Qui avoit faite sa journée.
Mais la clartés est ajornée
De la lune qui lors leva"
* * * * *
"Cele nuis resambla le jour.
Sans faire alonge ne séjour,
Ce fu la quinte nuis de mai;
La fontainne mult esgardai
Ke la trouvai par aventure.
La fontaine n'iert pas oscure
Ains ert clere com fins argens,
Mult estoit li praales gens.
Qui sombroioit de desous l'arbre
Le bachin, le perron de marbre,
Et le vert pin et la caière
Trouvai en icele manière,
Comme l'a descrit *Crestiens*
En plus clère eve crestiens,
Ne sambla pas que ce fust cresme.
Quant le bachin ting en ma main,
Car tout aussi le puisai plain
Com se la vausisse espuisier.
Quand ge mis la main au puisier,
Lors vi le firmament doubler.
Quant oi puisié, lors vi doubler
Le torment, quant l'eve versai,
Je qui, tous seus le sai,
Ne talent n'en ai du mentir,
Mais le chiel oï desmentir
Et esclarcir de toutes pars.
De plus de .vc. mile pars

Ert la forès enluminée;
Se tous li chiex ert queminée
Et tous li mons ardoit ensamble,
Ne fesist-il pas, ce me samble,
Tel clarté, ne si grant orage.
.C. fois maudis en mon corage
Par cui conseill ting là mon oirre,
Car à cascun cop de tonnoirre
La foudre du ciel descendoit
Qui tronçounoit et porfendoit,
Parmi le bois, caines et fals.
Or escoutés com ge fui fals
Et tresperdus et entrepris,
K'encor plain bachin d'iaue pris
Et seur le perron le flasti
Mais se le ciel ot bien glati
Et envoiés foudres en terre.
Lors double la noise et la guerre
Ke j'oï mené à tout le monde,
Can del' tounoire à la réonde
Toute la terre vi troubler
Ge cuidai bien que assambler
Fesist del' chiel et terre ensamble.
Ce fu folie, ce me samble,
De .ij. fois le bachin widier,
Mais ce fu par mon fol cuidier,
Car le tans apaisier cuidai
Quant le secont bachin widai;
Mais lors perchui que cil qui cuide
Qu'il a de seus la teste wide.

* * * * * *

Lours commencha à aprochier
Li jours dont l'aube ert ja' venue;
Joie firent de sa venue
Trestout li oiseillon menu
Ke à voleter ai véu
De par tout Berchéliande.
En broche, n'en forest, n'en lande

N'en vit mais nus tant amassés
Sus le pin en ot plus amassés.
Ke n'en vit Kalogrinans.
Et faisoient de divers cans
Une si douce mélodie
Ke à ma mort, ni à ma vie,
Ne kéisse avoir autre gloire.
Encore, quant me vient en mémoire,
En mon cuer en ai si grant joie
Qu'encor me sanlle qu'eus ge oie;
M'est-il tous vraiement avis
Que c'est terrestre paradis."

Tournoiement ante Crist,* MS. du Roi,
No. 541. S. F. (fol. 72. col. 2, v. 5.)

The Fairies, who are reported to haunt the Forest of Brécéliande, appear to have patronized children in an especial manner, and to have delighted in showering down gifts upon such as were brought there soon after their birth to receive their benediction. There is extant in the Bibliothéque du Roi, (MS. du Roi, n. 7989—4. Bal.) a fragment of a curious Romance, named Brun de la Montagne, which is founded entirely upon this circumstance. It is printed in Le Roux de Lincy's Livre des Legendes. The outline of the story is as follows,—

Butor de la Montagne, on the birth of his infant son, is desirous that he should receive a Fairy's blessing; and after revolving in his mind the names of all the "lieux faës"† with which he is acquainted, he determines on sending him to the haunt of the Fairies in the "bois Bersillant." The little Brun is accordingly conveyed thither by a

* Livre des Legendes. Par le Roux de Lincy. Intro. 230,4. Paris, 1836.
Huon de Mery was a Monk of St. Germain des Près near Paris. He wrote the Poem above quoted about A.D. 1228. See Warton's History of English Poetry, ii. 121.

† "Il a des lieux faës ès marches de Champaigne,
Et ausi en a il en la roche grifaigne,
Et si croy qu'il en a aussi en Alemaigne,
Et ou bois Bersillant, par desous la montaigne;
Et non por quant ausi en a il en Espaigne,
Et tout cil lieu faë sont Artu de Bretaigne."

Livre des Legendes, 264.

trusty Knight, and placed on the margin of the enchanted fountain. It is not long before the Fairies* appear, and the child is endowed with the choicest gifts which they have in their power to bestow. One of them, however, envious of the extreme brightness of his prospects, dooms him to misfortune and disappointment in love.

On his return to his parents, one of the benevolent Fairies, who had taken a particular liking to him, disguises herself, and becomes his nurse. The MS. breaks off abruptly just as the story of his disastrous love-adventure is about to commence.†

I shall conclude this Note with a description of the present state of the famous Forest of Brécéliande, from an account of a visit lately made to it by the Cte. de la Villemarqué, and published by him in the Revue de Paris for May, 1837.

"J'avais tant de fois, dans mon enfance, entendu parler de Merlin, et lu, dans nos romans de chevalerie bretonne, de si merveilleuses choses sur son tombeau, la forêt de Brécilien, la fontaine de Baranton, et la vallée de Concoret, que je fus pris d'un vif désir de visiter ces lieux, et qu'un beau matin je partis.

"Ploërmel est la ville la plus voisine de Concoret; de là au bourg la route est longue et difficile; toujours des chemins creux, des montagnes, des bois, ou des landes sans fin.

* * * * * * * * *

* The following is the description given of these Ladies in the Romance,—

"Les dames dont je di si estoient faées
Qui si très noblement estoient asesmées.
Leur cors furent plus blanc que n'est noif sor gelée,
Et si très chierement estoient atournées,
Car de couronnes d'or furent toutes dorées
Et de blans dras de. soie estoient aournées;
Enmi de la portrine estoient escollées.
Se uns hom en eust erré .ij. .c. mile journées
Ne fussent point par li trois plus belles trouvées,
Et s'éust conversé en cent mile contrées."

Liv: des Leg: 267—8.

† Ibid, 260, 284.

"La plaine qu'on appelle en breton Concoret,* et dans les romans du moyen-âge *le Val-des-Fées*, est un immense amphithéâtre couronné de bois sombres, jadis nommés Broch'allean,† aujourd'hui par corruption, Brécilien. A l'une de ses extrémités, coule une fontaine près de laquelle on voit deux pierres couvertes de mousse que domine une vielle croix de bois vermoulue; c'est la fontaine de Barandon et le tombeau de Merlin; là dort, dit-on, le vieux druide, au murmure des eaux et du vent qui gémit dans les bruyères d'alentour.

"De cette hauteur, l'œil embrasse toute la vallée, et un horizon sans bornes de bois, de champs remplis de blés ou de genets aux fleurs jaunes, de paroisses et de lointains clochers.

"Brécilien était une de ces forêts sacrées qu'habitaient les prêtresses du druidisme dans les Gaules ; son nom et celui de sa vallée l'attesteraient à défaut d'autre témoignage ; les noms de lieux sont les plus sûrs garans des évènemens passés."

All the old traditions which give an interest to the Forest, continue to be current there. The Fairies who are kind to children, are still reported to be seen in their white apparel upon the banks of the Fountain; and the Fountain itself, (whose waters are now considered salubrious,) is still said to be possessed of its marvellous rain-producing properties. In seasons of drought, the inhabitants of the surrounding parishes go to it in procession, headed by their five great banners, and their priests, ringing bells, and chaunting Psalms. On arriving at the Fountain, the Rector of the Canton dips the foot of the Cross into its waters, and it is sure to rain before a week elapses.

The Fountain of Baranton is supplied by a mineral spring, and it bubbles up on a piece of iron or copper being thrown into it.

"Les enfans s'amusent à y jeter des épingles, et disent par commun proverbe: '*Ris donc, fontaine de Berendon, et je te donnerai une épingle.*'"‡

* *Kun-kored*, vallée des druidesses.

† Le bois de la None, de l'Hermite, de la Solitaire.

‡ Revue de Paris. Tome 41. 7 Mai. 1837. pp. 47—58. article "Visite au Tombeau de Merlin," par Théodore de la Villemarqué.

I must here again express my acknowledgement to this Gentleman, for transcribing the "Chevalier au Lion" for me from the MS. at Paris ; and also for his kindness in correcting the Press of that part of it, which occupies from p. 160 to 214. As he was not in England when the former part of the Romance was printed, that portion of the work had not the same advantage, and to this circumstance must be ascribed any errors of impression which may appear in it.

LLYN DULYN IN SNOWDON.

The extraordinary property of producing rain, when spilt upon a stone, is attributed to the waters of Llyn Dulyn in Snowdon, according to the following account, which is translated from the Greal, a Welsh Magazine, published in London, 1805.

"There is a lake in the mountains of Snowdon, called Dulyn, in a rugged valley, encircled by high steep rocks. This lake is extremely black, and its fish are deformed and unsightly, having large heads and small bodies. No wild swans are ever seen alighting upon it, (such as are on all the other lakes of Snowdon,) nor ducks, nor any bird whatever. And there is a causeway of stones leading into this lake; and if any one goes along this causeway, even when it is hot sunshine, and throws water so as to wet the furthest stone, which is called the Red Altar, [yr Allawr Goch,] it is a chance if it do not rain before night. Witness, T. Prys, of Plas Iolyn, and Sion Davydd, of Rhiwlas, in Llan Silin."

GERMAN VERSIONS OF SIR YWAINE.

HARTMANN VON DER AUE'S POEM.

THE story of Owain, or Sir Ywaine, was also very popular with the Germans in the middle ages, and was versified by Hartmann Von der Aue, whom Adelung tells us, was one of the Meister Sänger, of the latter part of the 12th, or the beginning of the 13th Century. Many copies of his Poem are extant; and one which exists in the Library of the Vatican is considered by Tieck to be the oldest German MS. preserved there. The composition has already appeared more than once in print. It is to be found in Professor Miller's collection of Teutonic Romances, 2 Vols. 4to. 1784. Michaeler, who published it in four small 8vo Volumes, Vienna, 1786, made his transcript chiefly from a MS. of 1517, which was formerly kept at the Castle of Ambras, near Inspruck, but is now in the Imperial Library at Vienna. The Poem is in his edition divided into twelve songs; in that of Benecke and Lachman, 8vo., Berlin, 1827, it extends to 8165 lines, and transcripts are given from various MSS. for the sake of rendering it the more interesting to the philological student. As Hartmann's Poem agrees almost in every respect with the Chevalier au Lion of Chrestien de Troyes, not only as regards the detail of their several incidents, but even in the very turn of expression, it is unnecessary to enter upon an analysis of it in this place.* The only difference that occurs between them is,

* The story of a lion being rescued from a dragon, (lindenworm,) and proving his gratitude by his subsequent attachment to his deliverer, is the subject of the Danish ballad of King Tidrich, the Dietrich of Bern of the Nibelungen Lay. A Metrical Translation of this ballad will be found in "Illustrations of Northern Antiquities," 4to. Edinburgh, 1814. A similar adventure is detailed in the Morte d'Arthur, as having befallen Sir Percival de Galles, the Peredur ab Evrawc of Welsh Romance, while engaged in the quest of the Sangreal. He came one day into a valley where a lion was fighting with a serpent which had carried off one of his whelps. "Syr Percyual thoughte to helpe the lyon for he was the more naturel beeste, of the two, and there with he drewe his suerd, and sette hys shelde afore hym, and ther he gaf the serpent suche a buffet that he had

in some of the proper names. Thus, the "Forest of Bressilian" is sometimes also called "Breysgau in the Wood;" the fountain is named Asthalun, and King Atzelon is the title bestowed on the opponent Sir Ywaine meets with there.* By an easy transition, Cardueil and Chester, where Arthur held his Court, are rendered into Caridol and Cariodol. It is singular that, according to the German version, Sir Gawain, in his argument to induce his cousin Ywaine to leave his bride, and engage in martial pursuits, warns him against falling into the errors of Sir Ereck,† the Geraint ab Erbin of the Mabinogion, whose domestic seclusion caused him to lose the reputation for valour which he had once enjoyed—and the young Lady whom Ywaine finds engaged in reading a Romance to her Father and Mother, is said to have been particularly fluent in Welsh, a term applied by the Germans to foreign languages in general, and in this instance probably used to designate Norman French.

In Von der Hagen's and Büsching's Bibliographical Outline of the History of German Poetry, (Literarischer Grundriſs zur Geschichte der Deutschen Poesie: 8vo. Berlin, 1812,) there occurs a notice of a copy of Hartmann Von der Aue's or Ouwe's Poem, then in the University Library at Rostock, which differs in some curious particulars from the printed versions.

After stating at the commencement, that the author's name was Hartmann, the MS. proceeds to say that he brought the story into Germany from England, where he had resided a long time, and where he had seen it in Books written in a foreign language, (Welschen büchen.)

Der bracht diſe mẽre
Zů Tiſch (Tütſch) alſ ich hän vernomẽn
Da er uſz Engellandt was komẽn
Da er uil zit was geweſen
Hat ers an den Welſchen büchen geleſen.

a dedely wound." The lion grateful for the service he had done him, fawned upon him "as a spanyel," and having conveyed his whelp in safety to his lair, returned to Sir Percival, and followed him. B. xiv. c. 6.

* I find that in some of the old Welsh Pedigrees, Owain ap Urien is styled "Iarll y Ffynnawn," the Earl of the Fountain.

† Of Hartmann's Poem, on the adventures of this hero, notice will be taken hereafter.

ULRICH'S YWAINE.

One Ulrich, supposed to have been Ulrich Turkheim, who lived two centuries later than Hartmann, has also left a Poem on the subject of Ywaine, for the materials of which he has evidently had recourse to the same sources as his predecessor. Ulrich, however, is less diffuse; he, altogether, omits some of the trifling incidents, and has some variations in his mode of spelling the proper names. For instance, he makes no mention of Calogriant's hospitable entertainment at the Castle, on his way to the fountain, where there is neither fine weather, nor a concert of singing birds previous to the combat; neither does he relate the circumstance of the dead knight being brought into the chamber where Ywaine is, and his wounds beginning to bleed afresh. There are some slight differences in the account of Sir Gawain's encounter with Sir Meliogans, when he rescues Arthur's Queen from that knight's power; and Ywaine's adventure at the Chastel de pesme auenture, where he finds the three hundred captive ladies, is very lightly passed over. Arthur, and all the knights of the Round Table, are, however, represented as journeying to Asthalun, to celebrate his return thither, and his reconciliation with his wife. Bretagne is also frequently alluded to in Ulrich's Poem; he speaks of Nantes, and places "Brezilien" near the river Presle.

SCANDINAVIAN VERSIONS OF YWAINE.

HAVING thus far traced the Romance of Sir Ywaine through the languages of Wales, France, England, and Germany, it now remains to shew that the popularity which this extraordinary tale enjoyed, was not confined to these nations, but extended to the remotest recesses of the North. It was introduced, as Professor Nyerup tells us,* "into Scandinavia in King Hakon Hakonson's time. He had it translated into Norse. It, at present, exists in the Icelandic, the Swedish, and the Danish dialects. In the two latter, it was versified at the instance of Queen Euphemia; but in the Icelandic, it remains in prose, just as King Hakon had it translated. The whole of these compositions are only in MS."

DANISH VERSION OF YWAINE.

"THE Danish MS. of Ivain was once in Peter Syv's Library; it afterward passed into that of Rostgaard; and in the catalogue of his Books, published in the year 1726, it is mentioned at page 536, under No. 920, as follows, 'Om Hr. Iwan et meget gammelt Manuscript paa dansk Vers,' (of Sir Iwan, a very old Manuscript in Danish verse.) What became of it afterwards, I have not been able to learn; but I suppose that it is one of the two in the Royal Library at Stockholm."

* Almindelig Norskabslaesning i Danmark og Norge, p. 123—5.
King Hakon evinced great partiality to our old Romances, for that of Tristram and Isoud was also translated into Norse, at his command, by the monk Robert, in 1226. Ibid, p. 120.

SWEDISH VERSION OF YWAINE.

"In the same Library the Swedish Ivain is preserved. It was first made known to the learned world in Stjernman's 'Tal om Vetenskapernes Tilstånd i Svearike under Hedendoms-och Påfvedoms-tiden.' (Oration on the State of the Sciences in Sweden in the times of Heathendom and the Papacy,) page 73, and Fant afterwards noticed it in his 'Observationes selectæ historiam Svecanam illustrantes. Particula I. Upsal, 1785.' The Swedish Ivain is in verse, and ends thus,—

Tha tusind Vintrar thryhundrad Ar
Från Gudz Födzlo lidhin var
Och ther til try, i then ſama Tima
Eufemia Drotning, that maghin J troo,
Lät theſſa Bokena wånda ſwo
Aff wälska Tungo oc a wart Mål.
Gud nadhe the ädla Frugho Sjål
Ther Drotning öfver Norge var
Medh Gudz Miskundh i trättan Ar'

Which signifies, that "in the year 1303, Queen Euphemia caused this book to be translated from the southern tongue into our own. This lady was, by the grace of God, Queen of Norway for thirteen years."

"Fant remarks expressly, that this must be understood to mean that she had it translated into the Norse, and that afterwards it was translated from Norse into Swedish. (Compare Von der Hagen's and Büsching's Museum, II. 328.)"

ICELANDIC VERSION OF YWAINE.

IVENT SAGA.

Of the Icelandic version, entitled Ivent Saga, Nyerup goes on to say, that it is to be found among the Arnæmagnæan MSS. in the University Library of Copenhagen, under No. 181, $\frac{a}{2}$ in folio, and No. 588, $\frac{a}{4}$ in 4to. He gives several short extracts from it, of which the concluding one is as follows,—

"Og likur hier Sögu af Herra Iventi, er Hakon Konungur hinn gamli liet snua ur frönsku Tungumali i norroenu."

"And here ends the story of Sir Ivain, that King Hakon the Old caused to be translated from the French tongue into the Norse."

The same information is given at the end of two copies of this Saga in the British Museum, (Sloane MSS. 4857, and 4859,) which are also in prose, and vary very slightly from each other; and which, from the extracts given by Nyerup, appear to differ only in their orthography from the MSS. in the Copenhagen Library. Facsimiles of the MSS. in the British Museum are annexed. They are both written on paper, and that marked 4859 is dated at the end "Endud anno 1693 than 22 Decembris."

Ivent Saga Icelandic

Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 4859. p. 32 a.

Hier hefiast Sogur af Artus Kopp
og hyriast med yuentz Sygu.

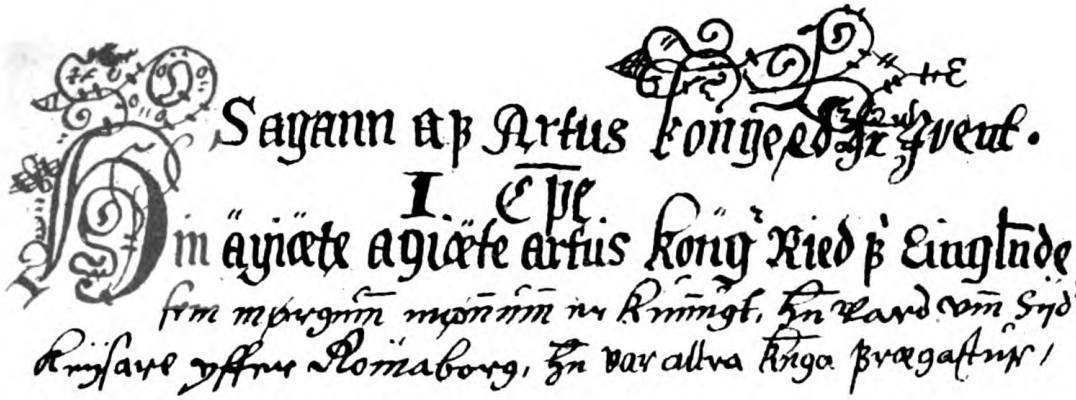
CAP. I.

I agiætre konungr Artus Rikd byrder
Enge laude sem Norgum Skotum er kunnugt. Han
vard vm sydr Kong yfer Roma borg Han bar fra Konga
frægaste, er uered hafa fan veg j fra Hafnu, z Vinlæd,
astur Annar en Karl Magnus, Han hafdi fat Korbustu
Riddara, er i voru Christnum. Had var em Tyma sem Ja
fnan, ad Han hafdi skeytt til sijn follum Sinn Vnum, z
Riett mikla Hatrid a Lickis Dogum er var Kollum Bygda
Sunu. z sm Kongr sat j Sinu Hasæti, og folked var sem Gladast, fa riett sua
mikill fungi a Kong ad fn vard f Huat vetna fram ad ganga vti Sitt Ker,
bergi z Sofa para fetta vndradu alir men, sui Alldrei fyr hafdi fn fetta cdyrt,

J. Netherclift Whog

Ivent Saga..... Icelandic.

Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 4867. p. 113 a.



J. Netherclift lithog.

655

In ac wassei. ar hoim a vmaelvnet vnneith
elei. Ac olhein a trigvlhye vullys arthur
o hynny allam vrpenn teidu. Ac yn
dunhyl iaab vnn aeth ar ygvhoeth elnn.
Sef oed hynny trychant ar hemierchyn ar
vrauhes. Ac ynte ydelei olhem a hynny
gruntaw. gvrnot a vnael. Ar chhaedyl hon
aellair chhaedyl. uarlles y ffynnaun.

Ffreibe uarll broed uarllaeth y
gogled. A teithnaeb aoed ydaw.
Ac wyt o ffynnaetheu yn vyhyat
yd ynaborthei etraln. nannyn o tyzuei
neutt a rynelved. ac ynladeu. ac ual y
mae nynnaeh yz neb a ynkaulynn ac
ynladeu a rynelaod. ef alas aechhe
meib. Seithnet naab aoed idaw perod

656

ychot. Doy o thei tinzdi gnaedy
rynnet ghyllnaeb ynd nit. ar y
goll eutyzn. rac neutt hyt y hu
ant arghill dan y hoet. Ac ny chha
fael o yn ghystec nhy nac aghe aes
ynen gyrru ynnyhn. ac an hynny
kyfodi aeruc pabb a dyfot y eozdch.
Aphaulhellaint pzelhyged rufeon
ynnaln aorugant. adulhaznaabt
o ynt alhzehynt trinarchhabe ynoy
not arhyt marchhabelhozd gnan
ythys yffozest. Sef tri marchhabe
oedynt. Glhzalchnaei naab ghuar.
a geneu ghyschyl. ac olhzem naab
.uiyeu. Ac olhzem yn kadhyz ol y
ynnint y marchhabe. a rannaller yz
yzaualen ynllys arthur. hy nann

Peredur ab Efrawc.

PEREDUR AB EFRAWC.

Efrawc iarll bioed iarllaeth y gogled. A seithmeib aoed idaw. Ac nyt o gyuoetheu yn vwyaf yd ymborthei efrawc. Namyn o twrneimeint aryueloed. ac ymladeu. Ac ual y mae mynych yr neb aymkanlyno ac ymladeu aryueloed. ef alas aechwemeib. Seithuet mab aoed idaw Pered^{r} oed yenw. a ieuhaf oed hwnnw. Ac nyt oed oet idaw vynet y ymlad nac y ryuel. Pei oet idaw. ef a ladyssit mal y lladwyt y tat. ae vrodyr. Gwreic

ystrywyat kymet oed yn vam idaw. A phryderu aoruc yn uawr. am y hun mab ae chyfoeth. Ssef a gafas yny chyghor ffo y ynyalwch adiffeithwch didramwyeit. ac ymadaw ar kyfannedeu. Ny adawd neb yny chedymdeithas namyn gwraged ameibon. adynyon didraha. ny ellynt nac ny wedei udunt nac ymlad. na ryfelu. Ny lyuassei neb yn y lle y clywei y mab. kynnullaw na meirch nac arueu. rac dodi y vryt or mab arnunt. Ac yr fforest yd aei y mab beunyd y chware ac y taflu llysgyon. ac yskyryon. adiwarnawt ef a welei. gatwan geifyr y uam. A dwy ewic yn gyfagos yr geifyr. yn sefyll. ac eressu yn uawr aoruc y mab bot ydwy hynny heb gyrn. a chyrn ar y rei ereill. athybyaw eu bot yn hir ar goll. ac am hynny kolli eu kyrn onadunt. Ac y ty aoed ym benn y fforest yr geifyr. o vilwryaeth a phedestric. ef a gymhellwys yr ewiged ygyt ar geifyr ymywn. Ef a deuth peredur drachefyn att y uam. Y mam heb ef peth ryued ryweleis yghot. Dwy o'th eifyr di gwedy ryuynet gwylltineb yndunt arygolli eu kyrn. rac meint hyt y buant ar goll dan y koet. Ac ny chafas dyn gystec uwy noc a geueis yn eu gyrru y mywn. Ac ar hynny kyfodi aoruc pawb adyfod y edrych. Aphan welsant yr ewiged ryfedu yn uawr aorugant. Adiwarnawt wynt a welynt tri

marchawc yn dyuot arhyt marchawcfford gan ystlys y fforest. Sef tri marchawc oedynt. Gwalchmei uab gwyar. a geneir gwystyl. ac owein uab uryen. Ac owein yn kadw yr ol y ymlit y marchawc a rannassai yr aualeu yn llys arthur. Vy mam heb y pered^{r} beth yw y rei racko. Egylyon ynt vy mab heb hitheu. llyma vy ffyd heb y pered^{r} ydaf yn egyl gyt ac wynt. Ac yr fford yn eu herbyn ydeuth peredur. Dywet eneit heb yr owein a weleist di varchawc yn mynet heibaw. na hediw na doe. Nawn heb ynteu beth yw marchawc. Yryw beth wyfi heb yr owein. Bei dywetut ti ymi ypeth a ovynnaf ytti. Minneu a dywedwn y titheu yr hwnn aovynny ditheu. Dywedaf yn llawen heb yr Owein. Beth yw hwnn heb y peredur wrth y kyfrwy. kyfrwy yw heb yr Owein. Amofyn aoruc ynllwyr beth oed ykyweirdebeu awelei ef ar y gwyr ar meirch. ar arueu. Apha beth a vynnynt ac wynt. ac aellynt o honunt. Oowein a uenegis idaw yn llwyr pob peth or aellir ac wynt. Dos ragot heb y pered^{r} mi aweleis y kyfryw aovynny titheu. Aminneu aaf yth ol ti. Yna ymchoelut aoruc Pered^{r} att yuam. ar nifer. Ymam heb ef nyt egylion oed y rei gynneu. namyn marchogyon urdolyon. Yna ydygwydawd y uam yn varw lewic. Ac ydaeth pered^{r} hyt llc ydoed keffylei agywedei

gynnut udunt. Ac adygei vwyt allynn or kyfanned yr ynyalwch. A cheffyl brychwelw yskyrnic cryuaf a tebygei a gymerth. A phynnyorec a wasgwys yngyfrwy idaw. Ac owydyn danwaret y kyweirdabeu awelsei ar y meirch ac ar boppeth aoru pered^{r}. Athrachefyn y deuth pered^{r} att y uam. Ar hynny datlewygu aoruc yr iarlles. Ie vy mab kychwyn a vynny. Ieu heb ef gan dy genyat. Arho y gennyfi gyghoreu kyñ dy gychwynnu. Ynllawen heb ef dywet ar vrys. Dos ragot heb hi y lys arthur yn lle mae goreu y gwyr. a haelaf. a dewraf lle y gwelych eglwys. kan dy pader wrthi. Ogwely vwyt a diawt or byd reit itt wrthaw. ac na bo owybot adayoni y rodi itt. kymer dy hun ef. Or clywy diaspat dos wrthi. adiaspat gwreic annat diaspat or byt. Or gwely tlws tec. kymer ef. a dyro y arall. Ae o hynny clot a geffy. Or gwely wreic tec. gordercha hi. kyn nyth vynno. gwellgwr a phenedigach yth wna o hynny no chynt.

A gwedy yr ymadrawd hwnnw ysgynnv a aoruc peredur ar y uarch. adyrneit o aflacheu vlaen llym ynylaw. achychwyn racdaw ymeith aoruc. Ac y bu deudyd a dwynos ynkerdet ynyalwch fforestyd. ac amryw lediffeith heb vwyt ac heb diawt. Ac yna y doeth y goet mawr ynyal. ac ympell yny coet ef awelei lannerch dec wastat. Ac yny llan-

nerch y gwelei bebyll. Ac yn rith eglwys ef a gant y pader wrth y pebyll. A pharth ar pebyll y doeth. adrws y pebyll aoed yn agoret. A chadeir eureit oed yn agos yr drws. Amorwyn wineu delediw yny gadeir yn eisted. a ractal eur am y thal. ameini llywychedic yny ractal. Amodrwy eururas am y llaw. adisgyn aoruc peredur. adyuot racdaw ymywn. A llawen uu y uorwyn wrthaw. a chyfarch gwell idaw. Ar tal y pebyll ef awelei vwyt. adwy gostrel yn llawn owin. a dwy dorth o vara cann. A golwython o gic meluoch. Vy mam heb y pered^{r} aerchis ymi pale bynnac y gwelwn vwyt adiawt y gymryt. Dos titheu unben yn llawen yr bwyt a gressaw wrthyt. Yna y kymerth pered^{r} hanner y bwyt. ar llynn idaw ehun. Ac adaw yllall yr uorwyn. A phan daruu y peredur vwyta. dyuot a oruc a gostwng ar tal y lin rac bron y uorwyn. Vy mam heb ef aerchis ymi yn lle y gwelwn tlws tec. y gymryt. Kymer titheu eneit heb hi. Y uotrwy a gymerth pered^{r}. A chymryt y uarch. a chychwyn ymeith. Yn ol hynny llyma y marchawc bieuoed y pebyll yn dyuot. Sef oed hwnnw syberw y llannerch. Ac ol y march a welei. Dywet heb ef wrth y uorwyn. Pwy a uu yma gwedi mivi. Dyn enryued y ansawd arglwyd heb hi. A menegi ansawd peredur ac gerdet yn llwyr. Dywet heb ef. a vu ef

gennyt ti a gwneuthur amuod arnat. Na vu myn vygret heb hi. na cham nys goruc ym. Myn vygret nyth gredaf. ac yny ymgaffwyf ac efo y dial vyghewilyd am llid ny cheffy ditheu trigyaw dwy nos yn vnty. A chyuodi aoruc y marchawc y ymgeissaw a pheredur. Ac ynteu beredur a gychwynnawd parth a llys arthur. A chynn y dyuot ef y lys arthur. ef adaethoed marchawc arall y lys arthur. Ac a rodes modrwy eururas yn drws y porth yr dala y uarch. Ac ynteu a deuth yr neuad yn lle yd oed arthur ar teulu. A gwenhwyfar ae rianed. a gwas ystafell yn gwassanaethu o orvlwch eur ar Wenhwyuar. Yna y marchawc a diueuawd y llyn aoed yndaw am y hwyneb ae bronffoll. a rodi bonclust mawr y Wenhwyfar. A dywedut. Or byd neb ky ehofnet. ac amwyn y gorulwch hwnn ami. Adial sarhaet gwenhwyfar. deuet ym ol yr weirglod a mi ae harhoaf yno. Ae varch a gymerth y marhcawc ar weirglod a gyrchwys. Sef aorugant pawb or teulu gostwng eu penneu. rac adolwyn y un vynet y dial sarhaet gwenhwyfar. athebygolyaeth oed gantunt na wnaei neb chwaen kȳ ehofnet a hynny. o ny bei uot arnaw vilwryaeth. ac au gerd. neu letrith. ual na allei neb ymdial ac ef. Ar hynny llyma peredur yn dyuot yr neuad ar geffyl brychwelw ysgyrnic. a chyweirdabeu musgrell arnaw. ac yn anhydwf yn llys

kyfurd a honno. Sef yd oed gei yn seuyll ymperued y neuad. Dywed heb y peredur y gwr hir racko mae arthur. Beth a vynnit ti heb y kei ac arthur. Vy mam aerchis ymi dyuot ym urdaw yn varchawc vrdawl att arthur. Myn vygkret heb y kei ry aghyweir ydwyt o uarch ac arueu. Ac ar hynny y arganuot or teulu abwrw llyskyon idaw. Ar hynny llyma gwr yndyuot y mywn. adaethoed blwydyn kynno hynny y lys arthur. ef a chorres. y erchi trwydet y arthur. a hynny a gawssant. Ac yggouot y vlwydyn nydywedassei un o honunt vngeir wrth neb. Aphan arganvu y cor pered^{r}. haha heb ef gressaw duw wrthyt pered^{r} dec uab efrawc. arbennic milwyr a blodeu marchogyon. Dioer heb y kei llyna vedru yndrwc bot blwydyn yn llys arthur yn vut yn kael dewis dy ymdidanwr. a galw y kyfryw dyn a hwnn yggwyd arthur ae deulu. ae dyscu yn arbennic milwyr. a blodeu marchogyon. a rodi bonclust idaw yny vyd yr llawr yny varw lewic. ar hynny llyma y gorres haha heb hi gressaw duw wrthyt pered^{r} dec vab efrawc. blodeu y milwyr a channwyll y marchogyon. Ie vorwyn heb y kei. Llyna vedr yn drwc bot vlwydyn yn vut yn llys arthur. a galw y kyfryw dyn hwnn yny mod y gelweist. a gwan gwthtroet o gei yndi yny vyd yr llawr yn varw lewic. y gwr hir heb y peredur manac ym mae arthur.

Taw ath son heb y kei. dos yn ol y marchawc aaeth odyma yr weirglawd. a dwc y gorvlwch y gan taw. a bwrw ef. a chymer y varch ae arueu. a gwedy hynny ti a geffy dy urdaw yn varchawc urdawl. Y gwr hir minneu a wnaf hynny ac ymchoelut penn y varch ac allan. ac yr weirglawd. Aphandeuth yd oed y marchawc yn marchogaeth yn ryuygus oe allel ae dewred oe tebygolyaeth ef. Dywet heb y marchawc aweleist ti neb or llys yn dyuot ym ol i. Gwr hir oed yno heb ef. aerchis ymi dy vwrw di achymryt y gorvlwch ar march ar arueu ym y hun. Taw heb y marchawc. dos drachefyn yr llys. ac arch y gennyf y arthur dyuot ae ef ae arall y ymwan ami. ac ony daw yn gyflym nys arhoaf i euo. Myn vygcret heb y pered^{r} dewis di ae oth vod ae oth anvod. mivi a vynnaf y march ar arueu ar gorflwch. Ac yna y gyrchu or marchawc ef yn llidyawc. ae wan ac arllost y waew yrwng ysgwyd. a mynwgl. dyrnawt mawr dolurus. Aha was heb y pered^{r} ny chwaryei weisson vymam a mivi velly. Minneu a chwaryaf a thitheu val hynn. ae vwrw ef a gaflach blaen llym. ae vedru yny lygat yny vyd trwy y wegil allan. ac ynteu yn varw yn gytneit. Dioer heb yr owein uab uryen wrth gei. drwc y medreist am dyn ffol a yrreist yn ol y marchawc. Ac un o deu aderw idaw ae lad ae vwrw. os y bwrw a

derw yr marchawc. rif gwr mwyn or Llys a vyd arnaw gan y marchawc. ac aglot dragywydawl y arthur ae vilwyr. Os y lad aderw yr aglot a gerda val kynt. ae pechawt arnaw ynteu yn ychwannec. a llyna vy ffyd ydafi. y wybot py gyfranc yw yr eidaw ef. ac y doeth owein yr weirglawd. Sef y gwelei owein pered^{r} yn llusgaw y gwr. ar hyt y weirglawd. Beth awney di uelly heb owein. Nydaw byth heb y pered^{r} y beis hayarn y amdanaw. tym yw gennyf pa ny o honaw ehunam pan henyw. Yna y diosdes owein yr arueu ar dillat. llyma eneit heb ef uarch ac arueu gwell. nor rei ereill. a chymer yn llawen wynt. adyret ygyt ami hyd att arthur yth urdaw yn varchawc urdawl. kanys ti ae dylyy. Ny chatwyf vywyneb ot af heb y peredur. namyn dwc di y gorflwch y gennyfi y wenhwyuar. a dywet y arthur palebynnac y bwyfi gwr idaw vydaf. ac o gallaf lles a gwassanaeth idaw mi ae gwnaf. a dywet na deuaf y lys vyth yny gaffwyf ar gwr hir yssyd yno y dial sarhaet y kor ar gorres. Yna y deuth owein drachefyn yr llys. amenegi y gyfranc y arthur a gwenhwyuar. ac y bawp or teulu ar bygwth ar gei. Ac ynteu pered^{r} a gychwynnwys ymeith. ac ual y byd yn kerdet. llyma uarchawc yn kyuaruot ac ef. Pa le pan deui di heb y marchawc. pandeuaf o lys arthur heb y pered^{r} ae gwr y arthur

wyt ti heb ef. Ie myn vygkret heb y pered^{r}. Iawn lle yd wyt yn ymardelw ac arthur. Paham heb y pered^{r}. Mi ae dywedaf itt heb ef * * ar arthur vum eiryoet. ac agehyrdwys ami yn wyr idaw mi ae lledeis. Ny bu hwy yryngtunt no hynny ymwan a orugant. Ac ny bu hir yny vyryawd pered^{r} ef dros pedrein y varch yr llawr. Nawd aerchis y marchawc idaw. nawd a geffy heb pered^{r} gan rodi dy lw ar vynet y lys arth^{r} a menegi y arthur mae mi ath vyrywys er enryded gwassanaeth idaw ef. a manac na deuaf byth y lys yny gaffwyf dial sarhaet y corr ar gorres. ar marchawc arodes y gret ar hynny. ac a gychwynnwys racdaw y lys arthur. ac aoruc hynny. ar bygwth ar gei. ac ynteu pered^{r} a gychwynnwys racdaw. ac yn yr un wythnos ef a gyfaruu ac ef. Vn marchawc arbymthec. ac ef pered^{r} ae byrywys yngywelydyus. ac aaethant y lys arthur. ar vn ryw ymadrawd gantunt ac a daethoed gan y marchawc kyntaf. ar vn bygwth gan pered^{r} ar gei. a cheryd a gauas kei gan arthur. agoualus uu ynteu gei amhynny. Ynteu pered^{r} a gychwynnwys racdaw. Sef ydeuth y goet mawr ynyal. ac yn ystlys y coet ydoed llynn. ac ar y tu arall yd oed kaer dec. ar lann y llynn y gwelei gwr gwynllwyt telediw yn eisted ar obennyd o bali. agwisc o bali ymdanaw. a gweisson yn pyscotta ar y llynn hono.

Val y gweleis y gwr gwynllwyt pered^{r} yn dyuot. kyuodi aoruc tu ar gaer. a chloff oed yr henwr. ynteu pered^{r} a gyrchwys y llys ar porth a oed yn agoret. ac yr neuad ydeuth. Ac yd oed y gwr gwynllwyt yn eisted ar obennyd. a ffyryf dan mawr yn llosgi rac y vron. a chyfodi aoruc y teulu ar niuer yn erbyn pered^{r} ae diarchenu. ac erchi awnaeth y gwr yr mackwy eisted ar tal y gobeñyd. Achyt eisted ac ymdidan aorugant. Aphan vu amser gossot byrdeu amynet y vwyta. ae ar y neill law yr gwr bioed y llys yd oed pered^{r} yn eisted. Gwedy daruod bwyta. govyn a oruc y gwr y peredur. awydyat llad a chledyf ynda. na wn heb y pered^{r} pei kaffwn dysc nas gwypwn. A wypei chware a ffon a tharyan ynda. ef awybydei ymlad achledyf. Deu vab oed yr gwr. gwas melyn a gwas gwinieu. Kyfodwch weisson heb ef y chware affynn. ac a tharyan. Ac yna y chware a ffynn yd aethant. Dywet eneit heb y gwr. Pwy oreu or gweisson dybygy di a chware. Vyntebic yw heb pered^{r} y gallei y gwas melyn wneuthur gwaet ar y llall pei as mynnei. Kyuot titheu eneit a chymer y ffonn ar daryan o law y gwas gwineu. a gwna waet ar y gwas melyn os gelly. Pered^{r} agyfodes amynet y chware ar gwas melyn. adyrchauel llaw arnaw. ae daraw dyrnawt mawr yny dygwydawd yr ael ar y

llygat. ae waet ynteu yn rydec. Ieu eneit heb y gwr. dos y eisted bellach. agoreu dyn alad a chledyf yn yr ynys honn vydy di. ath ewythyr ditheu vrawt dy vam wyf ynneu. a chyt ami y bydy ywershonn yndyscu moes ac aruer y gwladoed ae mynutrwyd. Kyuartalrwyd ac adfwynder ac unbenrwyd. ac ymadaw weithon a ieith dy vam. ami a vydaf athro itt. ac ath urdaf yn varchawc urdawl o hynn allan. allyma awnelych. Kyt gwelych beth avo ryued gennyt. na amouyn am danaw. ony byd o wybot y venegi itt. nyt arnat ti y byd y keryd. namyn arnafi. kanys mi yssyd athro itt. Ac amryfael enryded a gwassanaeth agymerassant. Aphan uu amser y gyscu ydaethant. Pandoeth y dyd gyntaf. kyuodi aoruc. Pered^{r} achymryt y varch achan gennyat y ewythyr kychwyn ymeith. Ac ef adoeth y goet mawr ynyal. ac yn mhen y coet y deuth y dol. ar tu arall yr dol wastat y gwelei gaer vawr. athu ar lle hwnnw y kyrchwys Pered^{r} ar porth a gauas ynagoret. ac yr neuad y deuth. sef y gwelei gwr gwynllwyt telediw yn eisted ar ystlys y neuad. a mackwyeit yn amyl yn y gylch. a chyfodi aorugant yn urdasseid ae erbynnyaw. ae dodi y ar y neill law yr gwr bioed y llys. Ac ymdidan aorugant. Aphan uu amser mynet yr bwyt. dodi Pered^{r} awnaethpwyt y eisted ar neill law y gwr mwyn y

vwyta. Agwedy daruot bwyta ac yvet eu hamkann. gofyn aoruc y gwrda y Pered^{r} awydyat ef lad achledyf. Pei kaffwn dysc tebic oed geñyf y gwydwn heb Pered^{r}. Ssef ydoed ystyffwl mawr yn llawr y neuad amgyffret milwr yndaw. Kymer heb y gwr wrth Pered^{r} y cledyf racko atharaw yr ystwffwl hayarn. A phered^{r} agyfodes ac adrewis yr ystwffwl yny vu yndeudryll ar cledyf yndeudryll. Bwrw ydryllyeu ygyt a chyuanna wynt. Pered^{r} aedodes ygyt achyuannhau aorugant ual kynt. Ar eilweith y trewis yr ystwffwl yny vyd yn deudryll ar cledyf yndeudryll. Ac ual kynt kyuannhau aorugant. Ar dryded weith y kyffelyb dyrnawt atrewis ae bwrw ygyt ac ny chyuannhaei nar ystwffwl nar cledyf. Ie was heb y gwr dos y eisted bellach am bendith ytt. Yny teyrnas goreu dyn a lad a chledyf wyt. Deuparth dy dewred a geueist. ar trayan yssyd heb gael. Agwedy keffych yn gwbyl ny thyckya y neb amrysson a thi. ath ewythyr wyf inneu vrawt dy vam. brodoryon ym ni ar gwr y buost neithwyr yny ty. Ac yna ymdidan ae ewythyr aoruc pered^{r} ar hynny y gwelei deuwas yn dyuot yr neuad. ac yn mynet yr ystauell. a gwaew gantynt anveitrawl y veint. athri ffrwt owaet yn redec or mwn hyt y llawr. Aphan welas ef y niver hwnnw. lleuein adrycyruerth a orugant. Ac yr hynny ny thorres y gwr y ymdi-

dan a phered^{r}. Yr hynny ny dywat ef y bered^{r} yr ystyr. nysgofynnawd ynteu. Gwedy tewi yspeit vechan. ar hynny llyma dwy vorwyn yn dyuot. adysgyl vawr y ryngtunt. aphenn gwr yny dysgyl. agwaet yn amyl yny chylch. Ac yna diaspedein aorugant yn vawr niuer y llys. yny oed vlin trigyaw yn vnllys ac wynt. Ac or diwed tewi o honnunt. Aphan vu amser y gysgu ydaeth pered^{r} y ystauell tec. Athrannoeth pered^{r} a gychwynnwys gan genyat y ewythyr racdaw ymeith. Odyna ef adoeth y goet ac ympell yny coet ef aglywei diaspat. Sef y gwelei wreic wineu delediw. amarch a chyfrwy arnaw yn seuyll geyr yllaw a chelein yny hymyl. ae yn keissaw bwrw y gelein ar y march yny kyfrwy. ydygwydei ynteu yr llawr. ac y dodei hitheu diaspat. Dywet vy chwaer heb y pered^{r} pa diaspedein yssyd arnat. Oya ysgymunedic pered^{r} bychanwaret vyggovit a geueis eiryoet geñyt ti. Paham heb y pered^{r} y bydwn ysgymuñ i. amdyuot yn achaws y lad dy uam. kanys pan gychwynneist oe hanuod y neidyawd gwaew yny chalonn ac o hynny y bu uarw. Ac am hynny ydwyt yn ysgymunn. ar corr ar gorres aweleist yn llys arthur. correit di dat ti ath uam oedynt. Achwaeruaeth itt wyf ynneu. am gwr priawt oed hwnn. ae lladawd ymarchawc yssyd yny llannerch yny coet. ac na dos ditheu yny gyvyl ef rac dy

lad o honaw. Vy chwaer cam ydwyt ymkerydu. am vymot yngyhyt ac y bum y gyt a chwi. abreid vyd ym y oruot. Aphei bydwn avei hwy anawd vydei ym y oruot. athitheu taw bellach ath drycyruerth. kany thyckya amgen. ami a gladaf y gelein. Agwedy hyñy mi aaf hyt lle mae y marchawc y edrych aallwyf y dial arnaw. a gwedy cladu y gwr o honaw. Dyuot aorugant y lle ydoed y marchawc yn marchaeth yn ryuygus yny llannerch. ar hynt gofyn or marchawc y pered^{r} py le pandoei. Pan deuaf o lys arthur. ae gwr y arth^{r} wyt ti. Ieu myn vygkret. Iawn lle yd ymgystlyny o arthur. Ny bu hwy no hynny ymgyrchu a orugant. Ac yn y lle pered^{r} a vyryawd y marchawc. A nawd a erchis ynteu y bered^{r}. Nawd ageffy heb y pered^{r} gan gymryt y wreic honn yn priawt. a gwneuthur y parch ar anryded goreu a ellych idi. am lad o honat titheu y gwr priawt hi yn wirion. amynet o honat y lys arthur. amenegi idaw mae mi ath vyrywys yr enryded a gwassanaeth y arthur. Amenegi idaw na deuaf i hyt y lys ef yny ymgaffwyf ar gwr hir yssyd yno y dial sarhaet y corr ar gorres arnaw. achedernyt ar hynny a gymerth y gan y marchawc. achyweiraw y wreic yn gyweir o varch a dillat gyt ac ef y lys arth^{r}. A menegi y arthur y gyfranc. ar bwgwth ar gei. A cheryd a gauas kei gan arth^{r}

ar teulu am wylltu o honaw gwas kysstal a pher-ed^{r} o lys arthur. Heb yr Owein uab uryen. ny daw y mackwy hwnnw byth yr llys. nyt a kei or llys allan. Myn vygcret heb arthur mi geissaf ynyalwch ynys prydein am danaw yny caffwyf. ac yna gwnaet pob un onadunt aallo waethaf y gilyd. Ynteu Pered^{r} a gychwynnwys racdaw. ac adeuth y coet ynyal. amsathyr dynyon nac alanot nys gwelei. namyn gwydweli a llysseu. Ac yn dibenn y coet ef awelei gaer uawr. athyreu kadarn amyl erni. Ac yn agos yr porth hwy oed y llysseu noc ynlle arall. Ac arllost y waew ef a ffustawd y porth. ar hynny llyma was melyngoch achul ar vwlch y gaer. Dewis unbenn heb ef ae mi a agorwyf y porth itt. ae menegi yr neb pennaf dy uot titheu yn drws y porth. Manac vy mot yma heb pered^{r}. Ac or mynnir vy nyvot y mywn mi adeuaf. Y mackwy adeuth drachefyn ac a agores y porth y pered^{r}. A phandeuth yr neuad ef awelei deunaw-weis o weisson culyon cochyon undwf ac vnpryt. ac vnwisc. ac unoet. ar gwas aagorassei y porth racdaw. A da vu eu gwybot ae gwassanaeth. ae diarchenu a orugant. Eisted ac ymdidan aorugant. Ar hynny llyma pump morwyn yn dyuot or ystauell yr neuad. Ar uorwyn pennaf onadunt. Dieu oed gantaw na welsei dremeint kyndecket a hi eiryoet ar arall. a henwisc o bali rwyllawc ymdanei

a vuassei da gynt. yny welir y chnawt trwydaw. a gwynnach oed no blawt y krissant. y gwallt hitheu ae dwy ael duach oedynt nor muchud. deu uann gochyon vychein yn y grudyeu. cochach oedynt nor dim cochaf. kyuarch gwell y pered^{r} aoruc y vorwyn a mynet dwylaw mynwgwl idaw. ac eisted ar y neill law. Nyt oed pell yn ol hynny. ef a welei dwy vanaches yn dyuot. achostrel yn llawn owin gan y lleill. a chwe thorth ovara cann gan y llall. Arglwydes heb wy duw a wyr na bu y gymeint arall a hynn ovwyt allynn yr koveint hwnt heno. Odyna yd aethant y vwyta. aphered^{r} a adnabu ar y uorwyn mynnu rodi or bwyt arllynn idaw ef mwy noc y arall. Tydi vychwaer heb y pered^{r}. Myvi a rannaf y bwyt ar llynn. Nac ef eneit heb hi. Llyma vy ffyd mae mi ae rannaf. Pered^{r} a gymerth attaw y vara. ac arodes y bawp gystal ae gilyd. Ac y uessur ffiol orllyn ef arodes y bawp gystal ae gilyd. Pan oed amser mynet y gyscu. ystauell a gweirwyt y pered^{r} ac y gyscu yd aeth. llyma vy chwaer heb y gweisson wrth y vorwyn deckaf a phennaf onadunt agyghwn i ytti. Beth yw hynny heb hi. Mynet att y mackwy yr ystauell uchot y ymgynnic idaw. ynywed y bo da gantaw ef ae ynwreic ae yn orderch. Llyna heb hi beth ny weda. mivi heb achaws eiryoet a gwr. Ac ymgynnic o honaf ynneu idaw ef. ymblaen

vyggorderchu o honaw. ny allaf i hynny yr dim. Dygwn y duw ankyffes o ny wney di hyñy. yth adawn yth elynnyon yma y wneuthur a vynnont athi. Ac rac ofyn hynny kychwynnv a oruc y vorwyn. athan ellwḡ y dagreu dyuot racdi yr ystauell. achan dwrwf y dor yn agori. deffroi aoruc Peredr. Sef ydoed y vorwyn yn wylaw. ac yn drycaruerthu. Dywet vychwaer heb y peredr. Pa ystyr yd wyt yn wylaw. Mi aedywedaf ytt arglwyd heb hi. Vyntat i bioed y kyuoeth hwnn unben idaw ehun. ar llys honn ar iarllaeth ydanei goreu yn y gyuoeth. Sef ydoed mab iarll arall ym erchi ynneu ym tat. Nyt awn ynneu om bod attaw ef. nym rodi ynneu vynntat om hanuod idaw ef nac y iarll or byd. Ac nyt oed o blant ym tat i namyn myvi vy hun. Agwedy marw vyntat y dygwydwys y kyuoeth ym llaw ynheu. ahwyrach y mynnwn euo no chynt. Sef aoruc ynteu yna ryuelu arnafi. agoresgynn y kyuoeth eithyr yr vnty hwnn. Ac rac daet y gwyr aweleist di brodoryon maeth ymi. achadarnet y ty. ny cheit byth trabarhaei bwyt a llynn. Ahynny aderyw. namyn ual yd oed y mynachesseu aweleist di yn porthi ni herwyd bot yn ryd udunt hwy y kyfoeth ar wlat. Ac weithon nyt oes udunt wynteu na bwyt na llynn. Ac nyt oes oet bellach noc auory yny del y iarll ae holl allu gantaw ampenn y lle hwnn. ac

os mivi ageiff ef. ny byd gwell vyndihenyd. nam rodi y weisson y veirch. adyuot y ymgynnic y titheu arglwyd yn y wed y bo hegaraf gennyt. yr bot yn nerth ymi. yn dwyn odyma neu yn amdiffynn innheu yma. Dos vychwaer heb ef y gysgu. ac nyt af y wrthyt kyny wnelwyf dim oc adywedy. yny wypwyf aallwyf a nerth ywch. Drachefyn ydeuth y uorwyn y gysgu. Trannoeth y bore y kyuodes y uorwyn ac y deuth hyt lle yd oed peredr a chyvarch gwell idaw. Duw a rodo da ytt eneit a pha ryw chwedleu yssyd gennyt. Nyt oes namyn bot y iarll ae holl allu gwedy ry disgynnu wrth y porth. Ac ny welas neb lle amlach pebylleu na marchawc yn galw ar arall y ymwan. Ieu heb peredr kyweirer y minneu vy march. Yna y varch a gyweirwyt y beredur. ac ynteu a gyfodes ac y gyrchwys y weirglawd. Sef yd oed marchawc yn marchogaeth yn ryuygus yny weirglawd gwedy dyrchafel arwyd ymwan. Ac yn ymwan aorugant. A pheredr a vyryawd y marchawc dros pedrein y varch yr llawr. Ac yn diwed y dyd ef adeuth marchawc arbennic y ymwan ac ef. a bwrw hwnnw aoruc peredr. Nawd aerchis hwnnw. Pwy wyt ti heb y peredr. Dioer heb ef penteulu y iarll. Beth yssyd o gyfoeth y iarlles yth uedyant ti. Dioer heb ef y trayan. Ieu heb ef eturyd idi draean y chyuoeth yn llwyr. ac a geueist oda o

honaw a bwyt kanwr. ac eu llynn ac eu meirch ac eu harueu heno yn y llys idi. a thitheu yngarcharawr idi eithyr na byd eneit nadeu. A hynny a gahat yndiannot. Ar uorwyn y nos honno yn hyfryt lawen. a gwedy caffel kwbwl o hynny. Athrannoeth pered^{r} a gyrchwys y weirglawd. alluossogrwyd o honunt a byryawd ef y dyd hwnnw. Yndiwed y dyd hwnnw ef adeuth marchawc ryfygus arbennic. a bwrw hwnnw aoruc pered^{r} a nawd a erchis hwnnw y pered^{r}. Pa vn wyt titheu heb y pered^{r}. Distein llys heb ef. Beth heb pered^{r} yssyd o gyuoeth y uorwyn yn veu ytti. Trayan y kyuoeth heb ef. Ieu heb y pered^{r} y kyuoeth yr vorwyn. ac a o da o honaw yn llwyr. abwyt deukannwr. ac eu llynn ac eu meirch ac eu harueu. A thitheu yn garcharawr idi. a hynny yn diannot a gahat. ar trydyd dyd y deuth pered^{r} yr weirglawd. a mwy a vyrywys ef y dyd hwnnw noc undyd. Ac yndiwed y dyd ef adoeth iarll y ymwan idaw. ac ef ae byrywys a nawd a erchis ynteu. Pwy wyt titheu heb y pered^{r}. Mi y iarll heb ef nyt ymgelaf. Ieu heb y pered^{r} y hyarllaeth yngwbwl yr vorwyn. ath iarllaeth titheu heuyt yn achwanec. A bwyt trychannwr. ac eu llynn ac eu harueu ac eu meirch. a thitheu yn y medyant. Ac uelly y bu yn gwbwl. Ac y trigyawd pered^{r} teir wythnos yn peri teyrnget a dares-

tyngedigaeth yr uorwyn ar kyuoeth wrth y chyghor. gan dy genyat heb y pered^{r} mi a gychwynnaf ymeith. Ie hynny vymrawt avynny. Ieu myn vygcret. aphei na bei o garyat arnat ti ny bydwn yma hyt y bum. Eneit heb hi Pa vn wyt titheu. Pared^{r} uab efrawc or gogled. ac or daw na gofut arnat nac enpytrwyd. manac attaf. ami ath amdiffynnaf os gallaf. Odyna kychwyn aoruc pered^{r} ac ym pell odyno ef a gyferuyd marchoges ac ef. Amarch achul gochwys y danei. A chyuarch gwell aoruc hi yr mackwy. Pa le pan deuy di vy chwaer. Menegi aoruc idaw yr achaws yd oed ar y kerdet hwnnw. Sef oed honno gwreic syberw y llannerch. Ieu heb ef mi yw y marchawc y keueist di y gofut hwnn oe achaws. Ac ediuar vyd yr neb ae gwnaeth. Ar hynny llyma y marchawc yn dyuot ac yn amofyn a phered^{r} awelsei ef y kyfryw uarchawc ydoed ef yn y geissaw. Taw ath son heb y pered^{r} mi ydwyt yny geissaw. ac myn vygkret drwc wyt ar deulu wrth y vorwyn achaws gwiryon yw o honafi. Ymwan eissoes aorugant. Ac ny bu hir yr ymwan pered^{r} auyryawd y marchawc. a nawd aerchis ynteu y bered^{r}. Nawd ageffy heb y pered^{r} gan vynet dracheuyn y ford y deuthost y venegi kaffel y vorwyn yn wirion. Ac yn wynabwerth idi hitheu dy vwrw o honaf i. Y gret ar hynny arodes y

marchawc. Ac ynteu pered^{r} a gerdawd racdaw. ac ar vynyd y wrthaw ef a welei gastell. apharth ac yno ydeuth. a gwan y porth aoruc ae waew. ar hynny llyma was gwineu telediw yn agori y porth. a meint milwr yndaw. ae oedran mab arnaw. a phan deuth pered^{r} yr neuad. ydoed gwreic vawr delediw yn eisted y mywn kadeir. Allawuorynyon yn amyl yn y chylch. a llawen vu y wreicda wrthaw. Aphan vu amser gantunt mynet y vwyta aorugant. Gwedy daruot bwyta. da oed yti vnben heb hi vynet y gyscu y le arall. Pony chawn gyscu yma heb y pered^{r}. Naw gwidon eneit yssyd yma o widonot kaeloyw. ae tat ae mam gyt ac wynt. ac nyt nes andianc ni erbyn y dyd noc udunt yn llad. Ac neur derw udunt goresgyn y kyuoeth ae diffeithaw o nyt yr vnty hwnn Ieu heb y pered^{r} yma y bydwn heno. Ac os gofut a daw arnawch os gallafi les mi ae gwnaf. afles nys gwnaf ynneu Ac y gyscu ydaethant. ac y gyt ar dyd pered^{r} aglywei diaspat engiryawl. Achyuodi yngyflym aoruc pered^{r} oe grys ae lawdyr ae gledyf am y vynwgyl. ac allan y doeth. Sef y gwelei gwidon yn ymordiwes a gwillwr. Ac ynteu yn diaspedeit. Pered^{r} a gyrchwys y widon. ac ae trewis a chledyf ar y phenn yny ledawd yr helym ae phenffestin ual dyscyl ar y phen. Dy nawd pered^{r} dec uab

efrawc a nawd duw. Paham wrach y gwydost di mae pered^{r} wyfi. Tyghetuen a gweledigaeth ym odef gofut y gennyt. Ac y titheu kymryt march ac arueu y geñyf ynneu. Ac ygyt ami y bydy yn dyscu marchogaeth a theimlaw dy arueu. Val hynn heb y pered^{r} y keffy nawd. Dygret na wnelych gam byth ygkyuoeth y iarlles. kedernyt ar hynny a gymerth pered^{r} a chan ganyat y iarlles kychwyn ygyt ar widon y lys y gwidonot. ac yno y bu ef teir wythnos ar vntu. ac yna dewis y uarch ae arueu. a chychwynnu racdaw. adiwedyd ef a doeth y dyffrynn. ae yn diben y dyffrynn ef a doeth y gudygyl meudwy. Allawen uu y meidw y wrthaw. ac yno y bu ef y nos hoño. Trannoeth y bore ef a gyfodes odyno. Aphan deuth allan ydoed gawat o eiry gwedy ry odi y nos gynt. a gwalch wyllt wedy llad hwyat yn tal y kudugyl. achan dwryf y march kilyaw or walch. a disgyn bran ar gic yr ederyn. Sef a oruc pered^{r} seuyll a chyffelybu duet y vran. agwynder yr eiry. a chochet y gwaet. y wallt y wreic uwyaf a garei a oed kynduet ar muchud. Ae chnawt oed kynwynnet ar eiry. achochter y gwaet yn yr eiry yr deuvann gochyon oed yny grudyeu. Ar hynny yd oed arthur ae deulu yn keissaw pered^{r} a wydawch chwi heb yr arthur pwy y marchawc paladyrhir. a seif yn y nant uchot. Arglwyd heb un mi aaf

y wybot pa vn yw. Yna y doeth y mackwy hyt y lle yd oed pered^{r}. Agofyn idaw beth awnaei ef uelly. aphwy oed. ac rac meint medwl pered^{r} ar ywreic vwyaf a garei. ny rodes atteb idaw. Sef a oruc ynteu gossot a gwaew ar pered^{r} ac ynteu pered^{r} aymchoelawd ar ymackwy. ac ae gwant dros bedrein y uarch yr llawr. Ac yn ol ef adoeth pedwar mackwy ar hugeint attaw. ac nyt attebei yr vn mwy noe gilyd. namyn yr un gware aphob un. y wan ar un gossot yn llawr. Ynteu gei ydeuth attaw ef. ac adywawt yn disgethrin anhegar wrth pered^{r}. Aphered^{r} ae kymerth agwaew y dan y dwy en. ac ae byrywys ergyt y wrthaw. yny dorres y vreich a gwaell y ysgwyd. amarchogaeth vn weith ar hugeint drostaw. Ac ual yd oed yny uarw lewic rac meint y dolur agawssei. ydymchoelawd y uarch a thuth garw gantaw grawth. Aphan welsant y teulu y march yn dyuot heb y gwr arnaw. y kychwynnasant ar vrys. parth ar lle y buassei y gyfranc. Aphandeuthant yno tybygu ry lad kei. Wynt awelsant hagen or kaffei vedic da. y bydei byw. Ny symudawd pered^{r} y vedwl mwy no chynt yr gwelet y pennyal aoed amben kei. Ac y deuthpwyt achei hyt ympebyll arthur. ac y peris arthur dwyn medygon kywreint attaw. Drwc uu gan arthur kyfaruot a chei y gofut hwnnw. Kanys mawr y karei. Ac yna y

dywawt gwalchmei. nydylyei neb kyffroi marchawc urdawl y ar y medwl y bei arnaw yn agkyfuartal. Kanys ac attoed ae collet ar daethoed ydaw. ae ynteu yn medylyaw am y wreic vwyhaf a garei. ar agkyuartalwch hwnnw ac attuyd a gyuaruu ar gwr a ymwelas ac ef yndiwethaf. Ac or byd da gennyt ti arglwyd miui aaf y edrych a symudawd y marchawc y ar y medwl hwnnw. Ac os uelly y byd. mi aarchaf idaw ynhygar dyuot y ymwelet athi. Ac yna y sorres kei ac y dywawt geireu dic kenuigennus. Gwalchmei heb ef hyspys yw gennyfi y deuy di ac ef herwyd y avwyneu. Clot bychan hagen ac etmyc yw ytt oruot y marchawc lludedic gwedy blinaw yn ymlad. Velly hagen y goruuost di ar lawer onadunt wy. Achyt tra barhao gennyt ti dauawt ath eireu tec. digawn vyd itt o arueu. Peis o vliant teneu ymdanat. Ac ny byd reit itt torri nagwaew na chledyf yr ymlad ar marchawc a geffych yn yr ansawd honno. Ac yna ydywawt gwalchmei wrth gei. Ti aallut dywedut auei hygarach pei as mynhut. ac nyt arnafi y perthyn itti dial dy lit ath digyoveint. Tebic yw gennyf i hagen y dygafi y marchawc gyd ami heb torri na breich nac ysgwyd ymi. Yna ydywawt arthur wrth Walchmei. mal doeth a phwyllic y dywedy di. a dos ditheu ragot achymer digawn o arueu ymdanat. adewis dy uarch.

Gwisgaw awnaeth gwalchmei ymdanaw. acherdet racdaw yn chweric ar gam y varch. parth arlle ydoed peredur. Ac ydoed ynteu yngorffowys wrth paladyr ywaew ac yn medylyaw yr vn medwl. Dyuot awnaeth gwalchmei attaw heb arwyd creulonder gantaw. adywedut wrthaw. Pei gwypwn vot yn da gennyt ti mal y mae da gennyfi. Mi a ymdidanwn athi. Eissoes negessawl wyfi y gan arthur attat. y atolwyn itt dyuot y ymwelet ac ef. Adeuwr a doeth kyn no mi ar y neges honno. Gwir yw hynny heb y peredur. ac anhygar ydoethant. ymlad awnaethant ami ac nyt oed da gennyf ynneu hynny. gyt ac nat oed da gennyf vyn dwyn y ar y medwl yd oedwn arnaw. Yn medylyaw yd oedwn am y wreic uwyhaf a garwn. Sef achaws y doeth cof im hynny. yn edrych yd oedwn ar yr eira. ac ar y uran. ac ar y dafneu o waet yr hwyat a ladyssei y walch yn yr eira. Ac yn medylyaw yd oedwn bot yn gynhebic gwynder yr eira. aduhet y gwallt ae haeleu yr uran. ar deuvann gochyon aoed yny grudyeu yr deu dafyn waet. Heb y gwalchmei nyt oed anuonhedigeid y medwl hwnnw. Adiryued oed kynny bei da gennyt dy dwyn y arnaw. Heb y peredr adywedy di ymi a yttiw kei ynllys arthur. yttiw heb ynteu. ef oed y marchawc diwethaf aymwanawd athi. ac ny bu da ydoeth idaw yr

ymwan hwnnw. torri awnaeth y vreich deheu idaw agwaell y yskwyd gan y kwymp agauas owth dy paladyr di. Ie heb y pered^{r} nym tawr dechreu dial sarhaet y corr ar gorres velly. Sef awnaeth gwalchmei enryuedu y glybot yn dywedut am y corr ar gorres. A dynessau attaw a mynet dwylaw mynwgyl idaw. agovyn pwy oed y enw. Peredur uab efrawc ym gelwir i heb ef. athitheu pwy wyt. Gwalchmei ym gelwir i heb ynteu. Da yw gennyf dy welet heb y pered^{r}. Dy glot vy giglef ympob gwlat or y bum o vilwryaeth a chywirdeb. athgedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. keffy myn vygkret. adyro ditheu ymi y teu. Ti ageffy yn llawen heb y pered^{r}. Kychwyn awnaethant ygyt ynhyfryt gyttuun parth ar lle yd oed arthur. aphan gigleu gei eubot yn dyuot. ef adywawt. Mi awydwn na bydei reit ygei ymlad ar marchawc. adiryued yw idaw caffel clot. Mwy awna ef oe eireu tec no miui o nerth auharueu. Amynet a wnaeth pered^{r} a gwalchmei hyt yn lluest Walchmei ydiot eu harueu. Achymryt aoruc pered^{r} y ryw wisc ac a oed y walchmei. amynet awnaethant yn llaw hyt y lle yd oed arthur. a chyuarch gwell idaw. Llyma arglwyd heb y gwalchmei y gwr y buost yr ystalym o amser yny geissaw. Graessaw wrthyt unben heb yr arthur. a chyt ami y trigyy. apheigwypwn vot dy

gynnyd mal y bu. nyt aut y wrthyfi pann aethost. Hwn hagen a daroganwys y corr ar gorres itt auu drwc kei wrthunt. athitheu ae dieleist. Ac ar hynny nachaf y vrenhines ae llawvorynyon yn dyuot. a chyvarch gwell awnaeth peredur udunt. a llawen uuaut wynteu wrthaw ae ressawu aorugant. parch ac enryded mawr awnaeth arthur amperedur. ac ymchoelut aorugant parth a chaerllion. Ar nos gyntaf y deuth pered^{r} y gaer llion y lys arthur. ac yd yttoed yn troi yny gaer wedy bwyt. nachaf ygharat law eurawc ynkyuaruot ac ef. Myn vygkret vy chwaer heb y pered^{r} morwyn hygar garueid wyt. ami aallwn arnaf dy garu ynvwyhaf gwreic pei da gennyt. Mivi arodav vygkret heb hi val hynn. na charafi dydi ac nath vynnaf yndragywydawl. Minneu arodaf vygcret heb y pered^{r} nadywedaf ynneu eir byth wrth gristawn yny adeuych ditheu arnat vygaru i yn vwyaf gwr. Trannoeth ef a gerdawd pered^{r} ymeith. ar prifford ar hyt keuyn mynyd ef awelei dyffryn crwnn. a gororeu y dyffryn yn goedawc carrecgawc. a gwastat y dyffrynn oed yn weirglodyeu. ac yn dired ar y rwng y gweirglodyeu ar coet. Ac ym mynwes y coet y gwelei tei duon mawr anuanawl eu gweith. adisgynnu awnaeth ac arwein y varch tu ar coet. Ac am talym or coet ef a welei ochyr carreclem. ar fford ynkyrchu ochyr y garrec. allew

yn rwym wrth gadwyn. ac yn kyscu ar ochyr y garrec. aphwll dyfynn athrugar y veint awelei dan y llew. Ae loneit yndaw oesgyrn dynyon ac aniueileit. athynnv cledyf awnaeth pered^{r} atharaw y llew. yny dygwyd yn dibin wrth y gadwyn. uch penn y pwll. Ac ar yr eildyrnawt taraw y gadwyn aoruc yny tyrr. Ac yny dygwyd y llew yn y pwll. ac ar traws ochyr y garrec arwein y uarch aoruc pered^{r} yny doeth yr dyffrynn. Ac ef a welei am ganawl y dyffryn̄ castell tec. athuar castell yd euth. ac ar y weirglawd wrth y castell ef awelei gwr llwyt mawr yn eisted. mwy oed no gwr or a welsei eiryoet. A deu was ieueinc yn saethu. karneu eu kylleill o asgwrn moruil. y neill o honunt yn was gwineu. ar llall yn was melyn. adyuot racdaw awnaeth hyt y lle ydoed y gwr llwyt. achyvarch gwell a oruc peredur idaw. ar gwr llwyt adywawt. mevyl ar varyf vymporthawr. Ac yna y dyallawd pered^{r} panyw y llew oed y porthawr. Ac yna ydaeth y gwr llwyt ar gweisson gyt ac ef yr castell. ac y daeth pered^{r} gyt ac wy. a lle tec enrydedus awelei ef yno. ar neuad a gyrchassant. ar byrdeu oed gwedy eu dyrchauel. a bwyt a llynn yn didlawt arnadunt. Ac ar hynny ef awelei yn dyuot or ystauell gwreic ohen a gwreic ieuanc. Amwyhaf gwraged or awelsei eiryoet oedynt. Ac ymolchi a orugant. amynet y

vwytta. Ar gwr llwyt aaeth y benn y bwrd yn uchaf. ar wreic ohen yn nessav idaw. Aphered^{r} ar uorwyn adodet ygyt. Ar deuwas ieueinc yn gwassanaethu arnadunt. Ac edrych a wnaeth y uorwyn ar peredur a thristau. a govyn a oruc pered^{r} yr vorwyn paham yd oed trist. Tydi eneit yr pann yth weleis gyntaf a gereis yn vwyhaf gwr. athost yw gennyf welet arwas kyn uonhedicket athi. y dihenyd avyd arnat auory. Aweleist ti y tei duon llawer ym bron y coet. gwyr yw y rei hynny ymtat i oll y gwr llwyt racko. achewri ynt oll. ac auory wynt adygyforant am dy penn ac ath ladant. ar dyffryn crwnn y gelwir y dyffrynn hwnn. Oia uorwyn dec a bery di bot vymmarch i am arueu yn vnlletty ami heno. Paraf yrofi a duw os gallaf ynllawen. Pan vu amserach gantunt kymrut hun no chyuedach. y gysgu yd aethant. ar uorwyn a beris bot march pered^{r} ae arueu yn vn lletty ac ef. Athrannoeth pered^{r} a glywei gordyar gwyr a meirch ygkylch y castell. Apheredur a gyuodes. ac awisgawd y arueu ymdanaw. ac ymdan y uarch. ac ef a deuth yr weirglawd. ac y deuth y wreic hen ar uorwyn att y gwr llwyt. Arglwyd heb hwy kymer gret y mackwy na dywetto or awelas yman. Ani a vydwn drostaw y keidw. Na chymeraf myn vygkret heb y gwr llwyt. ac ymlad a wnaeth peredur

ar llu. ac erbyn echwyd neur daroed idaw llad trayan y llu heb argywedu neb arnaw ef. Ac yna y dywawt y wreic ohen. neur deryw yr mackwy llad llawer oth lu. a dyro nawd idaw. Na rodaf myn vygcret heb yr ynteu. . Ar wreic ohen. ar uorwyn dec yar vwlch y gaer yd oedynt yn edrych. Ac yn hynny ymgyuaruot o pered^{r} ar gwas melyn ae lad. Arglwyd heb y uorwyn dyro nawd yr mackwy. na rodaf yryfi a duw heb y gwr llwyt. Ac ar hynny ymgyvaruot o pered^{r} ar gwas gwineu ae lad. Buassei well itti pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy kynn llad dy deunaw o honaw. ac abreid vyd y titheu dy hun or dihegy. Dos ditheu vorwyn ac adolwyn yr mackwy rodi nawd ynni. kanys rodassam ni idaw ef. ar vorwyn adoeth yr lle yd oed peredur. ac erchi nawd y that aoruc. ac yr sawl adihagyssei oe wyr yn vyw. Keffy dan amot mynet oth tat a phawb or yssyd y danaw y wrhau yr amherawdyr arthur. ac y dywedut idaw pan yw pered^{r} gwr idaw awnaeth y gwassanaeth hwnn. Gwnawn y rofi aduw yn llawen. a chymryt bedyd o honawch. Aminneu aanuonaf att arthur. y erchi idaw rodi y dyffryñ honn ytti. ac yth ettiued byth gwedy ti. ac yna y doethant y mywn. a chyuarch gwell awnaeth y gwr llwyt arwreic vawr y pered^{r}. Ac yna y dywawt y gwr llwyt. Yr pan yttwyf ynn medu

y dyffrynn hwnn. mi ny weleis gristawn a elei ae eneit gantaw namyn ti. a ninneu a awn i wrhau y arthur ac y gymryt cret a bedyd. Ac yna y dywawt peredur diolchaf ynneu y duw. na thorreis vy llw wrth y wreic vwyhaf a garaf. na dywedwn un geir wrth gristawn. Trigyaw yno awnaethant y nos honno. Trannoeth y bore yd aeth y gwr llwyt ae niuer gantaw y lys arthur. Ac y gwrhayssant y arthur. Ac y parawd arthur eu bedydyaw. Ac y dywawt y gwr llwyt y arthur pan yw pered^{r} ae goruuassei. Ac arthur a rodes yr gwr llwyt ae niuer y dyffrynn oe gynnal y danaw ef mal yd erchis pered^{r}. A chan gennat arthur y gwr llwyt a aeth ymeith parth ar dyffryn crwnn. Peredur ynteu a gerdawd y bore drannoeth racdaw talym mawr o diffeith. heb gaffel kyuanned. Ac yn y diwed ef adoeth y gyuanned bychann amdlawt. Ac yno y clywei uot sarff yn gorwed ar uodrwy eur. heb adel kyfanned seith milltir o bop parth idi. Ac y daeth peredur yr lle y clywei vot y sarff. ac ymlad awnaeth ar sarff yn llidyawc drut ffenedicualch. Ac yn y diwed y lladawd. ac y kymerth y votrwy idaw ehun. Ac uelly y bu ef yn hir yn yr agherdet hwnnw. heb dywedut vngeir wrth neb ryw gristawn. Ac o hynny yd yttoed yn kolli y liw ae wed o drahiraeth yn ol llys arthur ar wreic vwyaf a garei. ae gedymdeithon.

Odyna y cerdawd racdaw y lys arthur. ac ar y fford y kyuaruu ac ef teulu arthur. a chei yn eu blaen yn mynet y neges udunt. Peredur a atwaenat bawp onadunt. ac nyt adwaeney neb or teulu euo. Pandeuy di vnben heb y kei. a dwyweith atheir. ac nyt attebei ef. Y wan aoruc kei a gwaew trwy y uordwyt. Ac rac kymell arnaw dywedut athorri y gret mynet heibyaw aoruc heb ymattiala ac ef. Ac yna y dywawt gwalchmei. Yrofi a duw gei drwc y medreist kyflauan ar mackwy ual hwnn yr na allei dywedut. Ac ymchoelut draegeuyn y lys arthur. Arglwydes heb ef wrth wenhwyuar. Awelydi drycket y gyflauann aoruc kei ar y mackwy hwnn yr na allei dywedut. Ac yr duw ac yrof ynneu par di y uedeginyaethu ef erbyn pan delwyf drachefyn. ami adalaf y pwyth itt. achynn dyuot y gwyr oe eu neges ef adeuth marchawc yr weirglawd y ymyl llys arthur y erchi gwr y ymwan. A hynny a gauas. abwrw hwnnw awnaeth pered^{r} ac wythnos y bu yn bwrw marchawc beunyd. Adiwarnawt yd oed arthur ae teulu yn dyuot yr eglwys. Sef y gwelynt marchawc gwedy dyrchauel arwyd ymwan. Hawyr heb yr arthur. myn gwrhyt gwyr nyt af odyma yny gaffwyf vymarch am arueu y vwrw y ianghwr racko. Yna yd aeth gweisson yn ol y uarch ae arueu y arthur. Aphered^{r} agyfaruu ar gweisson

yn mynet heibaw. ac a gymerth y march ar arueu ar weirglawd a gyrchawd. Sef awnaeth pawb oe welet ef ynkyuodi ae yn mynet y ymwan yr marchawc. mynet ar benn y tei ar brynneu ar lle aruchel y edrych ar yr ymwan. Sef awnaeth pered^{r} emneidaw ae law ar y marchawc y erchi idaw dechreu arnaw. Ar marchawc aossodes arnaw. ac nyt ysgoges ef or lle yr hynny. Ac ynteu peredur aordinhaawd ac ae kyrchawd yn llityawcdrut engiryawl chwerw awydualch. Ac ae gwant dyrnawt gwenwyniclym tost drut milwryeid ffyryf. y dan y dwy en ae dyrchauel oe gyfrwy. ae vwrw ergit mawr y wrthaw. ac yd ymchoelawd dracheuyn ac yd edewis y march ar arueu gan y gweisson mal kynt. ac ynteu ar y draet a gyrchawd y llys. ar mackwy mut y gelwit peredur yna. ar hynny nachaf agharat Law eurawc yn kyuarfot ac ef. Yrofi a duw unbenn heb hi ys oed gryssyn na allut dywedut. Aphei gallut diwedut mi ath garwn yn vwyhaf gwr. ac myn vygcret kyn nys gellyt mi ath garaf yn vwyhaf gwr. Duw atalo itt vygwhaer heb peredur ar myn vygcret minneu ath garaf di. Ac yna gwybuwyt pan yw pered^{r} oed ef. ac yna y delis ef gedymdeithas a gwalchmei ac ac owein vab uryen. ac a phawb or teulu ac y trigywys yn llys arthur.

Arthur aoed ygkaer llion ar wysc. amynet awnaeth y hela. aphered^{r} gyt ac ef. Aphered^{r} a ellygawd y gi ar hyd ar ki a ladawd yr hyd y mywn diffeithwch. ac ympenn ruthur y wrthaw. ef a welei arwyd kyuanhed. athu ar kyfanhed y deuth. ac ef awelei neuad. ac ar drws y neuad ef awelei gweis moel gethinyon yn gware gwydbwyll. Aphan deuth y mywn. ef a welei teir morwyn yn eisted ar leithic. ac vn ryw wiscoed ymdanunt ual y dylyei am dylyedogyon. Ac ef aaeth y eisted attunt yr lleithic. ac vn or morynyon a edrychawd ar pered^{r} yn graff. ac wylaw a wnaeth. Apheredur a ovynawd idi beth awylei. Rac drycket gennyf gwelet lleassu gwas kyndecket athi. Pwy am lleassei i heb y peredur. Pei ualrihyt ytt arhos yn y lle hwnn. mi ae dywedwn itt. Yr meint uo y gwrthret arnaf yn arhos. mi ae gwrandawaf. Y gwr yssyd tat ymi heb y uorwyn. bieu y llys honn. A hwnnw alad pawb or a del yr llys honn heb y ganhyat. Pa gyfryw wr yw awch tat chwi pan allo lleassu pawb uelly. Gwr awna treis ac anuod ar y gymodogyon. Ac ny wna iawn y neb amdanaw. ac yna y gwelei ef y gweisson yn kyuodi ac yn arllwyssaw y clawr or werin. ac ef a glywei dwryf mawr. Ac yn ol y twryf ef awelei wr du mawr unllygeitawc yn dyuot y mywn. ar morynyon agyfodassant yn y erbyn a diot y wisc

y amdanaw awnaethant. ac ynteu aaeth y eisted. Arweỽy tyrot y bwyỻ idaw ac aryfhau edrych aoruc ar peredur. a gouyn pwy y marchawc. Argỻwyd heb yr vn or morỽynyon y gwas ieuanc teckaf a dodhedeckaf or aweleist eiryoet. Ac yr duw ae yr dy syberwyt pwylla wrthaw. Yrot ti mi a dywyỻaf ac a rodaf y eneit idaw heno. ac yna peredr aeth attunt wrth y tan. ac a gymerth bwyt a dyn. ac ymdidan ar rianed aoruc. Ac yna y dywawt peredr gwedy y vrwyscau wrth y gwr du. Ryued yw gennyf kadarnet y dywedy di dy uot. Pwy adodes dy lygat ti. Un om kennedueu oed heb y gwr du. pwy bynnac aovynhei imi yr hynn ydwyt ti yn y ouyn. ny chaffei y eneit gennyf na yn rat nac ar werth. Arglwyd heb y uorwyn kyt dywetto ef overed o vrwysged amedawt parth ac attat ti. kywirha y geir a dywedeist gynneu ac a edeweist wrthyfi. Aminheu a wnaf hynny yn llawen yrot heb y gwr du. Mi aadaf y eneit idaw yn llawen heno. ac ar hynny y trigyassant y nos honno. A thrannoeth kyuodi aoruc y gwrdu. agwiscaw arueu ymdanaw. ac erchi peredr kyuot dyn y uynyd y diodef agheu heb y gwr du. Peredr adywawt wrthaw. Gwna y neillpeth y gwr du. os ymlad avynny ami. ae diot dy arueu y ymdanat. ae titheu arodo arueu ereill y mineu y ymlad a thi. Ha dyn heb ef ae ymlad

aallut ti pei kaffut arueu. kymer yr arueu avynnych. Ac ar hynny y doeth y uorwyn ac arueu y pered^{r} aoed hoff' gantaw. Ae ymlad a wnaeth ar gwr du. yny uu reit yr gwr du erchi nawd y pered^{r}. Y gwr du ti a geffy nawd tra uych yn dywedut ym pun wyt. aphwy a tynnawd dy lygat. Arglwyd minheu ae diwedaf. yn ymlad ar pryf du or garn. Cruc yssyd aelwir y cruc galar. ac yn y cruc y mae karn. ac yn y garn y mae pryf. ac yn lloscwrn y pryf y mae maen. a rinwedeu y maen ynt. Pwy bynnac ae kaffei yn y neill law. a uynnei o eur ef ae kaffei ar y llaw arall idaw. ac yn ymlad ar pryf hwnnw y kolleis i vy llygat. Amhenw ynneu yw y du trahawc. Sef achaws ymgelwit y du trahawc. ny a wn undyn ym kylch nys treisswn. a Iawn nys gwnawn y neb. Ie heb y peredur py gybellet yw. Y dyd y kychwynnych odyma ti a doy y lys meibon y brenhin y diodevueynt. Paham y gelwir wynt uelly. adanc llynn ae llad wynt beunyd unweith. Pandelych odyno ti adeuy hyt yn llys iarlles y kampeu. Py gampeu heb y pered^{r} yssyd erni hi. Trychanwr teulu yssyd idi. Pob gwr dieithyr or adel yr llys ef adywedir idaw campeu y theulu. Sef achaws yw hynny. y trychannwr teulu aeisted yn nessaf yr arglwydes. ac nyt yr amharch yr gwesteion. namyn yr dywedut kampeu y theulu. y dyd y kychwynnych

odyno ti a ey y gruc galarus. Ac yno y maent perchen trychant pebyll ygkylch y cruc yn kadw y pryf. Can buost heb y pered^{r} yn ormes yn gyhyt a hynny. mi awnaf na bych byth bellach. ac lad awnaeth pered^{r} idaw. Ac yna y dywawt y uorwyn. adechreuassei ymdidan ac ef. Bei bydut dlawt yn dyuod yma. kyuoethawc vydut bellach o drysor y gwrdu a ledeist. Athi a wely y sawl uorynyon hygar yssyd yn y llys honn. ti a geffut orderchat ar yr un a vynnut onadunt. Ny deuthum i yma om gwlat arglwydes yr gwreicka. namyn gweisson hegar awelaf yna. ymgeffylybet bawp o honawch ae gilyd mal y mynno. a dim oc awch da nys mynnaf. ac nyt reit ym wrthaw. Odyna y kychwynyawd peredur racdaw. ac y deuth y lys meibon brenin y diodeiueint. Aphann deuth yr llys nywelei namyn gwraged. ar gwraged a gyuodassant racdaw. ac a vuant lawen wrthaw. ac ar dechreu eu hymdidan. ef awelei varch yn dyuot achyfrwy arnaw. achelein yn y kyfrwy. ac vn or gwraged a gyuodes y vynyd ac a gymerth y gelein or kyfrwy. ac ae heneinawd ymywn kawg aoed islaw y drws a dyfyr twym yndi. ac adodes eli gwerthuawr arnaw. ar gwr a gyuodes yn vyw. ac a deuth yr lle yd oed peredur. ae raessawu aoruc. a bot yn llawen wrthaw. a deuwr ereill adoethant y mywn yn eu kyfrwyeu. ar un dywygyat awnaeth

y uorwyn yr deu hynny ac yr un gynt. Yna y govynnawd pered^{r} yr vnben paham yd oedynt uelly. ac wynteu a dywedassant bot adanc mywn gogof. a hwnnw ae lladei wy unweith beunyd. ac ar hynny y trigyassant y nos honno. athṛannoeth y kyuodes y mackwyeit racdunt. ac yd erchis pered^{r} yr mwyn eu gordercheu y adel gyt ac wynt. Ac wynteu ae gomedassant. adywedut pei ath ledit ti yno. nyt oed itt ath wnelei yn vyw dracheuyn. Ac yna y kerdassant wy racdunt. ac y kerdawd pered^{r} yn eu hol. agwedy eu difflannu wy hyt nas gwelei ef. Yna y kyuaruu ac ef yn eisted ar benn cruc. y wreic deckaf or awelsei eiryoet. Mi awn dy hynt heb hi. mynet yd wyt y ymlad ar adanc. ac ef ath ḷad. ac nyt oe dewred namyn oe ystryw. Gogof yssyd idaw. aphiler maen yssyd ar drws yr ogof. ac ef awyl pawb or a del y mywn. ac nys gwyl neb euo. ac a llechwaew gwenwynic o gysgawt y piler y llad ef bawp. Aphei rodut ti dy gret vygaru i yn vwyhaf gwreic mi a rodwn itt uaen ual y gwelut euo pan elut y mywn. ac ny welei ef dydi. Rodaf myn vygkret heb y pered^{r}. Yr pan yth weleis gyntaf mi ath gereis. apha le y keisswn i dydi. Pan geissych di vyui keis parth ar india. Ac yna y difflannwys y uorwyn ymeith gwedy rodi y maen yn llaw pered^{r}. Ac ynteu adeuth racdaw parth a

dyffrynn auon. agororeu y dyffrynoed yn goet. ac o pob parth yr auon yn weirglodyeu gwastat. Ac or neill parth yr avon y gwelei kadw odeueit gwynyon. ac or parth arall y gwelei cadw o deueit duon. ac ual y breuei vn or deueit gwynnyon y deuei vn or deueit duon drwod. ac y bydei yn wenn. ac ual y breuei vn or deueit duon. y deuei vn or deueit gwynnyon drwod ac y bydei yndu. Aphrenn hir a welei ar lann yr auon. Ar neill hanner aoed idaw yn llosci or gwreid hyt y ulaen. Ar hanner arall a deil ir arnaw. ac uchlaw hynny y gwelei mackwy yn eisted ar benn cruc. adeu vilgi bronnwynyon vrychyon mywn kynllyuaneu yn gorwed geyr y law. A diheu oed gantaw nawelsei eiryoet mackwy kyn deyrneidet ac ef. ac yn y coet gyfarwyneb ac ef y clywei ellgwn yn kyuodi hydgant. A chyuarch gwell awnaeth yr mackwy. ar mackwy a gyuarchawd well y pered^{r}. atheir fford a welei pered^{r} yn mynet y wrth y cruc. Y dwy fford yn vawr ar dryded yn llei. agovyn aoruc peredur pa le yd aei y teir fford. vn or ffyrd hynn aa ym llys i. Ac un or deu agyghoraf i ytti ae mynet yr llys or blaen att vyggwreic i yssyd yno. ae titheu aarhoych yma athi a wely y gellgwn yn kymell yr hydot blin or coet yr maes. athi awely ymilgwn goreu or aweleist eiryoet aglewhaf arhydot

yn eu llad ar ydwfyr geyr anllaw. Aphan uo amser ynni vynet yn bwyt ef adaw vyggwas am march ym herbyn athi ageffy lewenyd yno heno Duw a diolcho itt. nythrigyafi. namyn ragof yd af. Y neill fford aa yr dinas yssyd yma yn agos. ac yn hwnnw y keffir bwyt allynn ar werth. Ar fford yssyd lei nor rei ereill aa parth a gogof yr adanc. Can dy ganhyat vackwy parth ac yno ydafi. a dyuot awnaeth peredur parth ar ogof. achymryt y maen yny llaw asseu. ae waew yn y llaw deheu. ac ual y daw y mywn. arganuot yr adanc awnaeth ae wan a gwaew trwydaw. allad y benn. Aphan daw y maes or ogof. nachaf yn drws yr ogof y tri chedymdeith. a chyuarch gwell a wnaethant y pered^{r}. Adywedut panyw idaw yd oed darogan llad yr ormes honno. Arodi y penn awnaeth pered^{r} yr mackwyeit. Achynnic awnaethant wynteu idaw yr vn a vynnynt or teir chwioryd yn briawt. a hanner eu brenhinyaeth y gyt a hi. Ny deuthum i yma yr gwreika heb y pered^{r} aphei mynnwn unwreic acatuyd. awch chwaer chwi a vynnwn yn gyntaf. A cherdet racdaw a wnaeth peredur. ac ef aglywei twrwf yn y ol. ac edrych awnaeth ynteu ynn ol. Ac ef awelei gwr ar gevyn march coch. ac arueu cochyon ymdanaw. ar gwr adeuth ar ogyvuch ac ef. achyuarch gwell awnaeth y peredur o duw ac o dyn. Ac ynteu

peredr agymarhawd gweil yr mackwy yn garedic. Arglwyd dyuot y ereidi itti ydwyfi. Beth a erchy di heb y peredr. Vygkymryt yn wr itt. Pwy a gymerwn ymma yn wr pei ath gymerwn. Ny cheuaf vygkyscliwn ragot. Etlym gledyf coch ymgelwir harll o ystlys y dwyrein. Ryued yw gennyf ymgymryt o honat yn wr y wr ny bo mwy o gyuoeth no thi. nyt oes y minneu namyn iarllaeth arall. Achanys gwiw gennyt ti dyuot yn wr ymi. Mi ath gymeraf yn llawen. ac y doethant parth allys yr iarlles. Allawen vuwyt wrthunt yny llys. adywedut wrthunt awnaethpwyt. nat yr amarch arnunt y dodit islaw y teulu. namyn kynnedyf y llys aoed y velly. Kanys y neb avyryei y thrychannwr teulu hi. bwyta a gaffei yn nessaf idi. ahi ae carei yn vwyhaf gwr. Agwedy y bwrw o peredur y thrychannwr teulu yr llawr. ac eisted ar y neill law. y dywawt y iarlles. Ydiolchaf y duw kaffel gwas kyndecket a chyndewret athi. kan nycheueis y gwr mwyhaf a garwn. Pwy oed y gwr mwyhaf agarut titheu. Mynvygcret etlym gledyf coch oed y gwr mwyhaf a garwn i. ac nys gweleis eiryoet. Dioer heb ef. kedymdeith ymi yw etlym. allyma evo. ac yr yvwyn ef y deuthum i y chware ath teulu di. Ac euo ae gallei ynwell no myvi pei asmynnei. aminneu ath rodaf di idaw ef. Duw adiolcho y titheu uackwy tec. aminneu

a gymeraf y gwr mwyaf a garaf. ar nos honno kyscu awnaeth etlym ar iarlles y gyt. Athrannoeth kychwynnu awnaeth peredur parth ar cruc galarus. Myn dy law di arglwyd mi a af y gyt athi heb yr etlym. Wynt adeuthant racdunt hyt y lle y gwelynt y cruc ar pebylleu. Dos heb y pered^{r} att y gwyr racko wrth etlym. ac arch udunt dyuot y wrhau ymi. Ef a deuth etlym attunt. ac a dywawt wrthunt ual hynn. Dewch y wrhau ym harglwyd i. Pwy yw dy arglwyd di heb yr wynteu. Pered^{r} baladyr hir yw vy arglwyd i heb yr etlym. Pei dylyedus diuetha kennat. nyt aut dracheuyn yn vyw att dy arglwyd. am erchi arch mor drahaus y vrenhined aieirll a barwneit a dyuot y wrhau yth arglwyd di. Pered^{r} aerchis idaw vynet dracheuyn attunt. a rodi dewis udunt ae gwrhau idaw. ae ymwan ac ef. Wynt a dewissassant ymwan ac ef. Aphered^{r} auyryawd perchen cant pebyll ydyd hwnnw yr llawr. athrannoeth ef avyryawd perchen cant ereill yr llawr. Ar trydyd dyd cant a gawssant yn eu kyghor gwrhau y pered^{r}. Apheredur aovynnawd udunt. Beth awneynt yno. ac wynteu adywedassant panyw gwarchadw y pryf yny vei varw. Ac yna ymlad awnaem ninneu y maen. ar neb auei drechaf o honam agaffei y maen. Arhowch vi yma heb y pered^{r} mi aaf y ymwelet ar pryf. Nac ef arglwyd

heb wyrd awn ygyt y ymlad ar pryf. Ie heb y peredur ny myrnaf hynny. Pei lledit y pryf ny chaffwn i o gyt vwy noc un o honawch chwitheu. Am hyny a wnaeth ef yr lle yd oed y pryf. ae hed adyrnot attunt wynteu. a dywedut wrthunt. Kyfriuweh awch treul yr pan doethawch yma. ami ae talaf ywch ar en heb y peredur. Ef adalawd udunt kymeint ac a dywawt pawb y dylyy o honaw. Ac nyt erchis udunt namyn adef eu bot yn wyr idaw ef. Ac ef a dywawt wrth etlym. att y wreic vwyhaf a gery yd ey di. Aminneu aaf ragof. Ac a dalaf itt dyuot yn wr im. Ac yna y rodes ef y maen y etlym. Duw adalho itt. arwydheyt duw ragot. Ac ymeith yd aeth pered^{r} ac ef a doeth y dyffrynn avon deckaf awelsei eiryoet. allawer o bebylleu amliw awelei ef yno. aryuedach oed gantaw no hyñy. gwelet y sawl a welei o velinau dwfyr. a melineu gwynt. Ef agehyrdawd ac ef gwr gwineu mawr. a gweith saer arnaw. Agovyn pwy oed aoruc pered^{r}. Penn melinyd wyfi heb ef ar y melineu racko oll. Agaffafi letty gennyt ti heb pered^{r}. Keffy heb ynteu yn llawen. ef a doeth pered^{r} y ty y melinyd. Ac ef awelas lletty hoff tec yr melinyd. ac erchi awnaeth pered^{r} aryant yn echwyn yr melinyd y brynu bwyt allynn idaw ac y dylwyth y ty. Ac ynteu a talei kynny vynet odyno. Gouyn

aoruc yr melinyd py achaws yd oed y dygyuor hwnnw yno. Y dywawt y melinyd wrth pered^{r}. Mae y neillpeth. ae tydi yn wr o bell ae titheu yn ynvyt. Yna y mae amherodres cristinobyl uawr. Ac ny mynn honno namyn y gwr dewraf. Kanyt reit idi hi da. ac ny ellit dwyn bwyt yr sawl vilioed yssyd yma. ac o achaws hynny y mae y sawl velineu hynn. Ar nos honno kymryt eu hessmwythter awnaethant. Athrannoeth kyuodi y uynyd a oruc pered^{r} a gwisgaw ymdanaw ac ymdan y uarch y uynet yr twrneimeint. Ac ef awelei bebyll ymplith y pebylleu ereill teckaf or awelsei eiryoet. amorwyn dec awelei yn ystynnv y phenn trwy ffenestyr ar y pebyll. ac ny welsei eiryoet morwyn degach. ac eurwisc o bali ymdanei. ac edrych awnaeth ar y uorwyn yn graff. amynet y charyat yndaw yn vawr. ac uelly y bu yn edrych ar y uorwyn or bore hyt hanner dyd. Ac o hanner dyd yny oed pryt nawn. Ac yna neur daroed y twrneimeint. A dyuot aoruc y letty. a thynnu y arueu y amdanaw. Ac erchi aryant yr melinyd yn echwyn. Adic vu wreic y melinyd wrth pered^{r} ac eissoes y melinyd a rodes aryant yn echwyn idaw. Athrannoeth y gwnaeth yr vn wed ac a wnaethoed y dyd gynt. Ar nos honno ydoeth y letty ac y kymerth aryant yn echwyn y gan y melinyd. ar trydyd dyd pan yttoed yn yr

vnlle yno edrych ar y uorwyn. ef a glywei dyrnawt mawr rwng ysgwyd amynwgyl idaw amynybyr bwyall. Aphan edrychawd draegeuyn ar y melinyd. Y melinyd a dywawt wrthaw. Gwna y neillpeth heb y melinyd. ae tydi a dynno dy benn ymeith ae titheu a el yr twrneimeint. A gowenu awnaeth pered^{r} ar y melinyd. amynet yr twrneimeint. Ac y gyuaruu ac ef y dyd hwnnw. ef ae byryawd oll yr llawr wynt. a chymeint ac a vyryawd ef a anuones y gwyr yn anrec yr amherodres. Ar meirch ar arueu yn anrec y wreic y melinyd. yr ymarhos am yharyant echwyn. Dylin aoruc peredur y twrneimeint yny vyryawd pawb yr llawr. ac anuon y gwyr a oruc y garchar yr amherodres. ar meirch ar arueu y wreic y melinyd yr ymarhos am yr aryant echwyn. Yr amherodres a anuones att varchawc y velin. y erchi idaw dyuot y ymwelet a hi. aphallu awnaeth pered^{r} yr gennat gyntaf. ar eil aaeth attaw. a hitheu y dryded weith aanuones cant marchawc y erchi udunt y dwyn oe anuod. ac wynt adoethant attaw. ac a dywedassant eu kennadwri y wrth yr amherodres. Ynteu awharyawd ac wynt yn da. ef abarawd eu rwymaw wynt rwymet iwrch. ac eu bwrw ygklawd y velin. ar amherodres a ovynnawd kyghor y wr doeth a oed yn y chyghor. A hwnnw a dywawt wrthi mi aaf attaw ar dy gennyat. a dyuot att

pered^{r} a chyuarch gwell idaw. ac erchi idaw yr mwyn y orderch dyuot y ymwelet ar amherodres. ac ynteu a deuth ef ar melinyd. ac yn y gyueir gyntaf y deuth yr pebyll eisted awnaeth. a hitheu adeuth ar y neill law. a byrr ymdidan auu y rygtunt. a chymryt kennat a wnaeth pered^{r} a mynet y letty. Trannoeth ef aaeth y ymwelet a hi. Aphann doeth yr pebyll nyt oed vn gyueir ar y pebyll auei waeth y gyweirdeb noe gilyd. ac ny wydynt hwy py le yd eistedei ef. Eisted aoruc pered^{r} ar neill law yr amherodres. ac ymdidan awnaeth yn garedic. Pan yttoedynt uelly wynt awelynt yndyuot y gwr du agorflwch eur yn y law yn llawn o win. a dygwydaw a oruc ar penn y lin geyr bronn yr amherodres. ac erchi idi nas rodei onyt yr neb a delei y ymwan ac evo ymdanei. ahitheu aetrychawd ar pered^{r} arglwydes heb ef moes ymi y gorulwch. ac yuet y gwin aoruc pered^{r} a rodi y gorvlwch y wreic y melinyd. aphann yttoedynt uelly nachaf wr du oed mwy nor llall. ac ewin pryf yn y law ar weith gorflwch ae loneit o win. ae rodi yr amherotres. ac erchi idi nas rodei onyt yr neb aymwaney ac ef. arglwydes heb y pered^{r} moes ymi. ae rodi y pered^{r} a wnaeth hitheu. ac yued y gwin aoruc pered^{r} arodi y gorflwch y wreic y melinyd. pann yttoedynt wynt uelly nachaf gwr peñgrych arwaed vwy

noc un or gwyr ereill yn dyuot y mywn a chawc yny law ac loneit o win yndaw. a gestwng ar penn y lin ae rodi yn llaw yr amherodres. ac erchi idi nas rodei o nyt yr neb a ymwaney ac euo amdanei. ae rodi awnaeth hitheu y peredur. ac ynteu ae hanuones y wreic y melinyd. y nos honno mynet y letty a oruc pered^{r} athrannoeth gwisgaw ymdanaw ac ymdan y varch. adyuot yr weirglawd a llad y trywyr aoruc peredur. Ac yna y deuth yr pebyll. ahitheu adywawt wrth peredur. Peredur dec coffa dy gret arodeist ti ymi pan rodes ytti y maen pan ledeist yr adanc. Arglwydes heb ynteu gwir a dywedy. Aminneu ae coffaaf. Ac y gwledychwys peredur gyt ar amherodres pedeir blyned ar dec. megys y dyweit yr ystorya.

Arthur aoed ygkaerllion arwysc priflys idaw. ac ygkenawl llawr y neuad yd oed pedwar gwyr yn eisted ar lenn obali. Owein uab uryen. a gwalchmei uab gwyar. a howel uab emyr llydaw. apheredur baladyr hir. ac ar hynny wynt a welynt yn dyuot y mywn morwyn benngrech du ar gevyn mul melyn. acharreieu anuanawl yny y llaw yngyrru y mul. aphryt anuanawl agherueid arnei. Duach oed y hwyneb ae dwylaw nor hayarn

duhaf adarffei y bygu. Ac nyt y lliw hackraf namyn y llun. Grudyeu aruchel oed idi. Ac wyneb kyckir y waeret. athrwyn byrr ffroenuoll. yr neill lygat yn vrithlas tratheryll. ar llall yn du ual y muchud ygkeuynt y phenn. Danned hiryon melynyon melynach no blodeu y banadyl. ae chroth ynkychwynnu o gledyr y dwyvron. yn vch noe helgeth. ascwrn y chevyn aoed ar weith bagyl. Y dwy clun aoed yn llydan yscyrnic. Ac yn vein oll a hynny y waeret. eithyr y thraet ae glinyeu aoedynt vreisc. kyuarch gwell y arthur ae teulu oll eithyr y pered^{r} aoruc. ac wrth pered^{r} y dywawt geireu dic anhegar. Peredur ny chyuarchafi well ytti. kan nys dylyy. Dall uu tyghetuen pan rodes itti dawn achlot. Pan doethost y lys y brenhin cloff. aphann weleist yno y mackwy yn dwyn y gwaew lliueit. Ac o vlaen y gwaew dafyn owaet. ahwnnw yn rydec yn raeadyr hyt yn dwrn y mackwy. ac enryuedodeu ereill heuyt aweleist yno. ac ny ofynneist eu hystyr nac eu hachaws. Aphei ys gofynnut. iechyt agaffei y brenhin. ae gyuoeth yn hedwch. abellach brwytreu ac ymladeu achelli marchogyon. ac adaw gwraged ynwedw. arianed yn diosymdeith. ahynny oll oth achaws di. Ac yna y dywawt hi wrth arthur. gan dy ganyat arglwyd pell yw vy lletty i odyma. nyt amgen ygkasstell syberw nyvun a

glyweist y wrthaw ac yn hwnnw y mae chwech marchawc athrugeint aphumcant o varchogyon urdawl. ar wreic vwyhaf agar pob un gyt ac ef. aphwy bynnac a vynno ennill clot o arueu ac o ymwan. ac o ymlad. ef aekeiff yno os dirper. Auynnei hagen arbennicrwyd clod ac etmyc. gwnn y lle y kaffei. Castell yssyd ar vynyd amlwc. ac yn hwnnw y mae morwyn. ac yny gyveistydyaw yd ydys. Aphwy bynnac aallei y rydhau. penn clot y byd a gaffei. ac ar hynny kychwynnv ymeith aoruc. Heb y gwalchmei. mynvygcret ny chyscaf hun lonyd nes gwybot aallwyf ellwng y vorwyn. allawer o deulu arthur a gythinawd ac ef. Amgen hagen y dywawt peredur. Mynvygcret ny chysgaf hun lonyd nes gwybot chwedyl ac ystyr y gwaew a dywawt y vorwyn du amdanaw. Aphann yttoed pawb yn ymgyweiryaw. nachaf uarchawc yn dyuot yr porth ameint milwr ae angerd yndaw yn gyweir o dillat ac arueu. ac a deuei racdaw ac a gyuarchei well y arthur ae deulu oll. eithyr y Walchmei. ac ar ysgwyd y marchawc yd oed taryan eurgrwydyr. athrawst o lassar glas yndi. ac yn vnlliw ahynny ydoed yr arueu ereill oll. Ac ef a dywawt wrth walchmei. Ti a ledeist vy arglwyd oth twyll ath vrat. Ahynny mi ae profaf arnat. Kyuodi awnaeth gwalchmei y uynyd. Llyma heb ef vyggwystyl yth erbyn ae yma ae yn

y lle y mynych nat wyfi na thwyllwr na bratwr. geyr bron y brenin yssyd arnafi y mynnafi bot y gyfranc y rof athi heb y marchawc. Ynllawen heb y gwalchmei. dos ragot mi yth ol. Racdaw ydaeth y marchawc. ac ymgyweiryaw awnaeth gwalchmei. a llawer o arueu a gynnigywyt idaw. ac ny mynnawd onyt y rei eidaw. Gwisgaw awnaeth gwalchmei apheredur ymdanunt. Ac y kerdassant yny ol o achaws eu kedymdeithas. ameint yd ymgerynt. ac nyt ymganlynnassant ygyt. namyn pob un yn y gyueir. Gwalchmei yn ieuenctit ydyd adeuth y dyffrynn. ac yny dyffrynn y gwelei kaer allys uawr yny gaer. athyreu aruchelualch yny chylch. ac ef a welei varchawc yndyuot yr parth allan y hela y ar balffre glewdu ffroenuoll ymdeithic. arygig wastadualch escutlym didramgwyd gantaw. Sef oed hynnw y gwr bioed y llys. Kyuarch gwell awnaeth gwalchmei idaw. Duw a rodo da itt unben. Aphandoy ditheu. pandeuaf heb ef o lys arthur. ae gwr y arthur wyt ti. Ie myn vygcret heb y gwalchmei. Mi awnn gyghor da itt heb y marchawc. Blin alluddedic yth welaf. Dos yr llys ac yno y trigyy heno os da gennyt. da arglwyd a duw a dalho itt. hwde vodrwy yn arwyd att y porthawr. a dos ragot yr twr racco. achwaer yssyd y minheu yno. Ar yr porth y doeth gwalchmei. adangos y votrwy

awnaeth a chyrchu y twr. aphan doeth y mywn. yd oed ffyryfdan mawr ynllosgi. afflam oleu uchel divwc o honaw. amorwyn uawrhydic delediw yn eisted y mywn kadeir wrth y tan. Ar uorwyn a vu lawen wrthaw ae ressawu aoruc. achychwynu yn y erbyn. ac ynteu aaeth y eisted ar neill law y uorwyn. eukinyaw agymerassant. A gwedy eu kinyaw dala ar ymdidan hygar a orugant. Aphan yttoedynt uelly. llyma yn dyuot ymywn attunt gwr gwynllwyt telediw. Ha * achenoges butein heb ef. pei gwyput tiaw iawnet itt chware ac eisted ygyt ar gwr hwnnw. nyt eistedut ac ny chwaryut. athynnu y benn allan ac ymeith. Ha unbenn heb y uorwyn pei gwnelut vyghyghor rac ofyn bot pyt gan y gwr itt. ti a gaeut y drws. Gwalchmei a gyuodes y hynny. aphan daw tu ar drws. yd oed y gwr ar y * * yn llawn aruawc ynkyrchu y twr y * * . sef ao * gwalchmei achlawr gwydbwyll diffyn rac * * onadunt yny doeth y gwr o hela. ar hynny llyma y iarll yn dyuot. Beth yw hynn heb ef. Peth hagyr heb y gwr gwynllwyt. bot yr achenoges racko yn eisted ac yn bwyta gyt ar gwr aladawd awch tat. Gwalchmei uab gwyar yw. Peitwch bellach heb yr iarll miui aaf y mywn. Y iarll a vu lawen wrth walchmei. Ha unbenn heb ef cam oed itt * * * * an tat o honat. Kyn y gallom ny y dial

duw ae dial arnat. Eneit heb y gwalchmei llyma ual y mae am hynny. Nac y adef llad awch tat chwi nac y diwat ny deuthum i. Neges yd wyfi yn mynet y arthur. ac ym y hun. Archaf i oet blwydyn hagen yny delwyf om neges. Ac yna ar vygcret vyndyuot yr llys honn y wneuthur vn or deu ae adef ae wadu. Yr oet a gauas yn llawen. Ac yno y bu y nos honno. Trannoeth kychwyn ymeith aoruc. ac ny dyweit yr ystoria am walchmei hwy no hynny yny gyueir honno. Apheredur a gerdawd racdaw. Crwytraw yr ynys a wnaeth peredur. y geissaw chwedylyaeth y wrth y uorwyn du. ac nys kauas. ac ef adeuth y dir nyw atwaenyat ymywn dyffryn avon. ac ual yd yttoed yn kerdet y dyffrynn. ef awelei varchawc yn dyuot yny erbyn. ac arwyd balawc arnaw. ac erchi y vendyth awnaeth. Och a truan heb ef ny dylyy gaffel bendyth. ac ny phrwytha itt. am wisgaw arueu dyd kyuuch ar dyd hediw. apha dyd yw hediw heb y peredur. Duw gwener y croclith yw hediw. Na cheryd ui nywydwn i hynny. blwydyn y hediw y kychwynneis om gwlat. ac yna disgynu yr llawr awnaeth ac arwein y uarch yny law. athalym or prifford a gerdawd yny gyuaruu ochelfford. ac yr ochelfford trwy y coet. ar parth arall yr coet. ef awelei gaer voel ac arwyd kyuanned awelei or gaer. apharth ar gaer ydoeth. ac ar

borth y gaer y kyuaruu ac ef y balawc a gyuaruuassei ac ef kynno hynny. ac erchi y vendyth aoruc. Bendyth duw itt heb ef a iawnach yw kerdet uelly. achyt ami y bydy heno. athrigyaw awnaeth pered^{r} y nos honno yno. Trannoeth arofun awnaeth pered^{r} ymeith. Nyt dyd hediw y neb y gerdet. ti a vydy gyt ami hediw. ac avory a thrennyd. A mi a dywedaf itt y kyuarwydyt goreu aallwyf am yr hyñ yd wyt yny geissaw. Ar pedwyryd dyd arofun awnaeth pered^{r} y ymdeith. ac adolwyn yr balawc dywedut kyfarwydyt ywrth gaer yr enryuedodeu. Kymeint ac awypwyfi mi ae dywedaf itt. Dos dros y mynyd racko. Athu hwnt yr mynyd y mae afon. ac yndyffrynn yr avon y mae llys brenhin. Ac yno y bu y brenhin y pasc. ac or keffy yn vnlle chwedyl y wrth gaer yr enryuedodeu. ti ae keffy yno. Ac yna y kerdawd pered^{r} racdaw. ac y deuth y dyffryn yr avon. ac y kyfaruu ac ef niuer o wyr yn mynet y hela. ac ef awelei ymplith y niuer gwr urdedic. a chyuarch idaw aoruc pered^{r}. Dewis di vnbenn ae ti aelych yr llys. ae titheu adelych gyt ami y hela. ac minneu a yrro vn or teulu yth orchymun y verch yssyd un yno. y gymryt bwyt allynn yny delwyf o hela. Ac or byd dy negesseu. hyt y gallwyfi eu kaffel ti ae keffy yn llawen. a gyrru awnaeth y brenhin gwas byrr uelyn gyt

ac ef. Aphandoethant yr llys yd oed yr vnbennes gwedy kyfodi ac yn mynet y ymolchi. ac y deuth peredur racdaw. ac y gressawawd hi peredur yn llawen. ae gynnwys ar y neill law a chymryt eu kinyaw aorugant. apheth bynnac adywettei peredur wrthi. chwerthin awnay hitheu yn vchel. mal y clywei pawb or llys. Ac yna y dywawt y gwas byr uelyn wrth yr vnbennes. Myn vygcret heb ef or bu wr itti eiryoet y mackwy hwnn ami. ac ony bu wr itt y mae dy vryt ath vedwl arnaw. Ar gwas byruelyn aaeth parth ac att y brenhin. Ac a dywawt mae tebyckaf oed gantaw bot y mackwy a gyuaruu ac ef yn wr oe verch. ac onyt gwr mi adebygaf y dyt gwr idi yn y lle onyt ymogely racdaw. Mae dy gyghor di was heb y brenhin. Kyghor yw gennyf ellwng dewrwyr am y benn aedala. yny wypych di heurwyd am hynny. Ac ynteu aellynghawd gwyr am benn pered^{r} oe dala. ac y dodi ymywn geol. Ar vorwyn adoeth yn erbynn y that ac y ovynnawd idaw. py achaws y parassei carcharu y mackwy o lys arthur. Dioer heb ynteu ny byd ryd heno nac auory na threnhyd. ac ny daw or lle y mae. Ny wrthneuawd hi ar y brenhin yr hynn a dywawt. adyuot att y mackwy. ae anigryf gennyt ti dy uot yma. Nym dorei i kynny bewn. Ny byd gwaeth dy wely ath ansawd noc un y brenhin. ar kerdeu goreu yny llys

ti ae keffy wrth dy gyghor. A phei didanach gennyt ditheu no chynt vot vynggwely i yma. y ymdidan a thi ti ae kaffut yn llawen. Ny wrthneuafi hynny heb y peredur. Ef auu ygkarchar y nos honno. Ar uorwyn a gywirawd yr hyñ aadawssei idaw. Athrannoeth y clywei pered^{r} kynnwryf yn y dinas. Oia vorwyn dec py gynnwryf yw hwnn heb y pered^{r} llu y brenhin ae allu yssyd yn dyuot yr dinas honn hediw. Beth a vynnant hwy uelly. Iarll yssyd yn agos yma a dwy iarllaeth idaw. achygadarnet yw a brenhin. achyfranc avyd y rygtunt hediw. adolwyn yw gennyfi yti heb y peredur peri ymi varch ac arueu y vynet y dysgwyl ar y gyfranc. ar vygkywirdeb ynheu dyuot ym carchar drachevyn. Yn llawen heb hitheu mi a baraf itt varch ac arueu. Ahi a rodes idaw march ac arueu a chwnsallt purgoch aruchaf y arueu. atharyan uelen ar y ysgwyd. adyuot yr gyfranc awnaeth. ac a gyfaruu ac ef owyr yr iarll y dyd hwnnw ef ae byryawd oll yr llawr. ac ef adoeth drachevyn y garchar. Govyn chwedleu awnaeth y vorwyn y peredur. ac ny dywawt ef vn geir wrthi. Ahitheu a aeth y ofyn chwedleu y that. agovyn awnaeth pwy auuassei oreu oe deulu. Ynteu a dywawt nas atwaenat. gwr oed achwnsallt coch aruchaf y arueu atharyan uelen ar y ysgwd. a gowenu awnaeth hitheu. a

dyuot yr lle yd oed pered^{r} ada vu y barch y nos honno. A thri dieu ar untu y lladawd pered^{r} wyr yr iarll. Achynn caffel oneb wybot pwy vei y doey y garchar dracheuyn. Ar pedwyryd dyd y lladawd pered^{r} y iarll ehunan. adyuot aoruc y vorwyn yn erbyn y that. a govyn chwedleu idaw. Chwedleu da heb y brenhin. llad yr iarll. Aminneu bieu y dwy iarllaeth. awydost ti arglwyd pwy ae lladawd ef. Gwn heb y brenhin. marchawc y cwnsallt coch ar taryan uelen ae lladawd. Arglwyd heb hi miui awn pwy yw hwnnw. Yr duw heb ynteu pwy yw ef. arglwyd heb hi y marchawc yssyd ygkarchar gennyt yw hwnnw. Ynteu ydoeth hyt lle yd oed peredur. achyuarch gwell idaw awnaeth. adywedut idaw y gwassanaeth awnaethoed. y talei idaw megys y mynnei ehun. Aphan aethpwyt y vwyta peredur a dodet ar neill law y brenhin. ar uorwyn y parth arall y pered^{r}. Mi arodaf itt heb y brenhin vym merch yn briawt ahanner vy brenhinyaeth genthi. ardwy iarllaeth a rodaf i yth gyuarws. arglwyd duw a dalho itt heb y peredur. ny deuthum i yma yr gwreica. Beth a geisy ditheu unbenn. Keissaw chwedleu ydwyf i wrth gaer y enryuedodeu. Mwy yw medwl yr unbenn noc y dymmyny geissaw heb y uorwyn. Chwedleu y wrth y gaer ti ae keffy. Achynhebrygyeit arnat trwy gyuoeth vyntat athreul

digawn. athydi unbenn yw y gwr mwyhaf agarafi. Ac yna y dywawt. Dos dros y mynyd racko. athi awely lynn achaer o vywn y llynn. a hoño aelwir kaer yr enryuedodeu ac ny wdam ni dim oe henryuedodeu hi eithyr y galw velly. A dyuot aoruc pered^{r} parth ar gaer. aphorth y gaer oed y agoret. Aphan doeth tuar neuad. y drws oed yn agoret. ac val y doeth y mywn. gwydbwyll awelei yny neuad. aphob un or dwy werin yn gware yn erbyn y gilyd. ar vn y bydei borth ef idi. agollei y gware arllal adodei awr yn vnwed aphey bydynt gwyr. Sef awnaeth ynteu digyaw achymryt y werin yn y arffet a thaflu y clawr yr llynn. Aphan yttoed ef uelly. nachaf y uorwyn du yndyuot y mywn. Ac yn dywedut wrth pered^{r}. Ny bo gressaw duw wrthyt. Mynychach it wneuthur drwc no da. Beth a holy di ymi y uorwyn heb y peredur. Colledu o honat yr amherodres oe chlawr ac ny mynnei hi hynny yr y amherodraeth. Oed wed y keffit y clawr oed bielhut y gaer ysbidinongyl. y mae yno wr du yn diffeithaw llawer o gyuoeth yr amherodres. allad hwn̄w o honat ti a gaffut y clawr. ac ot ey di yno ny doy yn vyw dracheuyn. A vydy di gyuarwyd y mi yno heb y peredur. Mi auanagaf fford itt yno heb hi. Ef adeuth hyt ygkaer Ysbidinongyl. ac a ymladawd ar gwr du. Ar gwr du a erchis nawd

y pered[r]. Mi arodaf nawd it par vot y clawr yn y lle yd oed pan deuthum i yr neuad. Ac yna y doeth y uorwynyon. adywedut wrthaw. Ie heb hi. Emelltith duw itt yn lle dy lauur. am adaw yr ormes yn vyw. yssyd yn diffeithaw kyuoeth yr amherodres. Mi aedeweis heb y peredur idaw y eneit yr peri y clawr. Nyt yttiw y clawr yn y lle kyntaf y kefeist. Dos dracheuyn allad ef. Mynet a oruc peredur allad y gwr du. Aphan doeth yr llys yd oed y uorwyn du yny llys. Ha uorwyn heb y peredur mae yr amherodres. Yrofi a duw nys gwely di hi yn awr. ony bei lad gormes yssyd yn y fforest racko o honat. Py ryw ormes yw hwnnw. Karw yssyd yno achynebrwydet yw ar adeinyawc kyntaf ac uncorn yssyd yn y dal. kyhyt a phaladyr gwaew. achynvlaenllymet yw ar dim blaenllymhaf. Athorri awna vric y coet ac evo o well yn y fforest. Allad pob aniueil awna or agyfarffo ac ef yndi. Ac ar nas llado. marw vydant o newyn. a gwaeth no hynny. Dyuot awna beunoeth ae yuet y byscotlyn yn y diawt. a gadu y pyscawt yn noeth a meirw vyd eu kanmwyhaf. kynn dyuot dwfyr id drachefyn. A vorwyn heb y peredur adoy di y dangos ymi yr aniueil hwnnw. Nac af ny lyuasswys dyn uynet yr fforest yr ys blwydyn. Mae yna golwyn yr arglwydes. ahwnnw a gyfyt y karw ac adaw attat ac ef. ar karw ath

gyrch di. Y colwyn aaeth yngyfarwyd y pered^{r}. Ac a gyuodes y carw. ac a doeth parth ar lle yd oed pered^{r} ac ef. Ar karw a gyrchawd pered^{r} ac ynteu aellyghwys ynteu heibaw. ac atrewis y benn y arnaw a chledyf. aphan yttoed yn edrych ar penn y karw. ef awelei varchoges yn dyuot attaw. ac yn kymryt y colwyn yn llawes y chapann. ar penn y rygthi a choryf. Ar torch rudeur aoed amy vynwgyl. A vnben heb hi ansyberw y gwnaethost. llad y tlws teckaf oed ymkyuoeth. arch auu arnaf y hynny. Ac a oed wed y gallwn i kaffel dy gerennyd di. Oed. dos y vronn y mynyd racko. ac yno ti a wely lwyn. ae y mon y llwyn y mae llech. Ac yno erchi gwr y ymwan deirgweith ti agaffut vygkarenhyd. Peredur a gerdawd racdaw. ac a deuth y ymyl y llwyn. ac aerchis gwr y ymwan. Ac ef a gyfodes gwr du y dan y llech. a march yskyrnic y danaw. ac arueu rytlyt mawr ymdanaw ac ymdan y uarch. ac ymwan awnaethant. Ac ual y byryei peredur y gwr du yr llawr y neityei ynteu yny gyfrwy dracheuyn. a disgynnv aoruc pered^{r} athynnv cledyf. ac yn hynny difflannu aoruc y gwr du amarch pered^{r} gantaw. ac ae varch ehun hyt nawelas ef yr eil olwc arnvnt. ac ar hyt y mynyd kerdet awnaeth peredur. ar parth arall yr mynyd ef awelei gaer yn dyffryn auon. apharth ar gaer ydoeth. ac ual y

daw yr gaer. neuad awelei. adrws y neuad yn-agoret. ac y mywn y doeth. ac ef a welei wr llwyt yn eisted ar y neill law. ae varch aducsei y gwr du. awelei yn vn presseb amarch gwalchmei. allawen uuant wrth peredur. amynet y eisted aoruc y parth arall yr gwr llwyt. ac ar hynny nachaf was melyn yn dygwydaw ar penn y lin geyr bron pered^{r} ac yn erchi kerennyd y peredur. Arglwyd heb y gwas mi adeuthum yn rith y uorwyn du y lys arthur. aphan vyryeist y clawr. aphan ledeist y gwr du o ysbidinongyl. aphan ledeist y karw. aphan vuost yn ymlad ar gwr or llech. ami a deuthum ar penn yn waetlyt ac y dyscyl. ac ar gwaew ydoed y ffrwt waet or penn hyt y dwrn ar hyt y paladyr. ath geuynderw bioed y penn. agwidonot kaerloyw ae lladyssei. ac wynt a gloff-assant dy ewythyr. ath geuynderw wyf ynneu. adarogan yw ytti dial hynny. Achygor vu gan peredur a gwalchmei anuon att arthur aedeulu y erchi idaw dyuot am benn y gwidonot. adechreu ymlad awnaethant ar gwidonot. allad gwr y arthur geyr bron pered^{r} awnaeth vn or gwidonot. ae gwahard awnaeth pered^{r} ar eilweith llad gwr awnaeth ywidon geyr bron peredur ar eilweith y gwahardawd peredur hi. ar tryded weith llad gwr awnaeth y widon geyr bronn pered^{r} a thynnv y gledyf awnaeth peredur. Atharaw y widon ar-

uchaf y helym yny hyllt yr helym. ar arueu oll. ar penn yn deu hanner. A dodi llef awnaeth ac erchi yr gwidonot ereill ffo. adywedut pan yw peredur oed. y gwr a vuassei yn dyscu marchogaeth gyt ac wynt ydoed tvghet eu llad. Ac yna y trewis arthur ae deulu gan y gwidonot. Ac y llas gwidonot kaerloyw oll. Ac uelly y treythir o gaer yr enryuedodeu.

PEREDUR THE SON OF EVRAWC.

Earl Evrawc owned the Earldom of the North. And he had seven sons. And Evrawc maintained himself not so much by his own possessions as by attending tournaments, and wars, and combats. And, as it often befalls those who join in encounters and wars, he was slain, and six of his sons likewise. Now the name of his seventh son was Peredur, and he was the youngest of them. And

he was not of an age to go to wars and encounters, otherwise he might have been slain as well as his father and brothers. His mother was a scheming and thoughtful woman, and she was very solicitous concerning this her only son and his possessions. So she took counsel with herself to leave the inhabitated country, and to flee to the deserts and unfrequented wildernesses. And she permitted none to bear her company thither but women and boys, and spiritless men, who were both unaccustomed and unequal to war and fighting. And none dared to bring either horses or arms where her son was, lest he should set his mind upon them. And the youth went daily to divert himself in the forest, by flinging sticks and staves. And one day he saw his mother's flock of goats, and near the goats two hinds were standing. And he marvelled greatly that these two should be without horns, while the others had them. And he thought they had long run wild, and on that account they had lost their horns. And by activity and swiftness of foot, he drove the hinds and the goats together into the house which there was for the goats at the extremity of the forest. Then Peredur returned to his mother. "Ah, mother," said he, "a marvellous thing have I seen in the wood; two of thy goats

have run wild, and lost their horns; through their having been so long missing in the wood. And no man had ever more trouble than I had to drive them in." Then they all arose and went to see. And when they beheld the hinds, they were greatly astonished.

And one day they saw three knights coming along the horseroad on the boarders of the forest. And the three knights were Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, and Geneir Gwystyl, and Owain the son of Urien. And Owain kept on the track of the knight who had divided the apples in Arthur's Court, whom they were in pursuit of. "Mother," said Peredur, "what are those yonder?" "They are angels, my son," said she. "By my faith," said Peredur, "I will go and become an angel with them." And Peredur went to the road, and met them. "Tell me, good soul," said Owain, "sawest thou a knight pass this way, either to-day or yesterday?" "I know not," answered he, "what a knight is." "Such an one as I am," said Owain. "If thou wilt tell me what I ask thee, I will tell thee that which thou askest me." "Gladly will I do so," replied Owain. "What is this?" demanded Peredur, concerning the saddle. "It is a saddle," said Owain. Then he asked about all the accoutrements which he saw upon the men,

and the horses, and the arms, and what they were for, and how they were used. And Owain shewed him all these things fully, and told him what use was made of them. "Go forward," said Peredur, "for I saw such an one as thou enquirest for, and I will follow thee."

Then Peredur returned to his mother and her company, and he said to her, "Mother, those were not angels, but honourable knights." Then his mother swooned away. And Peredur went to the place where they kept the horses that carried firewood, and that brought meat and drink from the inhabited country to the desert. And he took a bony piebald horse, which seemed to him the strongest of them. And he pressed a pack into the form of a saddle, and with twisted twigs he imitated the trappings which he had seen upon the horses. And when Peredur came again to his mother, the Countess had recovered from her swoon. "My son," said she, "desirest thou to ride forth?" "Yes, with thy leave," said he. "Wait, then, that I may counsel thee before thou goest." "Willingly," he answered, "speak quickly." "Go forward," then she said, "to the court of Arthur, where there are the best, and the boldest, and the most bountiful of men. And wherever thou seest a church, repeat there thy Paternoster

unto it. And if thou see meat and drink, and hast need of them, and none have the kindness or the courtesy to give them to thee, take them thyself. If thou hear an outcry, proceed towards it, especially if it be the outcry of a woman. If thou see a fair jewel, possess thyself of it, and give it to another, for thus thou shalt obtain praise. If thou see a fair woman, pay thy court to her, whether she will or no; for thus thou wilt render thyself a better and more esteemed man than thou wast before."

After this discourse, Peredur mounted the horse, and taking a handful of sharp pointed forks in his hand, he rode forth. And he journeyed two days and two nights in the woody wildernesses, and in desert places, without food and without drink. And then he came to a vast wild wood, and far within the wood he saw a fair even glade, and in the glade he saw a tent, and seeming to him to be a church, he repeated his Paternoster to the tent. And he went towards it, and the door of the tent was open. And a golden chair was near the door. And on the chair sat a lovely auburn-haired maiden, with a golden frontlet on her forehead, and sparkling stones in the frontlet, and with a large gold ring on her hand. And Peredur dismounted, and entered the tent. And the

maiden was glad at his coming, and bad him welcome. At the entrance of the tent he saw food, and two flasks full of wine, and two loaves of fine wheaten flour, and collops of the flesh of the wild boar. "My mother told me," said Peredur, "wheresoever I saw meat and drink, to take it." "Take the meat and welcome, chieftain," said she. So Peredur took half of the meat and of the liquor himself, and left the rest to the maiden. And when Peredur had finished eating, he bent upon his knee before the maiden. "My mother," said he, "told me, wheresoever I saw a fair jewel, to take it." "Do so, my soul," said she. So Peredur took the ring. And he mounted his horse, and proceeded on his journey.

After this, behold the knight came, to whom the tent belonged; and he was the Lord of the Glade. And he saw the track of the horse, and he said to the maiden, "Tell me who has been here since I departed." "A man," said she, "of wonderful demeanour." And she described to him what Peredur's appearance and conduct had been. "Tell me," said he, "did he offer thee any wrong?" "No," answered the maiden, "by my faith, he harmed me not." "By my faith, I do not believe thee; and until I can meet with him, and revenge the insult he has done me, and wreak

my vengeance upon him, thou shalt not remain two nights in the same house." And the knight arose, and set forth to seek Peredur.

Meanwhile Peredur journeyed on towards Arthur's Court. And before he reached it, another knight had been there, who gave a ring of thick gold at the door of the gate for holding his horse, and went into the Hall where Arthur and his household, and Gwenhwyvar and her maidens, were assembled. And the page of the chamber was serving Gwenhwyvar with a golden goblet. Then the knight dashed the liquor that was therein upon her face, and upon her stomacher, and gave her a violent blow on the face, and said, "If any have the boldness to dispute this goblet with me, and to revenge the insult to Gwenhwyvar, let him follow me to the meadow, and there I will await him." So the knight took his horse, and rode to the meadow. And all the household hung down their heads, lest any of them should be requested to go and avenge the insult to Gwenhwyvar. For it seemed to them, that no one would have ventured on so daring an outrage, unless he possessed such powers, through magic or charms, that none could be able to take vengeance upon him. Then, behold Peredur entered the Hall, upon

the bony piebald horse, with the uncouth trappings upon it; and in this way he traversed the whole length of the Hall. In the centre of the Hall stood Kai. "Tell me, tall man," said Peredur, "is that Arthur, yonder?" "What wouldest thou with Arthur?" asked Kai. "My mother told me to go to Arthur, and receive the honour of knighthood." "By my faith," said he, "thou art all too meanly equipped with horse and with arms." Thereupon he was perceived by all the household, and they threw sticks at him. Then, behold, a dwarf came forward. He had already been a year at Arthur's Court, both he and a female dwarf. They had craved harbourage of Arthur, and had obtained it; and during the whole year, neither of them had spoken a single word to any one. When the dwarf beheld Peredur, "Haha!" said he, "the welcome of Heaven be unto thee, goodly Peredur, son of Evrawc, the chief of warriors, and flower of knighthood." "Truly," said Kai, "thou art ill-taught to remain a year mute at Arthur's Court, with choice of society; and now, before the face of Arthur and all his household, to call out, and declare such a man as this the chief of warriors, and the flower of knighthood." And he gave him such a box on the ear, that he

fell senseless to the ground. Then exclaimed the female dwarf, "Haha! goodly Peredur, son of Evrawc; the welcome of Heaven be unto thee, flower of knights, and light of chivalry." "Of a truth, maiden," said Kai, "thou art ill-bred to remain mute for a year at the Court of Arthur, and then to speak as thou dost of such a man as this." And Kai kicked her with his foot, so that she fell to the ground senseless. "Tall man," said Peredur, "shew me which is Arthur." "Hold thy peace," said Kai, "and go after the knight who went hence to the meadow, and take from him the goblet, and overthrow him, and possess thyself of his horse and arms, and then thou shalt receive the order of knighthood." "I will do so, tall man," said Peredur. So he turned his horse's head towards the meadow. And when he came there, the knight was riding up and down, proud of his strength, and valour, and noble mien. "Tell me," said the knight, "didst thou see any one coming after me from the Court?" "The tall man that was there," said he, "desired me to come, and overthrow thee, and to take from thee the goblet, and thy horse and thy armour for myself." "Silence," said the knight, "go back to the Court, and tell Arthur, from me, either to come himself, or to send some other to fight with

me; and unless he do so quickly, I will not wait for him." "By my faith," said Peredur, "choose thou whether it shall be willingly or unwillingly, but I will have the horse, and the arms, and the goblet." And upon this the knight ran at him furiously, and struck him a violent blow with the shaft of his spear, between the neck and the shoulder. "Haha! lad," said Peredur, "my mother's servants were not used to play with me in this wise; therefore, thus will I play with thee." And thereupon he struck him with a sharp pointed fork, and it hit him in the eye, and came out at the back of his neck, so that he instantly fell down lifeless.

"Verily," said Owain the son of Urien to Kai, "thou wert ill-advised, when thou didst send that madman after the knight. For one of two things must befall him. He must either be overthrown, or slain. If he is overthrown by the knight, he will be counted by him to be an honourable person of the Court, and an eternal disgrace will it be to Arthur and his warriors. And if he is slain, the disgrace will be the same, and moreover, his sin will be upon him; therefore will I go to see what has befallen him." So Owain went to the meadow, and he found Peredur dragging the man about. "What art thou

doing thus," said Owain. "This iron coat," said Peredur, "will never come from off him; not by my efforts, at any rate." And Owain unfastened his armour and his clothes. "Here, my good soul," said he, "is a horse and armour better than thine. Take them joyfully, and come with me to Arthur, to receive the order of knighthood, for thou dost merit it." "May I never shew my face again, if I go," said Peredur, "but take thou the goblet to Gwenhwyvar, and tell Arthur, that wherever I am, I will be his vassal, and will do him what profit and service I am able. And say that I will not come to his Court, until I have encountered the tall man that is there, to revenge the injury he did to the dwarf and dwarfess." And Owain went back to the Court, and related all these things to Arthur and Gwenhwyvar, and to all the household.

And Peredur rode forward. And as he proceeded, behold a knight met him. "Whence comest thou?" said the knight. "I come from Arthur's Court," said Peredur. "Art thou one of his men?" asked he. "Yes, by my faith," he answered. "A good service, truly, is that of Arthur." "Wherefore sayest thou so," said Peredur. "I will tell thee," said he, "I have always been Arthur's

enemy, and all such of his men as I have ever encountered, I have slain." And without further parlance, they fought, and it was not long before Peredur brought him to the ground, over his horse's crupper. Then the knight besought his mercy. "Mercy thou shalt have," said Peredur, "if thou wilt make oath to me, that thou wilt go to Arthur's Court, and tell him that it was I that overthrew thee, for the honour of his service; and say, that I will never come to the Court, until I have avenged the insult offered to the dwarf and dwarfess." The knight pledged him his faith of this, and proceeded to the Court of Arthur, and said as he had promised, and conveyed the threat to Kai.

And Peredur rode forward. And within that week he encountered sixteen knights, and overthrew them all shamefully. And they all went to Arthur's Court, taking with them the same message which the first knight had conveyed from Peredur, and the same threat which he had sent to Kai. And thereupon Kai was reproved by Arthur; and Kai was greatly grieved thereat.

And Peredur rode forward. And he came to a vast and desert wood, on the confines of which was a lake. And on the other side was a fair castle. And on the border of the lake he saw a

venerable hoary headed man sitting upon a velvet cushion, and having a garment of velvet upon him. And his attendants were fishing in the lake. When the hoary headed man beheld Peredur approaching, he arose, and went towards the castle. And the old man was lame. Peredur rode to the palace, and the door was open, and he entered the hall. And there was the hoary headed man sitting on a cushion, and a large blazing fire burning before him. And the household and the company arose to meet Peredur, and disarrayed him. And the man asked the youth to sit on the cushion; and they sat down, and conversed together. When it was time, the tables were laid, and they went to meat. And when they had finished their meal, the man enquired of Peredur, if he knew well how to fight with the sword. "I know not," said Peredur, "but were I to be taught, doubtless I should." "Whoever can play well with the cudgel and shield, will also be able to fight with a sword." And the man had two sons; the one had yellow hair, and the other auburn. "Arise, youths," said he, "and play with the cudgel and the shield." And so did they. "Tell me, my soul," said the man, "which of the youths thinkest thou plays best." "I think,"

said Peredur, "that the yellow haired youth could draw blood from the other, if he chose." "Arise thou, my life, and take the cudgel and the shield from the hand of the youth with the auburn hair, and draw blood from the yellow haired youth, if thou canst." So Peredur arose, and went to play with the yellow haired youth; and he lifted up his arm, and struck him such a mighty blow, that his brow fell over his eye, and the blood flowed forth. "Ah, my life," said the man, "come now, and sit down, for thou wilt become the best fighter with the sword of any in this island; and I am thy uncle, thy mother's brother. And with me shalt thou remain a space, in order to learn the manners and customs of different countries, and courtesy, and gentleness, and noble bearing. Leave, then, the habits and the discourse of thy mother, and I will be thy teacher; and I will raise thee to the rank of knight from this time forward. And thus do thou. If thou seest aught to cause thee wonder, ask not the meaning of it; if no one has the courtesy to inform thee, the reproach will not fall upon thee, but upon me that am thy teacher." And they had abundance of honour and service. And when it was time, they went to sleep. At the break of day,

Peredur arose, and took his horse, and with his uncle's permission, he rode forth. And he came to a vast desert wood, and at the further end of the wood was a meadow, and on the other side of the meadow he saw a large castle. And thitherward Peredur bent his way, and he found the gate open, and he proceeded to the hall. And he beheld a stately hoary-headed man sitting on one side of the hall, and many pages around him, who arose to receive and to honour Peredur. And they placed him by the side of the owner of the palace. Then they discoursed together; and when it was time to eat, they caused Peredur to sit beside the nobleman during the repast. And when they had eaten and drank as much as they desired, the nobleman asked Peredur, whether he could fight with a sword? "Were I to receive instruction," said Peredur, "I think I could." Now, there was on the floor of the hall a huge staple, as large as a warrior could grasp. "Take yonder sword," said the man to Peredur, "and strike the iron staple." So Peredur arose, and struck the staple, so that he cut it in two; and the sword broke into two parts also. "Place the two parts together, and reunite them," and Peredur placed them together, and they became entire as they were before. And a second time he struck upon the

staple, so that both it and the sword broke in two, and as before they reunited. And the third time he gave a like blow, and placed the broken parts together, and neither the staple nor the sword would unite, as before. "Youth," said the nobleman, "come now, and sit down, and my blessing be upon thee. Thou fightest best with the sword of any man in the kingdom. Thou hast arrived at two thirds of thy strength, and the other third thou hast not yet obtained; and when thou attainest to thy full power, none will be able to contend with thee. I am thy uncle, thy mother's brother, and I am brother to the man in whose house thou wast last night." Then Peredur and his uncle discoursed together, and he beheld two youths enter the hall, and proceed up to the chamber, bearing a spear of mighty size, with three streams of blood flowing from the point to the ground. And when all the company saw this, they began wailing and lamenting. But for all that, the man did not break off his discourse with Peredur. And as he did not tell Peredur the meaning of what he saw, he forebore to ask him concerning it. And when the clamour had a little subsided, behold two maidens entered, with a large salver between them, in which was a man's head, surrounded by a profusion of blood. And there-

upon the company of the court made so great an outcry, that it was irksome to be in the same hall with them. But at length they were silent. And when time was that they should sleep, Peredur was brought into a fair chamber.

And the next day, with his uncle's permission, he rode forth. And he came to a wood, and far within the wood he heard a loud cry, and he saw a beautiful woman with auburn hair, and a horse with a saddle upon it, standing near her, and a corpse by her side. And as she strove to place the corpse upon the horse, it fell to the ground, and thereupon she made a great lamentation. "Tell me, sister," said Peredur, "wherefore art thou bewailing?" "Oh! accursed Peredur, little pity has my ill fortune ever met with from thee." "Wherefore," said Peredur, "am I accursed?" "Because thou wast the cause of thy mother's death; for when thou didst ride forth against her will, anguish seized upon her heart, so that she died; and therefore art thou accursed. And the dwarf and the dwarfess that thou sawest at Arthur's Court, were the dwarfs of thy father and mother; and I am thy foster-sister, and this was my wedded husband, and he was slain by the knight that is in the glade in the wood; and do not thou go near him, lest thou shouldest be

slain by him likewise." "My sister, thou dost reproach me wrongfully; through my having so long remained amongst you, I shall scarcely vanquish him; and had I continued longer, it would, indeed, be difficult for me to succeed. Cease, therefore, thy lamenting, for it is of no avail, and I will bury the body, and then I will go in quest of the knight, and see if I can do vengeance upon him." And when he had buried the body, they went to the place where the knight was, and found him riding proudly along the glade; and he enquired of Peredur whence he came. "I come from Arthur's Court." "And art thou one of Arthur's men?" "Yes, by my faith." "A profitable alliance, truly, is that of Arthur." And without further parlance, they encountered one another, and immediately Peredur overthrew the knight, and he besought mercy of Peredur. "Mercy shalt thou have," said he, "upon these terms, that thou take this woman in marriage, and do her all the honour and reverence in thy power, seeing thou hast, without cause, slain her wedded husband; and that thou go to Arthur's Court, and shew him that it was I that overthrew thee, to do him honour and service; and that thou tell him that I will never come to his court again until I have met with the tall man that is

there, to take vengeance upon him for his insult to the dwarf and the dwarfess." And he took the knight's assurance, that he would perform all this. Then the knight provided the lady with a horse and garments that were suitable for her, and took her with him to Arthur's Court. And he told Arthur all that had occurred, and gave the defiance to Kai. And Arthur and all his household reproved Kai, for having driven such a youth as Peredur from his court.

Said Owain the son of Urien, "this youth will never come into the court until Kai has gone forth from it." "By my faith," said Arthur, "I will search all the deserts in the Island of Britain, until I find Peredur, and then let him and his adversary do their utmost to each other."

Then Peredur rode forward. And he came to a desert wood, where he saw not the track either of men or animals, and where there was nothing but bushes and weeds. And at the upper end of the wood he saw a vast castle, wherein were many strong towers; and when he came near the gate, he found the weeds taller than he had done elsewhere. And he struck the gate with the shaft of his lance, and thereupon behold a lean auburn-haired youth came to an opening in the battlements. "Choose thou, chieftain," said he.

"Whether shall I open the gate unto thee, or shall I announce unto those that are chief, that thou art at the gateway?" "Say that I am here," said Peredur, "and if it is desired that I should enter, I will go in." And the youth came back, and opened the gate for Peredur. And when he went into the hall, he beheld eighteen youths, lean and red headed, of the same height, and of the same aspect, and of the same dress, and of the same age as the one who had opened the gate for him. And they were well skilled in courtesy and in service. And they disarrayed him. Then they sat down to discourse. Thereupon, behold five maidens came from the chamber into the hall. And Peredur was certain that he had never seen another of so fair an aspect as the chief of the maidens. And she had an old garment of satin upon her, which had once been handsome, but was then so tattered, that her skin could be seen through it. And whiter was her skin than the bloom of crystal, and her hair and her two eyebrows were blacker than jet, and on her cheeks were two red spots, redder than whatever is reddest. And the maiden welcomed Peredur, and put her arms about his neck, and made him sit down beside her. Not long after this he saw two nuns enter,

and a flask full of wine was borne by one, and six loaves of white bread by the other. "Lady," said they, "Heaven is witness, that there is not so much of food and liquor as this left in yonder Convent this night." Then they went to meat, and Peredur observed that the maiden wished to give more of the food and of the liquor to him than to any of the others. "My sister," said Peredur, "I will share out the food and the liquor." "Not so, my soul," said she. "By my faith but I will." So Peredur took the bread, and he gave an equal portion of it to each alike, as well as a cup full of the liquor. And when it was time for them to sleep, a chamber was prepared for Peredur, and he went to rest.

"Behold, sister," said the youths to the fairest and most exalted of the maidens, "we have counsel for thee." "What may it be?" she enquired. "Go to the youth that is in the upper chamber, and offer to become his wife, or the lady of his love, if it seem well to him." "That were indeed unfitting," said she. "Hitherto I have not been the lady love of any knight, and to make him such an offer before I am wooed by him, that, truly, can I not do." "By our confession to Heaven, unless thou actest thus, we

will leave thee here to thy enemies, to do as they will with thee." And through fear of this, the maiden went forth; and shedding tears, she proceeded to the chamber. And with the noise of the door opening, Peredur awoke; and the maiden was weeping and lamenting. "Tell me, my sister," said Peredur, "wherefore dost thou weep?" "I will tell thee, lord," said she, "my father possessed these dominions as their chief, and this palace was his, and with it he held the best earldom in the kingdom; then the son of another earl sought me of my father, and I was not willing to be given unto him, and my father would not give me against my will, either to him or any earl in the world. And my father had no child except myself. And after my father's death, these dominions came into my own hands, and then was I less willing to accept him than before. So he made war upon me, and conquered all my possessions, except this one house. And through the valour of the men whom thou hast seen, who are my foster brothers, and the strength of the house, it can never be taken while food and drink remain. And now our provisions are exhausted; but as thou hast seen, we have been fed by the nuns, to whom the country is free. And at length they also are without supply of

food or liquor. And at no later date than to-morrow, the earl will come against this place with all his forces; and if I fall into his power, my fate will be no better than to be given over to the grooms of his horses. Therefore, lord, I am come to offer to place myself in thy hands, that thou mayest succour me, either by taking me hence, or by defending me here, whichever may seem best unto thee." "Go, my sister," said he, "and sleep; nor will I depart from thee until I do that which thou requirest, or prove whether I can assist thee or not." The maiden went again to rest; and the next morning she came to Peredur, and saluted him. "Heaven prosper thee, my soul, and what tidings dost thou bring?" "None other, than that the earl and all his forces have alighted at the gate, and I never beheld any place so covered with tents, and thronged with knights challenging others to the combat." "Truly," said Peredur, "let my horse be made ready." So his horse was accoutred, and he arose, and sallied forth to the meadow. And there was a knight riding proudly along the meadow, having raised the signal for battle. And they encountered, and Peredur threw the knight over his horse's crupper to the ground. And at the close of the day, one of the chief knights

came to fight with him, and he overthrew him also, so that he besought his mercy. "Who art thou?" said Peredur. "Verily," said he, "I am Master of the Household to the earl." "And how much of the countess's possessions is there in thy power?" "The third part, verily," answered he. "Then," said Peredur, "restore to her the third of her possessions in full, and all the profit thou hast made by them, and bring meat and drink for a hundred men, with their horses and arms, to her court this night. And thou shalt remain her captive, unless she wish to take thy life." And this he did forthwith. And that night the maiden was right joyful, and they fared plenteously.

And the next day Peredur rode forth to the meadow; and that day he vanquished a multitude of the host. And at the close of the day, there came a proud and stately knight, and Peredur overthrew him, and he besought his mercy. "Who art thou?" said Peredur. "I am Steward of the Palace," said he. "And how much of the maiden's possessions are under thy controul?" "One third part," answered he. "Verily," said Peredur, "thou shalt fully restore to the maiden her possessions, and, moreover, thou shalt give her meat and drink for two hundred men, and their

horses and their arms. And for thyself, thou shalt be her captive." And immediately it was so done.

And the third day Peredur rode forth to the meadow; and he vanquished more that day than on either of the preceding. And at the close of the day, an earl came to encounter him, and he overthrew him, and he besought his mercy. "Who art thou?" said Peredur. "I am the earl," said he. "I will not conceal it from thee." "Verily," said Peredur, "thou shalt restore the whole of the maiden's earldom, and shalt give her thine own earldom in addition thereto, and meat and drink for three hundred men, and their horses and arms, and thou thyself shalt remain in her power." And thus it was fulfilled. And Peredur tarried three weeks in the country, causing tribute and obedience to be paid to the maiden, and the government to be placed in her hands. "With thy leave," said Peredur, "I will go hence." "Verily, my brother, desirest thou this?" "Yes, by my faith; and had it not been for love of thee, I should not have been here thus long." "My soul," said she, "who art thou?" "I am Peredur the son of Evrawc from the North; and if ever thou art in trouble or in danger, acquaint me therewith, and if I can, I will protect thee."

So Peredur rode forth. And far thence there met him a lady, mounted on a horse that was lean, and covered with sweat; and she saluted the youth. "Whence comest thou, my sister?" Then she told him the cause of her journey. Now she was the wife of the Lord of the Glade. "Behold," said he, "I am the knight through whom thou art in trouble, and he shall repent it, who has treated thee thus." Thereupon, behold a knight rode up, and he enquired of Peredur, if he had seen a knight such as he was seeking. "Hold thy peace," said Peredur, "I am he whom thou seekest; and by my faith, thou deservest ill of thy household for thy treatment of the maiden, for she is innocent concerning me." So they encountered, and they were not long in combat ere Peredur overthrew the knight, and he besought his mercy. "Mercy thou shalt have," said Peredur, "so thou wilt return by the way thou camest, and declare that thou holdest the maiden innocent, and so that thou wilt acknowledge unto her the reverse thou hast sustained at my hands." And the knight plighted him his faith thereto.

Then Peredur rode forward. And above him he beheld a castle, and thitherward he went. And he struck upon the gate with his lance, and then, behold a comely auburn-haired youth opened

the gate, and he had the stature of a warrior, and the years of a boy. And when Peredur came into the hall, there was a tall and stately lady sitting in a chair, and many handmaidens around her; and the lady rejoiced at his coming. And when it was time, they went to meat. And after their repast was finished, "It were well for thee, chieftain," said she, "to go elsewhere to sleep." "Wherefore can I not sleep here?" said Peredur. "Nine sorceresses are here, my soul, of the sorceresses of Gloucester, and their father and their mother are with them; and unless we can make our escape before daybreak, we shall be slain; and already they have conquered and laid waste all the country, except this one dwelling." "Behold," said Peredur, "I will remain here to-night, and if you are in trouble, I will do you what service I can; but harm shall you not receive from me." So they went to rest. And with the break of day, Peredur heard a dreadful outcry. And he hastily arose, and went forth in his vest and his doublet, with his sword about his neck, and he saw a sorceress overtake one of the watch, who cried out violently. Peredur attacked the sorceress, and struck her upon the head with his sword, so that he flattened her helmet and her headpiece like a dish upon her head.

"Thy mercy, goodly Peredur, son of Evrawc, and the mercy of Heaven." "How knowest thou, hag, that I am Peredur?" "By destiny, and the foreknowledge that I should suffer harm from thee. And thou shalt take a horse and armour of me; and with me thou shalt go to learn chivalry and the use of thy arms." Said Peredur, "Thou shalt have mercy, if thou pledge thy faith thou wilt never more injure the dominions of the countess." And Peredur took surety of this, and with permission of the countess, he set forth with the sorceress to the palace of the sorceresses. And there he remained for three weeks, and then he made choice of a horse and arms, and went his way.

And in the evening he entered a valley, and at the head of the valley he came to a hermit's cell, and the hermit welcomed him gladly, and there he spent the night. And in the morning he arose, and when he went forth, behold a shower of snow had fallen the night before, and a hawk had killed a wild fowl in front of the cell. And the noise of the horse scared the hawk away, and a raven alighted upon the bird. And Peredur stood, and compared the blackness of the raven, and whiteness of the snow, and the redness of the blood, to the hair of the lady that best he loved, which was blacker than jet, and to her skin which

was whiter than the snow, and to the two red spots upon her cheeks, which were redder than the blood upon the snow appeared to be.

Now Arthur and his household were in search of Peredur. "Know ye," said Arthur, "who is the knight with the long spear that stands by the brook up yonder?" "Lord," said one of them, "I will go and learn who he is." So the youth came to the place where Peredur was, and asked him what he did thus, and who he was. And from the intensity with which he thought upon the lady whom best he loved, he gave him no answer. Then the youth thrust at Peredur with his lance, and Peredur turned upon him, and struck him over his horse's crupper to the ground. And after this, four and twenty youths came to him, and he did not answer one more than another, but gave the same reception to all, bringing them with one single thrust to the ground. And then came Kai, and spoke to Peredur rudely and angrily; and Peredur took him with his lance under the jaw, and cast him from him with a thrust, so that he broke his arm and his shoulder blade, and he rode over him one and twenty times. And while he lay thus, stunned with the violence of the pain that he had suffered, his horse returned back at a wild and prancing

pace. And when the household saw the horse come back without his rider, they rode forth in haste to the place where the encounter had been. And when they first came there, they thought that Kai was slain; but they found that if he had a skilful physician, he yet might live. And Peredur moved not from his meditation, on seeing the concourse that was around Kai. And Kai was brought to Arthur's tent, and Arthur caused skilful physicians to come to him. And Arthur was grieved that Kai had met with this reverse, for he loved him greatly.

"Then," said Gwalchmai, "it is not fitting that any should disturb an honourable knight from his thought unadvisedly; for either he is pondering some damage that he has sustained, or he is thinking of the lady whom best he loves. And through such illadvised proceeding, perchance this misadventure has befallen him who last met with him. And if it seem well to thee, lord, I will go and see if this knight has changed from his thought; and if he has, I will ask him courteously to come and visit thee." Then Kai was wrath, and he spoke angry and spiteful words. "Gwalchmai," said he, "I know that thou wilt bring him because he is fatigued. Little praise and honour, nevertheless, wilt thou have from vanquish-

ing a weary knight, who is tired with fighting. Yet, thus hast thou gained the advantage over many. And while thy speech and thy soft words last, a coat of thin linen were armour sufficient for thee, and thou wilt not need to break either lance or sword in fighting with the knight in the state he is in." Then said Gwalchmai to Kai, "Thou mightest use more pleasant words, wert thou so minded; and it behoves thee not upon me to wreak thy wrath and thy displeasure. Methinks I shall bring the knight hither with me without breaking either my arm or my shoulder." Then said Arthur to Gwalchmai, "thou speakest like a wise and a prudent man; go, and take enough of armour about thee, and choose thy horse." And Gwalchmai accoutred himself, and rode forward hastily to the place where Peredur was.

And Peredur was resting on the shaft of his spear, pondering the same thought, and Gwalchmai came to him without any signs of hostility, and said to him, "If I thought that it would be as agreeable to thee as it would be to me, I would converse with thee. I have also a message from Arthur unto thee, to pray thee to come and visit him. And two men have been before on this errand." "That is true," said Peredur, "and uncourteously they came. They attacked me, and

I was annoyed thereat, for it was not pleasing to me to be drawn from the thought that I was in, for I was thinking of the lady whom best I love; and thus was she brought to my mind,—I was looking upon the snow, and upon the raven, and upon the drops of the blood of the bird that the hawk had killed upon the snow. And I bethought me that her whiteness was like that of the snow, and that the blackness of her hair and her eyebrows was like that of the raven, and that the two red spots upon her cheeks were like the two drops of blood." Said Gwalchmai, "This was not an ungentle thought, and I should marvel if it were pleasant to thee to be drawn from it." "Tell me," said Peredur, "Is Kai in Arthur's Court?" "He is," said he, "and behold he is the knight that fought with thee last; and it would have been better for him had he not come, for his arm and his shoulder blade were broken with the fall which he had from thy spear." "Verily," said Peredur, "I am not sorry to have thus begun to avenge the insult to the dwarf and dwarfess." Then Gwalchmai marvelled to hear him speak of the dwarf and the dwarfess; and he approached him, and threw his arms around his neck, and asked him what was his name. "Peredur the son of Evrawc am I called," said he, "and thou?

Who art thou?" "I am called Gwalchmai," he replied. "I am right glad to meet with thee," said Peredur, "for in every country where I have been, I have heard of thy fame for prowess and uprightness, and I solicit thy fellowship." "Thou shalt have it, by my faith, and grant me thine," said he. "Gladly will I do so," answered Peredur.

So they rode forth together joyfully towards the place where Arthur was; and when Kai saw them coming, he said, "I knew that Gwalchmai needed not to fight the knight. And it is no wonder that he should gain fame; more can he do by his fair words, than I by the strength of my arm." And Peredur went with Gwalchmai to his tent, and they took off their armour. And Peredur put on garments like those that Gwalchmai wore; and they went together unto Arthur, and saluted him. "Behold, lord," said Gwalchmai, "him whom thou hast sought so long." "Welcome unto thee, chieftain," said Arthur. "With me thou shalt remain; and had I known thy valour had been such, thou shouldst not have left me as thou didst. Nevertheless, this was predicted of thee by the dwarf and the dwarfess, whom Kai illtreated, and whom thou hast avenged." And hereupon, behold there came the

Queen and her handmaidens, and Peredur saluted them. And they were rejoiced to see him, and bad him welcome. And Arthur did him great honour and respect, and they returned towards Caerlleon.

And the first night, Peredur came to Caerlleon, to Arthur's Court, and as he walked in the city after his repast, behold, there met him Angharad Law Eurawc. "By my faith, sister," said Peredur, "thou art a beauteous and lovely maiden; and were it pleasing to thee, I could love thee above all women." "I pledge my faith," said she, "that I do not love thee, nor will I ever do so." "I also pledge my faith," said Peredur, "that I will never speak a word to any Christian again, until thou come to love me above all men."

The next day, Peredur went forth by the high road, along a mountain ridge, and he saw a valley of a circular form, the confines of which were rocky and wooded. And the flat part of the valley was in meadows, and there were fields betwixt the meadows and the wood. And in the bosom of the wood he saw large black houses, of uncouth workmanship. And he dismounted, and led his horse towards the wood. And a little way within the wood he saw a rocky ledge,

along which the road lay. And upon the ledge was a lion bound by a chain, and sleeping. And beneath the lion he saw a deep pit, of immense size, full of the bones of men and animals. And Peredur drew his sword, and struck the lion, so that he fell into the mouth of the pit, and hung there by the chain; and with a second blow he struck the chain, and broke it, and the lion fell into the pit, and Peredur led his horse over the rocky ledge, until he came into the valley. And in the centre of the valley he saw a fair Castle, and he went towards it. And in the meadow by the Castle he beheld a huge grey man sitting, who was larger than any man he had ever before seen. And two young pages were shooting the hilts of their daggers, of the bone of the sea horse. And one of the pages had red hair, and the other auburn. And they went before him to the place where the grey man was. And Peredur saluted him. And the grey man said, "Disgrace to the beard of my porter." Then Peredur understood that the porter was the lion. And the grey man and the pages went together into the Castle, and Peredur accompanied them; and he found it a fair and noble place. And they proceeded to the hall, and the tables were already laid, and upon them was abundance of food and

liquor. And thereupon he saw an aged woman and a young woman come from the chamber; and they were the most stately women he had ever seen. Then they washed, and went to meat, and the grey man sat in the upper seat at the head of the table, and the aged woman next to him. And Peredur and the maiden were placed together; and the two young pages served them. And the maiden gazed sorrowfully upon Peredur, and Peredur asked the maiden, wherefore she was sad. "For thee, my soul; for, from when I first beheld thee, I have loved thee above all men. And it pains me to know that so gentle a youth as thou should have such a doom as awaits thee to-morrow. Sawest thou the numerous black houses in the bosom of the wood. All these belong to the vassals of the grey man yonder, who is my father. And they are all giants. And to-morrow they will rise up against thee, and will slay thee. And the Round Valley is this valley called." "Listen, fair maiden, wilt thou contrive that my horse and arms be in the same lodging with me to-night." "Gladly will I cause it so to be, by Heaven, if I can."

And when it was time for them to sleep rather than to carouse, they went to rest. And the maiden caused Peredur's horse and arms to

be in the same lodging with him. And the next morning Peredur heard a great tumult of men and horses around the Castle. And Peredur arose, and armed himself and his horse, and went to the meadow. Then the aged woman and the maiden came to the grey man, "Lord," said they, "take the word of the youth, that he will never disclose what he has seen in this place, and we will be his sureties that he keep it." "I will not do so, by my faith," said the grey man. So Peredur fought with the host; and towards evening, he had slain the one third of them without receiving any hurt himself. Then said the aged woman, "Behold, many of thy host have been slain by the youth. Do thou, therefore, grant him mercy." "I will not grant it, by my faith," said he. And the aged woman and the fair maiden were upon the battlements of the Castle, looking forth. And at that juncture, Peredur encountered the yellow-haired youth, and slew him. "Lord," said the maiden, "grant the young man mercy." "That will I not do, by Heaven," he replied; and thereupon Peredur attacked the auburn-haired youth, and slew him likewise. "It were better thou hadst accorded mercy to the youth, before he had slain thy two sons; for now scarcely wilt thou thyself escape

from him." "Go, maiden, and beseech the youth to grant mercy unto us, for we yield ourselves into his hands." So the maiden came to the place where Peredur was, and besought mercy for her father, and for all such of his vassals as had escaped alive. "Thou shalt have it, on condition that thy father, and all that are under him, go and render homage to Arthur, and tell him that it was his vassal Peredur that did him this service." "This will we do willingly, by Heaven." "And you shall also receive baptism; and I will send to Arthur, and beseech him to bestow this valley upon thee, and upon thy heirs after thee for ever." Then they went in, and the grey man and the tall woman saluted Peredur. And the grey man said unto him, "Since I have possessed this valley, I have not seen any Christian depart with his life, save thyself. And we will go to do homage to Arthur, and to embrace the faith, and be baptized." Then said Peredur, "To Heaven I render thanks that I have not broken my vow to the lady that best I love, which was, that I would not speak one word unto any Christian."

That night they tarried there. And the next day, in the morning, the grey man, with his company, set forth to Arthur's Court; and they did homage unto Arthur, and he caused them to be

baptized. And the grey man told Arthur, that it was Peredur that had vanquished them. And Arthur gave the valley to the grey man and his company, to hold it of him as Peredur had besought. And with Arthur's permission, the grey man went back to the Round Valley.

Peredur rode forward next day, and he traversed a vast tract of desert, in which no dwellings were. And at length he came to a habitation, mean and small. And there he heard that there was a serpent that lay upon a gold ring, and suffered none to inhabit the country for seven miles around. And Peredur came to the place where he heard the serpent was. And angrily, furiously, and desperately fought he with the serpent; and at the last he killed it, and took away the ring. And thus he was for a long time without speaking a word to any Christian. And therefrom he lost his colour and his aspect, through extreme longing after the Court of Arthur, and the society of the lady whom best he loved and of his companions. Then he proceeded forward to Arthur's Court, and on the road there met him Arthur's household going on a particular errand, with Kai at their head. And Peredur knew them all, but none of the household recognized him. "Whence comest thou, chieftain?" said Kai.

And this he asked him twice, and three times, and he answered him not. And Kai thrust him through the thigh with his lance. And lest he should be compelled to speak, and to break his vow, he went on without stopping. "Then," said Gwalchmai, "I declare to Heaven, Kai, that thou hast acted ill in committing such an outrage on a youth like this, who cannot speak. And Gwalchmai returned back to Arthur's Court. "Lady," said he to Gwenhwyvar, "seest thou how wicked an outrage Kai has committed upon this youth who cannot speak; for Heaven's sake, and for mine, cause him to have medical care before I come back, and I will repay thee the charge."

And before the men returned from their errand, a knight came to the meadow beside Arthur's Palace, to dare some one to the encounter. And his challenge was accepted; and Peredur fought with him, and overthrew him. And for a week he overthrew one knight every day.

And one day, Arthur and his household were going to Church, and they beheld a knight who had raised the signal for combat. "Verily," said Arthur, "by the valour of men, I will not go hence until I have my horse and my arms to overthrow yonder boor." Then went the attendants to fetch Arthur's horse and arms. And

Peredur met the attendants as they were going back, and he took the horse and arms from them, and proceeded to the meadow; and all those who saw him arise and go to do battle with the knight, went upon the tops of the houses, and the mounds, and the high places, to behold the combat. And Peredur beckoned with his hand to the knight to commence the fight. And the knight thrust at him, but he was not thereby moved from where he stood. And Peredur spurred his horse, and ran at him wrathfully, furiously, fiercely, desperately, and with mighty rage, and he gave him a thrust, deadly-wounding, severe, furious, adroit and strong, under his jaw, and raised him out of his saddle, and cast him a long way from him. And Peredur went back, and left the horse and the arms with the attendant as before, and he went on foot to the Palace.

Then Peredur went by the name of the Dumb Youth. And behold, Angharad Law Eurawc met him. "I declare to Heaven, chieftain," said she, "woful is it that thou canst not speak; for couldst thou speak, I would love thee best of all men; and, by my faith, although thou canst not, I do love thee above all." "Heaven reward thee, my sister," said Peredur, "by my faith, I also do love thee." Thereupon it was known that he was

Peredur. And then he held fellowship with Gwalchmai, and Owain the son of Urien, and all the household, and he remained in Arthur's Court.

Arthur was in Caerlleon upon Usk; and he went to hunt, and Peredur went with him. And Peredur let loose his dog upon a hart, and the dog killed the hart in a desert place. And a short space from him he saw signs of a dwelling, and towards the dwelling he went, and he beheld a hall, and at the door of the hall he found bald swarthy youths playing at chess. And when he entered, he beheld three maidens sitting on a bench, and they were all clothed alike, as became persons of high rank. And he came, and sat by them upon the bench; and one of the maidens looked steadfastly upon Peredur, and wept. And Peredur asked her wherefore she was weeping. "Through grief, that I should see so fair a youth as thou art, slain." "Who will slay me?" enquired Peredur. "If thou art so daring as to remain here to-night, I will tell thee." "How great soever my danger may be from remaining here, I will listen unto thee." "This Palace is owned by him who is my father," said the maiden,

"and he slays every one who comes hither without his leave." "What sort of a man is thy father, that he is able to slay every one thus?" "A man who does violence and wrong unto his neighbours, and who renders justice unto none." And hereupon he saw the youths arise and clear the chessmen from the board. And he heard a great tumult; and after the tumult there came in a huge black one-eyed man, and the maidens arose to meet him. And they disarrayed him, and he went and sat down; and after he had rested and pondered awhile, he looked at Peredur, and asked who the knight was." "Lord," said one of the maidens, "he is the fairest and gentlest youth that ever thou didst see. And for the sake of Heaven, and of thine own dignity, have patience with him." "For thy sake I will have patience, and I will grant him his life this night." Then Peredur came towards them to the fire, and partook of food and liquor, and entered into discourse with the ladies. And being elated with the liquor, he said to the black man, "It is a marvel to me, so mighty as thou sayest thou art, who could have put out thine eye?" "It is one of my habits," said the black man, "that whosoever puts to me the question which thou hast asked, shall not escape with his life, either as a free gift, or for a

price." "Lord," said the maiden, "whatsoever he may say to thee in jest, and through the excitement of liquor, make good that which thou saidest and didst promise me just now." "I will do so, gladly, for thy sake," said he. "Willingly will I grant him his life this night." And that night thus they remained.

And the next day the black man got up, and put on his armour, and said to Peredur, "Arise, man, and suffer death." And Peredur said unto him, "Do one of two things, black man; if thou wilt fight with me, either throw off thy own armour, or give arms to me, that I may encounter thee." "Ha! man," said he, "couldst thou fight, if thou hadst arms? Take, then, what arms thou dost choose." And thereupon the maiden came to Peredur with such arms as pleased him: and he fought with the black man, and forced him to crave his mercy. "Black man, thou shalt have mercy, provided thou tell me who thou art, and who put out thine eye." "Lord, I will tell thee, I lost it in fighting with the Black Serpent of the Carn. There is a mound, which is called the Mound of Mourning; and on the mound there is a carn, and in the carn there is a serpent, and on the tail of the serpent there is a stone, and the virtues of the stone are such, that whosoever

should hold it in one hand, in the other he will have as much gold as he may desire. And in fighting with this serpent was it that I lost my eye. And the Black Oppressor am I called. And for this reason I am called the Black Oppressor, that there is not a single man around me whom I have not oppressed, and justice have I done unto none." "Tell me," said Peredur, "how far is it hence?" "The same day that thou settest forth, thou wilt come to the Palace of the Sons of the King of the Tortures." "Wherefore are they called thus?" "The Addanc of the Lake slays them once every day. When thou goest thence, thou wilt come to the Court of the Countess of the Achievements." "What achievements are there?" asked Peredur. "Three hundred men there are in her household, and unto every stranger that comes to the Court, the achievements of her household are related. And this is the manner of it,—the three hundred men of the household sit next unto the Lady; and that not through disrespect unto the guests, but that they may relate the achievements of the household. And the day that thou goest thence, thou wilt reach the Mound of Mourning, and round about the mound there are the owners of three hundred tents guarding the serpent." "Since

thou hast, indeed, been an oppressor so long," said Peredur, "I will cause that thou continue so no longer." So he slew him.

Then the maiden spoke, and began to converse with him. "If thou wast poor when thou camest here, henceforth thou wilt be rich through the treasure of the black man whom thou hast slain. Thou seest the many lovely maidens that there are in this Court, thou shalt have her whom thou best likest for the lady of thy love." "Lady, I came not hither from my country to woo; but match yourselves as it liketh you with the comely youths I see here; and none of your goods do I desire, for I need them not." Then Peredur rode forward, and he came to the Palace of the Sons of the King of the Tortures; and when he entered the Palace, he saw none but women; and they rose up, and were joyful at his coming; and as they began to discourse with him, he beheld a charger arrive, with a saddle upon it, and a corpse in the saddle. And one of the women arose, and took the corpse from the saddle, and anointed it in a vessel of warm water, which was below the door, and placed precious balsam upon it; and the man rose up alive, and came to the place where Peredur was, and greeted him, and was joyful to see him. And two other men came in upon their saddles,

and the maiden treated these two in the same manner as she had done the first. Then Peredur asked the chieftain wherefore it was thus. And they told him, that there was an Addanc in a cave, which slew them once every day. And thus they remained that night.

And next morning the youths arose to sally forth, and Peredur besought them, for the sake of the ladies of their love, to permit him to go with them; but they refused him, saying, "If thou shouldst be slain there, thou hast none to bring thee back to life again." And they rode forward, and Peredur followed after them; and after they had disappeared out of his sight, he came to a mound, whereon sat the fairest lady he had ever beheld. "I know thy quest," said she, "thou art going to encounter the Addanc, and he will slay thee, and that not by courage, but by craft. He has a cave, and at the entrance of the cave there is a stone pillar, and he sees every one that enters, and none see him; and from behind the pillar he slays every one with a poisonous dart. And if thou wouldst pledge me thy faith, to love me above all women, I would give thee a stone, by which thou shouldst see him when thou goest in, and he should not see thee." "I will, by my troth," said Peredur, "for when first I

beheld thee, I loved thee; and where shall I seek thee?" "When thou seekest me, seek towards India." And the maiden vanished, after placing the stone in Peredur's hand.

And he came towards a valley, through which ran a river; and the borders of the valley were wooded, and on each side of the river were level meadows. And on one side of the river he saw a flock of white sheep, and on the other a flock of black sheep. And whenever one of the white sheep bleated, one of the black sheep would cross over, and become white; and when one of the black sheep bleated, one of the white sheep would cross over, and become black. And he saw a tall tree by the side of the river, one half of which was in flames from the root to the top, and the other half was green and in full leaf. And nigh thereto he saw a youth sitting upon a mound, and two greyhounds, white breasted, and spotted, in leashes, lying by his side. And certain was he, that he had never seen a youth of so royal a bearing as he. And in the wood opposite he heard hounds raising a herd of deer. And Peredur saluted the youth, and the youth greeted him in return. And there were three roads leading from the mound; two of them were wide roads, and the third was more narrow. And Peredur

enquired where the three roads went. "One of them goes to my palace," said the youth, "and one of two things I counsel thee to do, either to proceed to my palace, which is before thee, and where thou wilt find my wife, or else to remain here to see the hounds chasing the roused deer from the wood to the plain. And thou shalt see the best greyhounds thou didst ever behold, and the boldest in the chase, kill them by the water beside us; and when it is time to go to meat, my page will come with my horse to meet me, and thou shalt rest in my palace to-night." "Heaven reward thee; but I cannot tarry, for onward must I go." "The other road leads to the town, which is near here, and wherein food and liquor may be bought; and the road which is narrower than the others, goes towards the cave of the Addanc." "With thy permission, young man, I will go that way."

And Peredur went towards the cave. And he took the stone in his left hand, and his lance in his right. And as he went in, he perceived the Addanc, and he pierced him through with his lance, and cut off his head. And as he came from the cave, behold the three companions were at the entrance; and they saluted Peredur, and told him that there was a prediction that he should slay that monster.

And Peredur gave the head to the young men, and they offered him in marriage whichever of the three sisters he might choose, and half their kingdom with her. "I came not hither to woo," said Peredur, "but if peradventure I took a wife, I should prefer your sister to all others." And Peredur rode forward, and he heard a noise behind him. And he looked back, and saw a man upon a red horse, with red armour upon him; and the man rode up by his side, and saluted him, and wished him the favour of Heaven and of man. And Peredur greeted the youth kindly. "Lord, I come to make a request unto thee." "What wouldest thou?" "That thou shouldest take me as thine attendant." "Who then should I take as my attendant, if I did so?" "I will not conceal from thee what kindred I am of. Etlym Gleddyv Coch am I called, an Earl from the East Country." "I marvel that thou shouldest offer to become attendant to a man whose possessions are no greater than thine own; for I have but an earldom like thyself. But since thou desirest to be my attendant, I will take thee joyfully."

And they went forward to the Court of the Countess, and all they of the Court were glad at their coming; and they were told it was not through disrespect they were placed below the household,

but that such was the usage of the Court. For, whoever should overthrow the three hundred men of her household, would sit next the Countess, and she would love him above all men. And Peredur having overthrown the three hundred men of her household, sat down beside her, and the Countess said, "I thank Heaven that I have a youth so fair and so valiant as thou, since I have not obtained the man whom best I love." "Who is he whom best thou lovest?" "By my faith, Etlym Gleddyv Coch is the man whom I love best, and I have never seen him." "Of a truth, Etlym is my companion; and behold here he is, and for his sake did I come to joust with thy household. And he could have done so better than I, had it pleased him. And I do give thee unto him." "Heaven reward thee, fair youth, and I will take the man whom I love above all others." And the Countess became Etlym's bride from that moment.

And the next day Peredur set forth towards the Mound of Mourning. "By thy hand, lord, but I will go with thee," said Etlym. Then they went forwards till they came in sight of the mound and the tents. "Go unto yonder men," said Peredur to Etlym, "and desire them to come and do me homage." So Etlym went unto them, and said

unto them thus,—"Come and do homage to my lord." "Who is thy lord?" said they. "Peredur with the long lance is my lord," said Etlym. "Were it permitted to slay a messenger, thou shouldest not go back to thy lord alive, for making unto Kings, and Earls, and Barons, so arrogant a demand as to go and do him homage." Peredur desired him to go back to them, and to give them their choice, either to do him homage, or to do battle with him. And they chose rather to do battle. And that day Peredur overthrew the owners of a hundred tents. And the next day he overthrew the owners of a hundred more; and the third day the remaining hundred took counsel to do homage to Peredur. And Peredur enquired of them, wherefore they were there. And they told him they were guarding the serpent until he should die. "For then should we fight for the stone among ourselves, and whoever should be conqueror among us would have the stone." "Wait here," said Peredur, "and I will go to encounter the serpent." "Not so, lord," said they, "we will go altogether to encounter the serpent." "Verily," said Peredur, "that will I not permit; for if the serpent be slain, I shall derive no more fame therefrom than one of you." Then he went to the place where the serpent was, and slew it, and

came back to them, and said, "Reckon up what you have spent since you have been here, and I will repay you to the full." And he paid to each what he said was his claim. And he required of them only that they should acknowledge themselves his vassals. And he said to Etlym, "Go back unto her whom thou lovest best, and I will go forwards, and I will reward thee for having been my attendant." And he gave Etlym the stone. "Heaven repay thee and prosper thee," said Etlym.

And Peredur rode thence, and he came to the fairest valley he had ever seen, through which ran a river; and there he beheld many tents of various colours. And he marvelled still more at the number of water-mills and of wind-mills that he saw. And there rode up with him a tall auburn-haired man, in a workman's garb, and Peredur enquired of him who he was. "I am the chief miller," said he, "of all the mills yonder." "Wilt thou give me lodging?" said Peredur. "I will, gladly," he answered. And Peredur came to the miller's house, and the miller had a fair and pleasant dwelling. And Peredur asked money as a loan from the miller, that he might buy meat and liquor for himself, and for the household, and he promised him that he would pay him

again ere he went thence. And he enquired of the miller, wherefore such a multitude were there assembled. Said the miller to Peredur, "One thing is certain; either thou art a man from afar, or thou art beside thyself. The Empress of Cristinobyl the Great is here; and she will have no one but the man who is most valiant; for riches does she not require. And it was impossible to bring food for so many thousands as are here, therefore were all these mills constructed." And that night they took their rest.

And the next day Peredur arose, and he equipped himself and his horse for the tournament. And among the other tents he beheld one, which was the fairest he had ever seen. And he saw a beauteous maiden leaning her head out of a window of the tent, and he had never seen a maiden more lovely than she. And upon her was a garment of satin. And he gazed fixedly on the maiden, and began to love her greatly. And he remained there, gazing upon the maiden from morning until mid-day, and from mid-day until evening; and then the tournament was ended; and he went to his lodging, and drew off his armour. Then he asked money of the miller as a loan, and the miller's wife was wroth with Peredur; nevertheless, the miller lent him

the money. And the next day he did in like manner as he had done the day before. And at night he came to his lodging, and took money as a loan from the miller. And the third day, as he was in the same place, gazing upon the maiden, he felt a hard blow between the neck and the shoulder, from the edge of an axe. And when he looked behind him, he saw that it was the miller; and the miller said to him, "Do one of two things; either turn thy head from hence, or go to the tournament." And Peredur smiled on the miller, and went to the tournament; and all that encountered him that day, he overthrew. And as many as he vanquished, he sent as a gift to the Empress, and their horses and arms he sent as a gift to the wife of the miller, in payment of the borrowed money. Peredur attended the tournament until all were overthrown, and he sent all the men to the prison of the Empress, and the horses and arms to the wife of the miller, in payment of the borrowed money. And the Empress sent to the Knight of the Mill, to ask him to come and visit her. And Peredur went not for the first nor for the second message. And the third time she sent an hundred knights to bring him against his will, and they went to him, and told him their mission from the Empress.

And Peredur fought well with them, and caused them to be bound like stags, and thrown into the mill dyke. And the Empress sought advice of a wise man, who was in her council; and he said to her, "With thy permission, I will go to him myself." So he came to Peredur, and saluted him, and besought him, for the sake of the lady of his love, to come and visit the Empress. And they went, together with the miller. And Peredur went and sat down in the outer chamber of the tent, and she came and placed herself by his side. And there was but little discourse between them. And Peredur took his leave, and went to his lodging.

And the next day he came to visit her, and when he came into the tent, there was no one chamber less decorated than the others. And they knew not where he would sit. And Peredur went and sat beside the Empress, and discoursed with her courteously. And while they were thus, they beheld a black man enter with a goblet full of wine in his hand. And he dropped upon his knee before the Empress, and besought her to give it to no one who would not fight with him for it. And she looked upon Peredur. "Lady," said he, "bestow on me the goblet." And Peredur drank the wine, and gave the goblet to the miller's wife. And while they were

thus, behold there entered a black man, of larger stature than the other, with a wild beast's claw in his hand, wrought into the form of a goblet, and filled with wine. And he presented it to the Empress, and besought her to give it to no one but the man who would fight with him. "Lady," said Peredur, "bestow it on me." And she gave it to him. And Peredur drank the wine, and sent the goblet to the wife of the miller. And while they were thus, behold a rough-looking crisp-haired man, taller than either of the others, came in with a bowl in his hand full of wine; and he bent upon his knee, and gave it into the hands of the Empress, and he besought her to give it to none but him who would fight with him for it; and she gave it to Peredur, and he sent it to the miller's wife. And that night Peredur returned to his lodging; and the next day he accoutred himself and his horse, and went to the meadow, and slew the three men. Then Peredur proceeded to the tent, and the Empress said to him, "Goodly Peredur, remember the faith thou didst pledge me when I gave thee the stone, and thou didst kill the Addanc." "Lady," answered he, "thou sayest truth, I do remember it." And Peredur was entertained by the Empress fourteen years, as the story relates.

Arthur was at Caerlleon upon Usk, his principal palace; and in the centre of the floor of the hall were four men sitting on a carpet of velvet, Owain the son of Urien, and Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, and Howel the son of Emyr Llydaw, and Peredur of the long lance. And thereupon they saw a black curly-headed maiden enter, riding upon a yellow mule, with jagged thongs in her hand, to urge it on; and having a rough and hideous aspect. Blacker were her face and her two hands than the blackest iron covered with pitch; and her hue was not more frightful than her form. High cheeks had she, and a face lengthened downwards, and a short nose with distended nostrils. And one eye was of a piercing mottled grey, and the other was as black as jet, deep sunk in her head. And her teeth were long and yellow, more yellow were they than the flower of the broom. And her stomach rose from the breast bone, higher than her chin. And her back was in the shape of a crook, and her legs were large and bony. And her figure was very thin and spare, except her feet and her legs, which were of huge size. And she greeted Arthur and all his household except Peredur. And to Peredur she spoke harsh and angry words. "Peredur, I greet thee not, seeing that thou dost not

merit it. Blind was fate in giving thee fame and favour. When thou wast in the Court of the Lame King, and didst see there the youth bearing the streaming spear, from the points of which were drops of blood flowing in streams, even to the hand of the youth, and many other wonders likewise, thou didst not enquire their meaning nor their cause. Hadst thou done so, the King would have been restored to health, and his dominions to peace. Whereas, from henceforth, he will have to endure battles and conflicts, and his knights will perish, and wives will be widowed, and maidens will be left portionless, and all this is because of thee." Then said she unto Arthur, "May it please thee, lord, my dwelling is far hence, in the stately castle of which thou hast heard, and therein are five hundred and sixty six knights of the order of Chivalry, and the lady whom best he loves with each; and whoever would acquire fame in arms, and encounters, and conflicts, he will gain it there, if he deserve it. And whoso would reach the summit of fame and of honour, I know where he may find it. There is a Castle on a lofty mountain, and there is a maiden therein, and she is detained a prisoner there, and whoever shall set her free will attain the summit of the fame of the world." And thereupon she rode away.

Said Gwalchmai, "By my faith, I will not rest tranquilly until I have proved if I can release the maiden." And many of Arthur's household joined themselves with him. Then, likewise, said Peredur, "By my faith, I will not rest tranquilly until I know the story and the meaning of the lance whereof the black maiden spoke." And while they were equipping themselves, behold a knight came to the gate. And he had the size and the strength of a warrior, and was equipped with arms and habiliments. And he went forward, and saluted Arthur and all his household, except Gwalchmai. And the knight had upon his shoulder a shield, ingrained with gold, with a fesse of azure blue upon it, and his whole armour was of the same hue. And he said to Gwalchmai, "Thou didst slay my lord, by thy treachery and deceit, and that will I prove upon thee." Then Gwalchmai rose up. "Behold," said he, "here is my gage against thee, to maintain either in this place, or wherever else thou wilt, that I am not a traitor or deceiver." "Before the King whom I obey, will I that my encounter with thee take place," said the knight. "Willingly," said Gwalchmai, "go forward, and I will follow thee." So the knight went forth, and Gwalchmai accoutred himself, and there was offered unto him abundance of armour, but he would

take none but his own. And when Gwalchmai and Peredur were equipped, they set forth to follow him, by reason of their fellowship, and of the great friendship that was between them. And they did not go after him in company together, but each went his own way.

At the dawn of day, Gwalchmai came to a valley, and in the valley he saw a fortress, and within the fortress a vast palace, and lofty towers around it. And he beheld a knight coming out to hunt from the other side, mounted on a spirited black snorting palfrey, that advanced at a prancing pace, proudly stepping, and nimbly bounding, and sure of foot; and this was the man to whom the palace belonged. And Gwalchmai saluted him, "Heaven prosper thee, chieftain," said he, "and whence comest thou?" "I come," answered he, "from the Court of Arthur." "And art thou Arthur's vassal?" "Yes, by my faith," said Gwalchmai. "I will give thee good counsel," said the knight. "I see that thou art tired and weary, go unto my palace, if it may please thee, and tarry there to-night." "Willingly, lord," said he, "and Heaven reward thee." "Take this ring as a token to the porter, and go forward to yonder tower, and therein thou wilt find my sister." And Gwalchmai went to the gate, and shewed

the ring, and proceeded to the tower. And on entering, he beheld a large blazing fire, burning without smoke, and with a bright and lofty flame, and a beauteous and stately maiden was sitting on a chair by the fire. And the maiden was glad at his coming, and welcomed him, and advanced to meet him. And he went and sat beside the maiden, and they took their repast. And when their repast was over, they discoursed pleasantly together. And while they were thus, behold there entered a venerable hoary-headed man. "Ah! base girl," said he, "if thou didst think that it was right for thee to entertain and to sit by yonder man; thou wouldest not do so." And he withdrew his head, and went forth. "Ha! chieftain," said the maiden, "if thou wilt do as I counsel thee, thou wilt shut the door, lest the man should have a plot against thee." Upon that Gwalchmai arose, and when he came near unto the door, the man, with sixty others, fully armed, were ascending the tower. And Gwalchmai defended the door with a chess-board, that none might enter until the man should return from the chase. And thereupon, behold the earl arrived. "What is all this?" asked he. "It is a sad thing," said the hoary-headed man, "the young girl yonder has been sitting and eating with

him who slew your father. He is Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar." "Hold thy peace then," said the earl, "I will go in." And the earl was joyful concerning Gwalchmai. "Ha! chieftain," said he, "it was wrong of thee to come to my court, when thou knewest that thou didst slay my father; and though we cannot avenge him, Heaven will avenge him upon thee." "My soul," said Gwalchmai, "thus it is; I came not here either to acknowledge or to deny having slain thy father; but I am on a message from Arthur, and therefore do I crave the space of a year until I shall return from my embassy, and then, upon my faith, I will come back unto this palace, and do one of two things, either acknowledge it, or deny it." And the time was granted him willingly; and he remained there that night. And the next morning he rode forth. And the story relates nothing further of Gwalchmai respecting this adventure.

And Peredur rode forward. And he wandered over the whole island, seeking tidings of the black maiden, and he could meet with none. And he came to an unknown land, in the centre of a valley, watered by a river. And as he traversed the valley, he beheld a horseman coming towards him, and wearing the garments of a priest, and he besought his blessing. "Wretched man," said he,

"thou meritest no blessing, and thou wouldst not be profited by one, seeing that thou art clad in armour on such a day as this." "And what day is to-day," said Peredur. "To-day is Good Friday," he answered. "Chide me not, that I knew not this, seeing that it is a year to-day since I journeyed forth from my country." Then he dismounted, and led his horse in his hand. And he had not proceeded far along the high road before he came to a cross road, and the cross road traversed a wood. And on the other side of the wood he saw an unfortified castle, which appeared to be inhabited. And at the gate of the castle there met him the priest whom he had seen before, and he asked his blessing. "The blessing of Heaven be unto thee," said he, "it is more fitting to travel in thy present guise, than as thou wast erewhile; and this night thou shalt tarry with me." So he remained there that night.

And the next day Peredur sought to go forth. "To-day may no one journey. Thou shalt remain with me to-day and to-morrow, and the day following, and I will direct thee as best I may to the place which thou art seeking." And the fourth day Peredur sought to go forth, and he entreated the priest to tell him how he should find the Castle of Wonders. "What I know

thereof, I will tell thee," he replied. "Go over yonder mountain, and on the other side of the mountain thou wilt come to a river, and in the valley wherein the river runs is a King's Palace, wherein the King sojourned during Easter. And if thou mayest have tidings any where of the Castle of Wonders, thou wilt have them there."

Then Peredur rode forward. And he came to the valley in which was the river, and there met him a number of men going to hunt, and in the midst of them was a man of exalted rank, and Peredur saluted him. "Choose, chieftain," said the man, "whether thou wilt go with me to the chase, or wilt proceed to my Palace, and I will dispatch one of my household to commend thee to my daughter, who is there, and who will entertain thee with food and liquor until I return from hunting; and whatever may be thine errand, such as I can obtain for thee, thou shalt gladly have." And the King sent a little yellow page with him as an attendant; and when they came to the palace, the lady had arisen, and was about to wash before meat. Peredur went forward, and she saluted him joyfully, and placed him by her side. And they took their repast. And whatsoever Peredur said unto her, she laughed loudly, so that all in the palace could hear. Then spoke

the yellow page to the lady. "By my faith," said he, "this youth is already thy husband; or if he be not, thy mind and thy thoughts are set upon him." And the little yellow page went unto the King, and told him that it seemed to him that the youth whom he had met with was his daughter's husband, or if he were not so already, that he would shortly become so, unless he were cautious. "What is thy counsel in this matter, youth," said the King. "My counsel is," he replied, "that thou set strong men upon him, to seize him, until thou hast ascertained the truth respecting this." So he set strong men upon Peredur, who seized him, and cast him into prison. And the maiden went before her father, and asked him, wherefore he had caused the youth from Arthur's Court to be imprisoned. "In truth," he answered, "he shall not be free to-night, nor to-morrow, nor the day following, and he shall not come from where he is." She replied not to what the king had said, but she went to the youth. "Is it unpleasant to thee to be here?" said she. "I should not care, if I were not," he replied. "Thy couch and thy treatment shall be in no wise inferior to that of the king himself, and thou shalt have the best entertainment that the palace affords. And if it were more pleasing to thee that my couch should be here, that I might

discourse with thee, it should be so, cheerfully." "This can I not refuse," said Peredur. And he remained in prison that night. And the maiden provided all that she had promised him.

And the next day Peredur heard a tumult in the town. "Tell me, fair maiden, what is that tumult?" said Peredur. "All the king's hosts and his forces have come to the town to-day." "And what seek they here?" he enquired. "There is an Earl near this place, who possesses two Earldoms, and is as powerful as a king; and an engagement will take place between them to-day." "I beseech thee," said Peredur, "to cause a horse and arms to be brought, that I may view the encounter, and I promise to come back to my prison again." "Gladly," said she "will I provide thee with horse and arms." So she gave him a horse and arms, and a bright scarlet robe of honour over his armour, and a yellow shield upon his shoulder. And he went to the combat; and as many of the Earl's men as encountered him that day, he overthrew; and he returned to his prison. And the maiden asked tidings of Peredur, and he answered her not a word. And she went and asked tidings of her father, and enquired who had acquitted himself best of the household. And he said that he knew not, but that it was a man with a scarlet robe of honour over his armour,

and a yellow shield upon his shoulder. Then she smiled, and returned to where Peredur was, and did him great honour that night. And for three days did Peredur slay the Earl's men; and before any one could know who he was, he returned to his prison. And the fourth day Peredur slew the Earl himself. And the maiden went unto her father, and enquired of him the news. "I have good news for thee," said the King, "the Earl is slain, and I am the owner of his two Earldoms." "Knowest thou, lord, who slew him?" "I do not know," said the King. "It was the knight with the scarlet robe of honour, and the yellow shield." "Lord," said she, "I know who that is." "By Heaven," he exclaimed, "who is he?" "Lord," she replied, "he is the knight whom thou hast imprisoned." Then he went unto Peredur, and saluted him, and told him that he would reward the service he had done him, in any way he might desire. And when they went to meat, Peredur was placed beside the King, and the maiden on the other side of Peredur. "I will give thee," said the King, "my daughter in marriage, and half my kingdom with her, and the two Earldoms as a gift." "Heaven reward thee, lord," said Peredur, "but I came not here to woo." "What seekest thou then, chieftain?" "I am seeking tidings of the Castle of Wonders."

"Thy enterprise is greater, chieftain, than thou wilt wish to pursue," said the maiden, "nevertheless, tidings shalt thou have of the Castle, and thou shalt have a guide through my father's dominions, and a sufficiency of provisions for thy journey, for thou art, Oh chieftain, the man whom best I love." Then she said to him, "Go over yonder mountain, and thou wilt find a Lake, and in the middle of the Lake there is a Castle, and that is the Castle that is called the Castle of Wonders; and we know not what wonders are therein, but thus is it called."

And Peredur proceeded towards the Castle, and the gate of the Castle was open. And when he came to the hall, the door was open, and he entered. And he beheld a chessboard in the hall, and the chessmen were playing against each other, by themselves. And the side that he favoured lost the game, and thereupon the others set up a shout, as though they had been living mėn. And Peredur was wroth, and took the chessmen in his lap, and cast the chessboard into the lake. And when he had done thus, behold the black maiden came in, and she said to him, "The welcome of Heaven be not unto thee. Thou hadst rather do evil than good." "What complaint hast thou against me, maiden?" said Peredur. "That thou hast occasioned unto

the Empress the loss of her chessboard, which she would not have lost for all her empire. And the way in which thou mayest recover the chessboard is, to repair to the Castle of Ysbidinongyl, where is a black man, who lays waste the dominions of the Empress; and if thou canst slay him, thou wilt recover the chessboard. But if thou goest there, thou wilt not return alive." "Wilt thou direct me thither?" said Peredur. "I will shew thee the way," she replied. So he went to the Castle of Ysbidinongyl, and he fought with the black man. And the black man besought mercy of Peredur. "Mercy will I grant thee," said he, "on condition that thou cause the chessboard to be restored to the place where it was when I entered the hall." "Then the maiden came to him, and said, "The malediction of Heaven attend thee for thy work, since thou hast left that monster alive, who lays waste all the possessions of the Empress." "I granted him his life," said Peredur, "that he might cause the chessboard to be restored." "The chessboard is not in the place where thou didst find it; go back, therefore, and slay him," answered she. So Peredur went back, and slew the black man. And when he returned to the palace, he found the black maiden there. "Ah! maiden," said Peredur, "where is the Empress?" "I declare to Heaven

that thou wilt not see her now, unless thou dost slay the monster that is in yonder forest." "What monster is there?" "It is a stag that is as swift as the swiftest bird; and he has one horn in his forehead, as long as the shaft of a spear, and as sharp as whatever is sharpest. And he destroys the branches of the best trees in the forest, and he kills every animal that he meets with therein; and those that he does not slay perish of hunger. And what is worse than that, he comes every night, and drinks up the fish pond, and leaves the fishes exposed, so that for the most part they die before the water returns again." "Maiden," said Peredur, "wilt thou come and shew me this animal?" "Not so," said the maiden, "for he has not permitted any mortal to enter the forest for above a twelvemonth. Behold, here is a little dog belonging to the Empress, which will rouse the stag, and will chase him towards thee, and the stag will attack thee." Then the little dog went as a guide to Peredur, and roused the stag, and brought him towards the place where Peredur was. And the stag attacked Peredur, and he let him pass by him, and as he did so, he smote off his head with his sword. And while he was looking at the head of the stag, he saw a lady on horseback coming towards him. And she took the little dog in the lappet of her cap, and

the head and the body of the stag lay before her. And around the stag's neck was a golden collar. "Ha! chieftain," said she, "uncourteously hast thou acted in slaying the fairest jewel that was in my dominions." "I was intreated so to do; and is there any way by which I can obtain thy friendship?" "There is," she replied. "Go thou forward unto yonder mountain, and there thou wilt find a grove; and in the grove there is a cromlech, do thou there challenge a man three times to fight, and thou shalt have my friendship."

So Peredur proceeded onward, and came to the side of the grove, and challenged any man to fight. And a black man arose from beneath the cromlech, mounted upon a bony horse, and both he and his horse were clad in huge rusty armour. And they fought. And as often as Peredur cast the black man to the earth, he would jump again into his saddle. And Peredur dismounted, and drew his sword; and thereupon the black man disappeared with Peredur's horse and his own, so that he could not gain sight of him a second time. And Peredur went along the mountain, and on the other side of the mountain he beheld a castle in the valley, wherein was a river. And he went to the castle; and as he entered it, he saw a hall, and the door of the hall was open, and he went in. And there he saw a lame grey-

headed man sitting on one side of the hall, with Gwalchmai beside him. And Peredur beheld his horse, which the black man had taken, in the same stall with that of Gwalchmai. And they were glad concerning Peredur. And he went and seated himself on the other side of the hoary-headed man. Then, behold a yellow-haired youth came, and bent upon the knee before Peredur, and besought his friendship. "Lord," said the youth, "it was I that came in the form of the black maiden to Arthur's Court, and when thou didst throw down the chessboard, and when thou didst slay the black man of Ysbidinongyl, and when thou didst slay the stag, and when thou didst go to fight the black man of the cromlech. And I came with the bloody head in the salver, and with the lance that streamed with blood from the point to the hand, all along the shaft; and the head was thy cousin's, and he was killed by the sorceresses of Gloucester, who also lamed thine uncle; and I am thy cousin. And there is a prediction that thou art to avenge these things." Then Peredur and Gwalchmai took counsel, and sent to Arthur and his household, to beseech them to come against the sorceresses. And they began to fight with them, and one of the sorceresses slew one of Arthur's

men before Peredur's face, and Peredur bad her forbear. And the sorceress slew a man before Peredur's face a second time, and a second time he forbad her. And the third time the sorceress slew a man before the face of Peredur, and then Peredur drew his sword, and smote the sorceress on the helmet; and all her head armour was split in two parts. And she set up a cry, and desired the other sorceresses to flee, and told them that this was Peredur, the man who had learnt Chivalry with them, and by whom they were destined to be slain. Then Arthur and his household fell upon the sorceresses, and slew the sorceresses of Gloucester every one. And thus is it related concerning the Castle of Wonders.

NOTES TO PEREDUR THE SON OF EVRAWC.

Peredur.—Page 297.

Of the real history of Peredur, nothing is known. It is probable that he fell in the battle of Cattraeth, in the beginning of the 6th Century, as Aneurin mentions a chieftain of this name among the slain.

"Gwyr a gryssyassant buant gyfneit.
Hoedyl vyrryon medwon uch med hidleit.
Gosgord vynydawc enwawc en reit.
Gwerth eu gwled o ved vu eu heneit.
Caradawc amadawc pyll ac yeuan;
Gwgawn a gwiawn. gwynn a chynvan.
Peredur arueu dur; gwawrdur ac aedan.
Achubyat eng gawr ysgwydawr angkyman.
A chet lledessynt wy lladassan;
Neb y eu tymhyr nyt atcorsan."

Warriors marched forth,—unanimously they bounded forward;—
Short-lived were they,—they had revelled over the flowing mead;
The host of Mynyddawc renowned in battle;
Their life was the price of their banquet.
Caradawc, and Madawc, Pyll, and Yeuan,
Gwgawn, and Gwiawn, Gwynn, and Kynvan,
Peredur of steel arms, Gwawrdur, and Aedan.
A defence in the tumult, a shield in the conflict;
When they were slain they also slaughtered.
None to his home returned.

Peredur is frequently alluded to by the Bards of the Middle Ages, in terms illustrative of the high esteem in which his deeds of prowess

then were held. Gruffydd ab Meredydd, who flourished about the end of the 13th Century, in his Elegy on Tudur ap Goronwy, one of the ancestors of the House of Tudor, mentions him in the following words:—

"Awdur hael eglur haul ogledd a lloer,
Oer yw cwympo dioer campau dewredd,
Eryr cyrchiad cad cydwedd Peredur,
Arf Eingl Dudur dadl diomedd."

O Bountiful Creator of the radiant sun and waning moon,
Sad is the fall of the chief of valiant deeds,
Eagle of the battle-charge, equal to Peredur,
Tudor, assaulter of the Angles, he who never shunned the fight.

In the old Romances, as Morte d'Arthur, &c. he is celebrated as one of those engaged in the quest of the Sangreal, in which character he is also spoken of in the Triads, together with Bort, the son of the King of that name, and Galath, the son of Lancelot du Lac.

"Tri Marchawg llys Arthur a gawsant y greal. Galath vab Lawnselot dy Lak, a Pheredur mab Efrawc Iarll, a Bort mab brenin Bort. Y ddeu gyntaf oeddynt wery o gorph a'r trydydd oedd ddiweir am na wnaeth pechawd cnawdol ond unweith a hynny drwy brofedigaeth yn yr amser yr ennillawdd ef * * * o ferch Brangor yr hon a fu Ymerodres yn Constinobl, or honn y doeth y genhedlaeth fwyaf o'r byd, ag o genhedlaeth Joseph o Arimathea y hanoeddyn ell tri, ac o lin Dafydd brophwyd mal y tystolaetha ystoria y Greal." Tri. lxi. Myv. Ar. ii. 14.

Like Owain, his exploits were sung by Chrestiens de Troyes, and they also form the subject of romantic compositions in German, and in other languages of Northern Europe.

Attending Tournaments.—Page 297.

We find various instances of knights, who made it a practice to resort to Tournaments as a lucrative occupation; for, on those occasions, not only the horse and arms of the vanquished frequently became the property of the victor, but the prizes contested for were often of so valuable a nature, as greatly to enrich those who were fortunate enough to win them. Sometimes they consisted of diamonds and precious stones, and sometimes even of the revenues of different domains.* In the Romance of Ipomydon, "a thousand pound" is the guerdon bestowed on the successful combatant. Our Henry the VII. proposed a ring of gold, set with a ruby, and another set with a diamond, as the reward of the knights who should be victorious at a Tournament, at which he was to be present.† And there is a characteristic story on record of the Chevalier Bayard, who being the conqueror on one of these occasions, refused to take the prize, which was a ruby worth a hundred ducats, attached to a lady's sleeve, saying that the honour of the victory was entirely due to the sleeve, for which he had contended. The ruby was accordingly presented to the knight who had acquitted himself best after Bayard, and the lady herself resumed possession of the sleeve, declaring that after what Bayard had said, she should keep it all her life for his sake.‡

Wars, and Combats.—Page 297.

From this passage we may probably infer that Evrawc was one of those knights, who, during the Middle Ages, ranked themselves under the banners of such princes as were disposed to engage their services. Many of these adventurers were held in high estimation; and Froissart, in speaking of sir John Hawkwood, who was one of the most distinguished of them, calls him "a right valiant English knight, who had performed many most gallant deeds of arms." He gives the following account of Hawkwood's progress, from which an

* Mem. de Chev. I. 322. † Strutt's Sports and Pastimes, 134.
‡ Hist. of the Chev. Bayard, Lond. 1825. I. 84.

idea may be formed of the emoluments that accrued to these mercenary bands, and of the manner in which they were employed.

"He had left France at the conclusion of the peace of Bretigny, and was at that time a poor knight, who thought it would not be of any advantage to him to return home; but when he saw, that by the treaties, all men at arms would be forced to leave France, he put himself at the head of those free companions called late-comers, and marched into Burgundy. Several such companions, composed of English, Gascons, Bretons, Germans, and of men from every nation, were collected there. Hawkwood was one of the principal leaders, with Bricquet and Carnelle, by whom the battle of Brignais was fought, and who aided Bernard de la Salle to take the Pont du St. Esprit.

"When they had harassed the country for some time, the marquis de Montferrat made a treaty with them to assist him in his war with the lords of Milan. This marquis led them over the Alps, after he had paid them sixty thousand francs, of which Hawkwood received, for himself and his troops, ten thousand. When they had finished the war for the marquis, the greater part of them returned to France; for sir Bertrand du Guesclin, the lords de la Marche, de Beaujeu, and sir Arnold d'Andreghen marshal of France, wished to lead them into Spain, to don Henry de Trastamare, against don Pedro king of Spain.

"Sir John Hawkwood and his companions remained in Italy, and were employed by pope Urban as long as he lived in his wars in the Milanese. Pope Gregory, successor to Urban, engaged him in the same manner. Sir John had also a profitable employment, under the lord de Coucy, against the count de Vertus and his barons; in which, some say, the lord de Coucy would have been slain, if sir John Hawkwood had not come to his assistance with five hundred combatants, which he was solely induced to do because the lord de Coucy had married one of the king of England's daughters. This sir John Hawkwood was a knight much inured to war, which he had long followed, and had gained great renown in Italy from his gallantry.

"The Romans, therefore, and Urban, who called himself pope, resolved, on Clement leaving Italy, to send for Hawkwood, and appoint him commander-in-chief of all their forces: they made him large offers of retaining him and his whole troop at a handsome subsidy, which he accepted, and acquitted himself loyally for it." Johnes's Froissart, 4to. vol. II. c. 97.

They are angels, my son.—Page 299.

Incidents similar to that in the text are of frequent occurrence in the old Romances. Joannes Damascenus, a Greek writer of the 9th Century, has a story of a youth brought up in utter ignorance of all wordly affairs, in order to evade a prophecy which existed against him. Here, however, the compliment paid by Peredur's mother to the knights, in calling them Angels, is far from being returned to her sex. For, in describing to him all the objects he meets on his first going out, and mixing with the world, the Greek writer makes the young man's father apply an appellation to the ladies, which is the very reverse of angelic.

There is another story to the same effect, in a Latin Collection of Materials for composing Sermons, by John Herolt, sirnamed Discipulus, a Dominican friar of Basil, who flourished about 1418.*

From these the idea has been adopted and worked up by the Italian Novelist.

Possess thyself of it, and give it to another.—Page 301.

The ideas of liberality entertained in the days of Chivalry, were often widely at variance with every principle of justice. That the advice given to Peredur by his mother was consistent with the feelings of the day, may be gathered from various passages in the works of contemporary writers. An amusing anecdote, illustrative of this, is thus quoted by Mr. Hallam, from Joinville's Collection des Mémoires, (I. 43.)

* Hist. Eng. Poe. I. ccxxiv. ccixv.

"He is speaking of Henry count of Champagne, who acquired, says he, very deservedly, the sirname of Liberal, and adduces the following proof of it:—

A poor knight implored of him on his knees one day as much money as would serve to marry his two daughters. One Arthault de Nogent, a rich burgess, willing to rid the count of this importunity, but rather awkward, we must own, in the turn of his argument, said to the petitioner; My lord has already given away so much that he has nothing left. Sir Villain, replied Henry, turning round to him, you do not speak truth, in saying that I have nothing left to give, when I have got yourself. Here, Sir Knight, I give you this man and warrant your possession of him. Then, says Joinville, the poor knight was not at all confounded, but seized hold of the burgess fast by the collar, and told him he should not go till he had ransomed himself. And in the end he was forced to pay a ransom of five hundred pounds. The simple-minded writer who brings this evidence of the count of Champagne's liberality is not at all struck with the facility of a virtue that is exercised at the cost of others."*

Through Magic or Charms.—Page 303.

The dread of supernatural agency has in all ages exerted a powerful influence over the human mind. Even in the present day, instances are not wanting of men of the most approved natural courage, quailing with fear at the idea of an invisible enemy. It must, therefore, not be surprising, if, in less enlightened times, we find this superstitious feeling interfering still more generally with the common affairs of life. So decidedly was it acknowledged in the Middle Ages, that a solemn oath was required to be taken by every knight previous to his engaging in wager of battle, that he did not bear about him any charm or spell, and that he was not protected by magic or enchantment.

* Middle Ages, III. 499—500.

Between the neck and the shoulder.—Page 306.

It should seem that this was a favourite point of attack in the energetic encounters of those days; for in the Morte d'Arthur we meet with a similar expression to the above. It is stated, that when Arthur first assumed the government of Britain, several kings and knights would not acknowledge his authority, and assembled in order to oppose him. Believing their visit to have a friendly object, he sent them many valuable presents, which they refused to accept, rebuking "the messagers shamefully," and sending Arthur "word, they wold none of his yeftes. But that they were come to gyue hym yeftes with hard swerdys betwixt the neck and the sholders." B. I. c. 8.

Staple.—Page 311.

This was, probably, a staple for fastening horses to, as it is well known that the horses were often brought into the hall among the guests. In the account of the thirteen rarities of the Island of Britain, as enumerated in an unpublished MS. in the possession of Mr. Justice Bosanquet, it is said that one chieftain had the staple for holding his horse at the foot of his bed.

"Kebystr Klydno eiddvn a oedd mewn y stwffwl is drae i wely eddvnai y march a fynnai ynno ef ai kae."

The halter of Clydno Eiddyn, which was in a staple below the feet of his bed; and whatever horse he wished for in it, he would find there.

Spear of mighty size.—Page 312.

In the French Version of this tale, the spear here alluded to is said to have been the Holy Lance, and with it is brought in the celebrated Sangreal. The latter was the great object of research with the Knights of the Round Table, and its recovery was ultimately achieved by Percival of Wales, the Peredur ab Evrawc of Welsh Romance.

The third part.—Page 320.

This apportionment is strictly in accordance with ancient Welsh customs; for, by the Laws of Howel Dda, it appears the Master of the Royal Household and the Steward, *(Penteulu* and *Distein,)* were each entitled to a third part of certain fines there mentioned; to express which portion the same word *(trayan)* is used as in the present tale.

Gwalchmai.—Page 326.

Gwalchmai's reputation for courtesy and eloquence is here admirably kept up, and we find him fully entitled to the appellation of the Golden Tongued, so poetically bestowed upon him in the Triads. No less faithfully is Kai's character for the very opposite quality of detraction sustained.

Angharad Law Eurawc.—Page 330.

This name literally signifies Angharad with the Golden Hand, an epithet which was most probably bestowed on her, to designate her liberality.

Speak a word to any Christian again.—Page 330.

During the days of Chivalry, vows for the performance of some singular or romantic feat, of a similar nature with that mentioned in the text, were greatly in vogue. In an ancient French Poem, entitled Le Vœux du Héron, printed by St. Palaye, an amusing instance of this occurs.

Robert of Artois presents himself at the Court of Edward the III. and incites that Monarch to the conquest of France. One day he enters the hall in which the King and his courtiers are assembled, accompanied by musicians and two noble damsels, and bearing in great pomp a Heron, which he had killed, and which he ironically offers to Edward, as a compensation for the French crown. Edward, roused

by the taunt, immediately swears upon the Heron, that the year shall not elapse without his entering France with fire and sword. His nobles follow his example. Among them is the Earl of Salisbury, who is seated by the daughter of the Earl of Derby, to whom he was devotedly attached. He asks the lady to lend him one of her fingers, and to place it upon his eye.

Si pri à la pucelle, de ceur dévotement,
Qu'elle me preste un doit de se main seulement,
Et methe sur mon œil destre parfaitement.

She is complaisant enough to grant him two fingers, which she puts upon his eye, so as to close it. Whereupon the Earl makes oath never more to open that eye, until he shall have done battle against the army of the French King. And this he faithfully performs.

Les deux dois, sur l'œil destre, li mist isnelement,*
Et se li a clos l'œil, et fremé† fermement,
Et chix‡ a demandé moult gracieusement:
Bele, est-il bien clos? Oyl certainement.
A dont dist, de le bouche, du ceur le pensement;
Et je veu, et prometh à Dieu omnipotent,
Et à sa douche mère, que de beauté resplent,
Qu'il n'est jamais ouvers, pour ore,§ ne pour vent,
Pour mal, ne pour martire, ne pour encombrement,||
Si seray dedans Franche, où il a bonne gent,
Et si aray le fu* bouté entièrement,
Et serai combatus à grand efforchement,
Contre les gens Philype, qui tant a hardement;
Je ne sui en bataille prins, par boin ensient,†
Bien li ederai‡ à acomplir sont talent:
Or aviegne qu'aviegne, car il n'est autrement.
Adonc osta son doit la puchelle au cors gent,
Et li iex§ clos demeure, si ques virent le gent,

* Promptement. † Fermé. ‡ Celui-ci. § Temps, heure. || Empêchement.
* Feu. † A bon escient, savoir ou certitude. ‡ Edouard aiderai. § Œil.

Et quand Robert l'entent, moult de joie l'enprent.
Quant li quens Salebrin ot voué son avis,*
Et demoura l'œil clos en la guerre toudis.
Li bers† Robers d'Artois ne s'est mie alentis.‡

In the same reign, Froissart mentions a number of young bachelors, who appeared with a bandage over one eye, which they had sworn to their ladies not to remove until they had distinguished themselves by some deed of prowess against the French.

Sitting on a bench.—Page 338.

Benches were formerly much more general than chairs. Wherever the latter are spoken of by our old English writers, it appears to have been as an article of luxury, and even of magnificence; and there is every reason to believe that they were far from being common, even in the houses of the great. No mention whatever is made of chairs in the catalogue of the furniture in the chamber of the Bishop of Winchester, in 1266, where benches or *forms*, are, however, particularly enumerated.

"Et de i. mensa cum tressellis in camera dom. episcopi. Et v. *formis* in eadem camera."§

This is also the case in the inventory preserved of the goods belonging to Contarini, a rich Venetian trader, at his house in St. Botolph's Lane, A.D. 1481, and in that of the furniture of Skipton Castle, the great honour of the Earls of Cumberland, and one of the most splendid mansions of the North, A.D. 1572.||

And the more general use of benches may be gathered from many passages in the elder Poets. In the Geste of King Horne, we find,—

"Horne sett him *abenche*."

* Souhait, dessein. † Brave. ‡ Mem. de Chev. II. 102, 103.

§ Warton's Hist. Eng. Poe. 1824. I. 43.

|| Hallam's Middle Ages. Chap. on the State of Society. 1834. III. 427. There were, however, a *few* chairs in Mr. Fermor's house at Easton, according to the inventory printed by Strutt.

And in Piers Plowman's Crede, the author, describing the luxury of the monks, tells us of

> "An halle for an hygh kynge an houshold to holden,
> With brode bordes abouten, *ybenched* wel clene."

Ellis remarks, that "from this usage our court of King's *Bench* had its name."*

Addanc.—Page 341.

In the Triads, mention is made of the Addanc, or Avanc of the Lake, as an aquatic monster, which exercised a mysterious influence over some tremendous inundation, there alluded to and generally considered to have been the universal deluge, of which event most primitive nations have preserved a traditional recollection. The drawing of the Avanc from the Lake was an exploit performed by the horned Oxen of Hu Gadarn, or the Mighty, the hero who is recorded as having first conducted the nation of the Cymry into the Island of Britain. See Triad iv. Myv. Arch. ii. 57.

"Tri phrif Orchestwaith ynys Prydain: Llong Nefydd Naf Neifion, a ddug ynddi wryw a benyw o bob byw bann dorres Llynn Llion; ac Ychain Bannog Hu Gadarn, a lusgasant Afanc y llynn i dir ac ni thorres y llynn mwyach; a Main Gwyddon Ganhebon, lle y darllenid arnynt holl gelfyddydau a gwybodau Bŷd." T. 97. Myv. Arch. ii. 71.

The three great exploits of the Island of Britain: The ship of Nevydd Nav Neivion, which carried in it a male and female of all things living, when the Lake of floods burst forth. And the horned oxen of Hu the Mighty, which drew the Avanc of the Lake to land, so that the Lake burst forth no more. And the stones of Gwyddon Ganhebon, on which were read all the arts and sciences of the world.

* Notes to Way's Fabliaux. I. 222.

There are many popular traditions connected with this event still existing in different parts of the Principality.

Etlym Gleddyv Coch.—Page 346.

Literally, Etlym with the red sword.

Howel the son of Emyr Llydaw.—Page 354.

Howel, the Prince of Llydaw, or Armorica, distinguished himself greatly in Arthur's wars against the Romans, and was one of the most strenuous in urging his Sovereign to resist their unjust claims. When Arthur was called suddenly home, by the news of Modred's treachery, he left Howel with part of his army in France, to secure his possessions in that Country.*

He was one of the three knights of Princely-bearing in Arthur's Court, who were so kind and gentle, and so courteous of demeanour, that it was difficult for any one in the world to refuse or deny them any thing they asked.

Tri Marchawg Brenhinawl Llys Arthur: Morgan Mwynfawr ab Adras; a Medrawd ap Llew ap Cynfarch; a Hywel mab Emyr Llydaw: cynneddf iddynt, oedd, eu bod mor hynaws, a llaryaidd, ac addwyn eu hymadroddion, ag y byddei anhawdd gan undyn o'r byd ommedd a naccau iddynt a geisiynt. T. 118. Myv. Arch. ii. 74.

The Cambrian Biography places Howel's tomb at Llan Illtyd Vawr, or Lantwit, in Glamorganshire.

Emyr Llydaw, Howel's father, was nephew of the celebrated St. Germanus, or Garmon. A great number of his descendants, headed

* See Gruffydd ab Arthur. Wace's Brut. Rob. of Glou. &c. The tragical story of Howel's niece Helen, the victim of Dinabuc, the Spanish Giant of St. Michael's Mount, forms a long episode in all these accounts of the expedition against Rome. The St. Michael's Mount here alluded to is that in Normandy. Arthur went there with no other escort than his two Knights, Kai and Bedwer, and had the satisfaction of overcoming and slaying the Giant, who, from all the descriptions, must have been a most fierce and savage monster.

by Cadvan, emigrated to this country from Armorica, and are ranked among the most eminent of the Welsh Saints.*

Chessmen were playing.—Page 365.

A chessboard and men possessed of similar qualities with those in the tale, belonged to Gwenddolen, the celebrated beauty of Arthur's Court, and are thus described:—

"Gwyddbwll gwenddolen o gosodid y werin hwyn achwareynt i hvnain: Avr oedd y klawr ac arian oedd y gwyr."

Bosanquet MS.

The Chessboard of Gwenddolen; when the men were placed upon it, they would play of themselves. The Chessboard was of gold, and the men of silver.

Something of the same kind occurs in the Romance of Sir Gaheret. That champion is entertained in the Enchanted Castle of a beautiful Fairy, who engages him in a party at Chess, in a large hall, where flags of black and white marble form the chequer, and the pieces, consisting of massive statues of gold and silver, move at the touch of the magic rod held by the player.

A similar adventure occurs in the Romance of Lancelot du Lac, 2nd Part, p. 101.†

* See Professor Rees's Essay, p. 213.

† Sir W. Scott's Notes to Sir Tristram. 1811. p. 275.

MANUSCRIPT OF PEREDUR IN THE BOSANQUET COLLECTION.

The Mabinogi of Peredur also exists in the MS. Collection of Mr. Justice Bosanquet. It consists of forty two leaves, of which five are a Transcript from the Llyfr Coch o Hergest, the four first being wanting in the Original, and the fifth imperfect. This copy corresponds exactly with that of the Llyfr Coch in the narrative, and also, with the exception of trifling variations, in the style and wording. Of these slight differences, an idea may be formed, by comparing the annexed Fac-simile with the printed text, p. 247. The tale concludes with the following words,—"Ac felly y terfyna am gaer yr anryfeddodav ar ystori peredur fab Efrawg." Immediately after which, and without any mark of separation, there follows an account of the Eight Ages of the World. The remainder of the Volume which contains this tale, consists of various Welsh compositions, both in prose and verse.

Peredur ab Efrawc *Welsh*

From a MS in the Right Hon^ble Sir John Hasanquets Collection

10

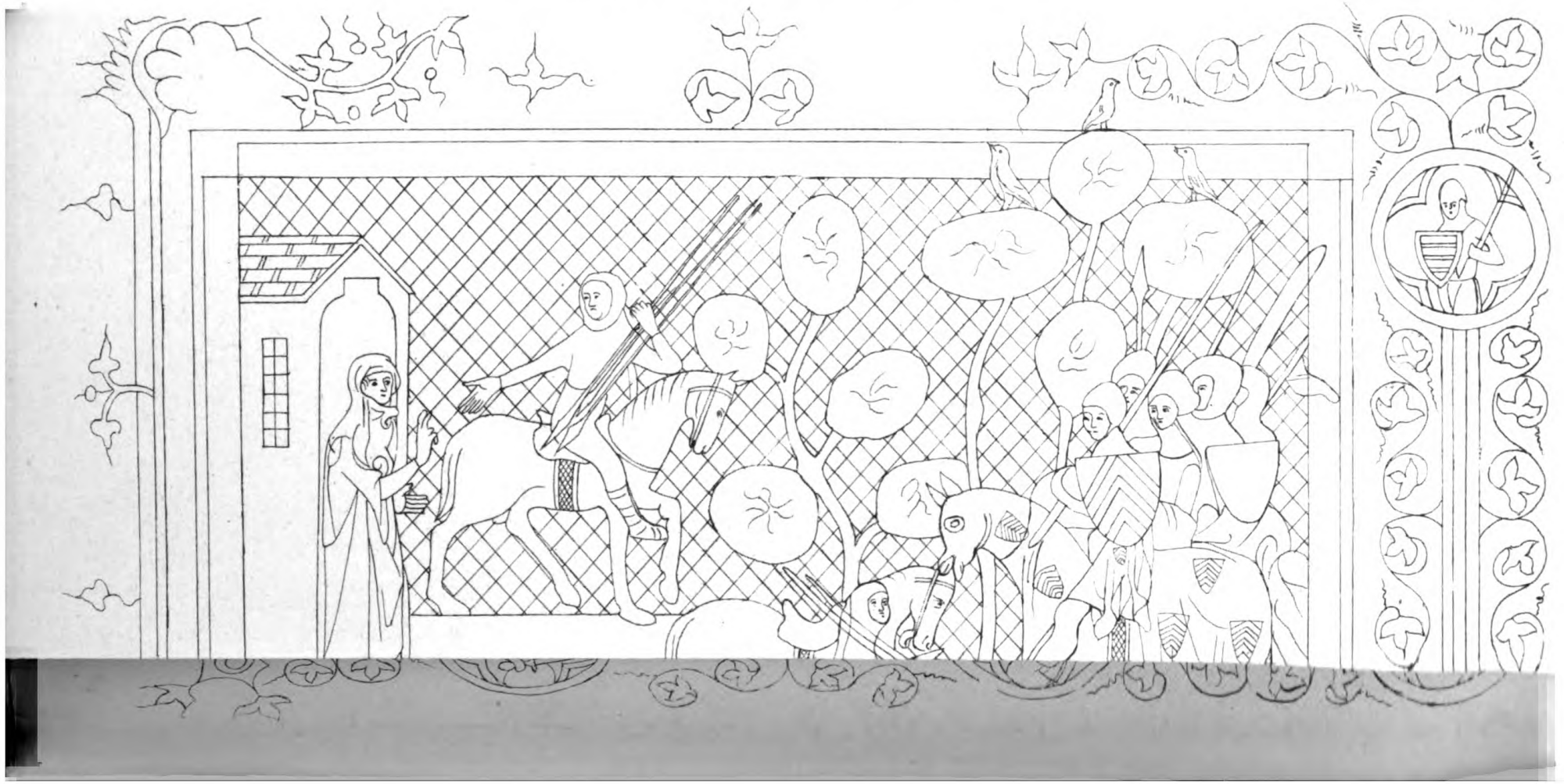
A wolo ddaw wab yn dyfod yr nosadd at
or nosadd yn mynod ir ystafell a gwaynio
gauassont anfordol o fawr a dair ffrwd
ar i ffyd o rodod yn ffeddr or mwn Eyd
y llawr, a ffan wolod pawb y gwisiwn yn
dyfod yn y wydd gymo, ffosfam a dwy ffynnon
a gymorsant pawb yndd yn ffyd nad oedd
fawdd i nob k oddof, ni Gwnaf gwnod y gwr
ar i ymddiddan a pherwddar, yr hwnw ni
ddyfawd y gwr i pwrddur bod oedd ffwy,
nid gofynnod yntab pwrddur iddaw, gwedi
dowi y ddaid forgan ar ffwy ffyma dwy
forwyn yn dyfod i mewn a dofgyl fawr
rhyngddynt a ffon gwr yn y ddofgyl
a gwaedd yr amd ynghylch y pwm at
yna diasbeddain a ffosfam a wnaeth pawb on
oedd anodd i nob fod yn pryd at fwyd, yn
y diwedd pedwerydd a wnaethant, ar ciste-
dwa fo anrhom gauassont ar yfed yn ddiwy
yr ystafell a gwinwydd i pwrddur ag i
gyfres yr adfant + A phan oedd y bwrdd 4
pwrddur a gofodd i fwy a rhai gwmaid;

J Netherclift Lithog

ñ hyd ay gwaill law yss erwythr yr eistedawd peredur ac y
mdidan arnaethant ac ef ddar was yn dybod yr nevadd a c
oz nevadd yn nyues y ystafell a gwaeth dantgunt anverdya
wl a vant athaw ffyrd ar a hyd yn weder oz nhw hyd yllawz
A ffarm weles pawb y gwerssion yn dybod ynn wedd hono ll
evain a dyrchafnerth a gymeyssant pawb yndunt hyd nad
oedd hawdd a neb a drodder ñthyzes y gwr ar a ymddiddan R
fferedur yr hyme ñ ddywawd y gwr a peredur beth oedd hyna
Dwo gobrwydd yntau a ddaw dwedi tewi ychydig ar hyny
hyna ddaw vozwyn yn dybod a mewn a dyrchafl vawr hyneth
wo a ffem gwr ñ ddyrchafl a gwaed yn dwl gwahardd y pen
dr yna drasbedam a llevain a wnaeth pawb ñ oedd anodd

Perceval le Galois — French.

Bibliothèque du Roi. M.S. on vellum fol. Supplement Français 430



MANUSCRIPT OF PEREDUR IN THE CYMMRODORION LIBRARY.

The MS. from which the annexed Facsimile is taken, is preserved in the Library of the Cymmrodorion Society. It is a folio on paper, and considered to be in the hand-writing of Hugh Llyn, a bard, who lived in the middle of the 16th Century. It contains 335 pages, of which the Mabinogi of Peredur occupies 37. This Copy differs from that in the Llyfr Coch only in its phraseology and orthography. The rest of the volume consists of a Miscellaneous Collection of Poetry and Prose.

PERCEVAL LE GALOIS,

BY

CHRESTIEN DE TROYES.

THE story of Peredur exists in the French language in two different forms, the first of which is a Metrical Romance, by Chrestien de Troyes, entitled Perceval le Galois. Of this several copies are deposited in the Bibliothéque du Roi, and a tracing of the Title page of one of them, (marked Supplement Français, 430,) is given in the annexed lithograph. The MS. from which it is copied is a folio upon vellum, splendidly illuminated, apparently of the 14th Century, and in excellent preservation. It contains 272 leaves, and is written in double columns. The titles of the Chapters are in red, and all the initial letters are in gold, surrounded by colours of blue and pink, with small designs in white. Altogether the poem consists of near 49,000 lines. On the title-page are the following words:—

"Ci conmence le ronmans de Perceual le Galois. Et deuise de moult de auentures qui li auindrent. Et cōment il conquesta les armes v'meilles.

Qui petit seim̄e petit queult
Et qui anques recueillir veult
En tel lieu sa semence espande
Que faire a cent doubles li tende
Car en terre qui riens ne uaut
Bonne semence seche et faut."

The author then proceeds to inform us that this Romance of Perceval le Galois was composed expressly for Philip, Count of

Flanders, upon whom he gives a long panegyric, comparing him to Alexander, and stating that he lent him a book, from which he derived the materials for his work.

" Crestiens s'anime et fet semence
dun romans que il en ɔmence
Et si le sanime en si bon leu
Quil ne puet estre sans grant preu
Quil le fet por le plus preudome
Quil soit en l'empire de Rome
Cest li quens phelipes de flanders
Quimsex vaut ne fist alixandres
. . .
Crestiens qui entent et painne
par le commandement le conte
a commencier le meilleur conte
qui soit contez en court royal
ce est li livres du graal
dont li quens li bailla le livre
Sotrez comment il se delivre."

The incidents with which the story commences are similar to those in Peredur, and are related nearly in the same order. His father is slain while Percival is yet an infant, and his mother brings him up in the strictest seclusion, and in complete ignorance of the commonest usages of society. Having, however, accidentally fallen in with some of Arthur's knights, the sight of their arms and accoutrements inspires him with chivalric ardour, and he quits his retirement to follow them to their Sovereign's court. His costume on setting out upon this his first expedition from home, was rude in the extreme, and is thus quaintly described,—

" De chennevas grosse chemise
et braies faites a la guise
de gales ou on fet ensemble
braies et chauces ce me semble
et si ot cote et chaperon
dun cuir de cerf clos environ

. . .
Et sa sele li fu ja mise
a la maniere et a la guise
de Galles fu appareilliez
uns estivaus avoit chauciez
et par tout la ou il aloit
trois gavelos porter souloit
les gavelos en volt porter
Mes ·II· len fist la mere oster
pour ce que trop sembloit galois
si eust elle fet tout trois"

After having visited Arthur's court, and slain the knight who had carried away the golden cup and who is the "Chevalier Vermeil" represented in the title-page, we find him, as in the Welsh Mabinogi, arriving at the palace of his uncle, here called "le roy Pescheeur." During the repast with which he is entertained, the Bleeding Lance and Graal are brought in.

" Leens ot mlt grant luminaire
Cil qui ne pooit meilleur faire
de chandelles en ·I· hostel
que quil parloient dun et del
Uns varles dune chambre vint
qui une blanche lance tint
empoigniée par le milieu
cil passa par entre le feu
et cil qui sor le lit seoient
et tuit cil qui leens veoient
la lance blanche et le fer blanc
sen ist une goute de sanc
du fer de la lance ou somet
jusques à la main au vallet
couloit cele goutte vermeille
li varles vit cele merveille
queleens iert la nuit venus
si sest du demander tenus

coment cele chose venoit
que du chasti li souvenoit
celui qui chr le fist
qui li enseingna et laprist
que de trop parler se gardast
si crient que se il demandast
com le tenist a vilonnie
pour ce ne le demandai mie
A tant dui autre varlet vindrent
qui chandeliers en lor main tindrent
de fin ouvrez a neel
li varlet estoient mlt bel
qui les chandelles aportoient
en chascun chandelier ardoient
·X· chandelles a tout le mains
·I· greel entre ses ·II· mains
dont furent faites de benus
dun fust en quoi ja nendoutnus
bele iert et gente et acesmée
quant elle fu leens entrée
a tout le graal quele tint
une si grant clarte i vint
quausi perdirent les chandelles
lor clarté com font les estelles
quant le solaus lieve ou la lune
Apres celi en revint une
qui tint ·I· tailloer dargent
le graal qui aloit devant
de fin or esmere estoit
pierres precieuses avoit
ou graal de maintes manieres
des plus riches et des plus chieres
qui en mer ne en terre estoient
toutes autres pierres passoient
celes du graal sans doutance
ainsi ȝme passa la lance
p devant le lit sen passerent
et dune chambre en autre entrerent."

Subsequently to this, Perceval achieves a variety of adventures, some of which more or less resemble those of Peredur, whilst others are entirely dissimilar. In order to shew how far the general incidents of the two compositions differ or agree, the prose headings of the different divisions of the Poem are subjoined. Of these divisions there are in all 51, each of which is illustrated in the MS. by an elaborate vignette.

" Ci devise comment guingueron vint devant le chastel ou perceval estoit et devise coment perceval issi hors p^{r} combatre a lui et il le rendi vaincu

Ci endroit devise conment perceval vint chies le roy pescheeur et il vint ·I· vallet a la porte qui aporta une espèe et le roy la tendi a perceval. Et apres devise conment ils fistrent a table encontre ·I· biau feu. et conment le vallet vint qui aporta la lance qui sainne et les puceles le saint graal.

Ci devise conment perceval le galois ot conquit orgueilleus de la Lande. Et devise conment il lenvoia a la court le roy artu en prison et samie avec luy et devise ꝯment il i vindrent

Ci devise conment Perceval le galois vint a la court le roy Artus et conment on li fist feste et conment une damoisele vint a court sus une mule qui estoit la plus lede du monde et parloit à perceval.

Ci devise conment mesire Gauvain ot abatu Meleans de lis et ꝯment il envoia le cheval a la pucelle. Et conment il vanqui le tornoiement.

Ci devise conment Perceval chevauchoit son chemin et encontra ·I· home qui conduisoit bien ·XX· fames qui fesoit penitance leur chaperon devant lor eulz et devise conment Perceval a la chiez lermite.

Ci devise conment mesire Gauvain se coucha ou lit perillieus lescu au col et conment on traioit a li saietes quil ne savoit dout il venoient Et estoient fichiées en son escu. Et apres ce. 1. lyon issi dune chambre a qui il se combati. et tant avint que le lyon fu ocis . et demoura ·I· de ses piez dehors lescu et lautre par dedens.

Ci devise conment Gauvain se combat . contre Giromelant devant le chastel perilleus enmi la praierie. Et y estoit le roy Artus et la royne et une grant quantité de sa gent avec lui. Et de lautre partie une grant ptie de la gent Giromelant.

Ci devise conment mesire Gauvain se combat encontre ·IIII· ch^{r}s

dont il en ocist les. trois. Et le quart se rendi a li a fere sa volenté.

Ci devise conment Gauvain estoit a la table le roy pescheeur & a portoit on par devant la lance qui saīgne. & apres une pucele qui aportoit le Saint Graal. Et apres uenoient hom̄es qui portoient une biere & une espée desus.

Ci devise conment Gauvain fu ou chastel de mout esclaire apres ce quil ot conquis les ·III· ch'rs qui avoient assegié le chastel & devise conment il demanda lespée aus estranges renges. Et conment il lala querre ou ele pendoit.

Ci devise conment Gauvain & Brun de Brunlant joustent ensemble.

Ci devise conment Carados vint a poingnant pour secourre la pucelle que Aalardins amenoit a force ap's ce que il li ot son frere navre a mort.

Ci devise conment Aalardins vint au tournoiement & conment il abati le roy Cadvalant & tout plain des autres compaingnons de la table ronde.

Ci endroit raconte conment Carados fu garis du serpent qui le tenoit au bras & 9ment il fu mis en une cuve et la suer Cador toute nue en une autre

Ci devise conment mesire Gauvain et Brandelis se combatent. Et conment la suer Brandelis met entreus ·II· lenfant quele avoit eu de Gauvain.

Ci devise conment le roy Artus est devant le chastel orgueillieux q'l a assis pour ce que le sire du chastel tient Girflet le filz d O en prison.

Ci devise la bataille du riche Sodoier et de monseingneur Gauvain. Et devise 9ment monseingneur Gauvain le conquist. Et devise 9ment Girflet & Lacan le bouteillier furent delivres & 9ment le riche Sodoier fu livre au roy Artus

Ci devise com̄ent Gauvain entra en une chapele ou il trouva .I. cierge desus lautel & une main noire qui lestaint

Ci devise coument mesire Gauvain jousta a son fils mes il ne cuidoit pas que ce feust il. Et devise coument il le 9nut & 9ment il lenmena o lui acourt.

Ci devise com̄ent ·I· cigne vient pmi une yane & amainne une nef ou il a ·I· ch'r mort dedenz & li rois artus i vet veoir lui & sa gent & le regardant.

Ci devise com̄ent perceval est devant une porte ou il trouva ·I· cor

pendu & comẽnca a corner par · III · fois & lors issi · I · ch^{r} arme de toutes armes qui se combati a perceval. et perceval le conquist en tel maniere qui se rendi prisonnier au roy Artu de par perceval

Ci devise conment Perceval vint a ·I· chastel et entra ens quil ni trouva a cui parler. & devise 9ment il entra en une chambre ·I· eschequier & la mesniee assise & il sasist a joer & les 'esches jouoient contre lui & perdi perceval

Ci devise conment perceval se combat encontre ·I· grant chevalier. Et tant se combatirent que le chevalier se rendi a perceval & il li livra sespee. Et apres devise conment le Chevalier sen ala a la court le roy artus & sa mie avec lui . & comment il se rendirent prisonniers de p perceval le galois.

Ci apres devise conment Perceval se combati en contre · I · jaiant qui portoit une macue. et devise 9ment il le conquist & enmena le noir cheval.

Ci devise conment perceval. & le biau conneu sentre batent & tant avint que Perceval conquist lui & sa mie.

Ci devise conment perceval sestoit ptis du chastel Blanche flour sa mie & conment il encontra en son chemin une damoiselle la plus noire & la plus laide que on peust 9trefere . & · 1 · ch^{r} q^{l} venoit apres li auquel perceval se 9bati & avoit non le biau mauves & le vainqui pceval & lenvoia a cort au roy artu.

Ci devise com̃ent perceval est venus en lostel sa mere & il trouva 9'le estoit morte . & sa suer li fist mlt bone chiere qui ne lavoit pieca veu. Ci devise 9ment il vindrent chiez lermite lor oncle qui mlt lesrecut benignement & devise 9ment perceval se confessa de ses meffes

Ci devise 9ment perceval vint on chastel aus puceles ou il hurta dun maillet de fer p ·III· fois sus une table dor qui estoit a lentree de la sale.

Ci devise 9ment perceval chevauche pmi uneforest & encontra une mule toute blanche & une dame q^{l} venoit a pie ap^{s}s.

Ci devise com̃ent perceval apres ce quil ot passe le pont de voirre sus la mule blanche & il fu a lentree dune forest il trouva · I · vavassour qui avoit avec lui · II · levrier & · I · espie en sa main & plerent ensemble et le vavassour li conta dun tournoiement qui devoit estre de p le roy Artu.

Ci devise ·I· tournoiement que li rois Artus fist fere lequel perceval vainqui & si ne sot on quil estoit.

Ci devise ꝯment perceval mist · I· hom̃e hors desous une tombe de marbre & celui i rebouta perceval q^{a}nt il fu hors.

Ci devise conment perceval chevauchoit par mi une forest ou il trouva ·I· ch^{r}r tout arme pendus par les pies. que keu le seneschal avoit pendu & perceval le despendi.

Ci devise conment mesire Gauvain estoit en la queste de perceval et il trouva en · I· bois une pucele qui se seoit desous ·I · arbre ou il pendoit ·I· escu & une lance apuiee de lez.

Ci devise conment li rois artus ala a aquavalon pour assegier le roy Cahars. et conment Gauvain & son filz vindrent a court a cui li rois Cahars se rendi.

Ci devise conment perceval se departi de larbre ou la vois dun enfant avoit parle a lui & conment perceval vint au mont doulereus.

Ci devise com̃ent Perceval le Galois vint chiez le roy pescheeur. Et devise com̃ent le roy pescheeur li enquert de pluseurs choses & com̃ent il sont assis a table & com̃ent on on aporta la lance qui sainne. & lespee & le saint graal par devant eulz.

Ci devise com̃ent perceval. et saigremor encontrerent · X. chevaliers dont lun avoit une damoiselle qui portoit devant lui.

Ce devise conment Saigremor se combat contre · IIII. ch^{r}rs. dont il en ocist les · II · & le tiers sailli en · I · puis. Et le quart chei par les fenestres du chastel ou fosse.

Ci devise com̃ent Saigremor ꝯquist Talides ch^{r}r qui avoit assis le chastel aus puceles & conment il se rendi prisonnier a la dame du chastel par le conmandement Saigremor.

Ci devise conment monseign^{r} Gauvain se combati a · III · chevaliers dont il en tua les · II · et le tiers se rendi a lui.

Ci devise conment monseingneur Gauvain se combat contre le roy Margon & se rendi le roy a Gauvain.

Ci devise ꝯment Perceval se depti de lostel ou il avoit jeu malades & chevaucha tant pmi une forest & toñoit si fort & esptissoit & tant quil vint en la chapele ou la maī noire estoit.

Ci devise com̃ent ·III· hermites et perceval porterent le cors enterrer qui estoit en la chapelle que la main noire avoit tue. que pceval delivra.

Ci devise conment Perceval se seoit desus une riviere. Et il vit venir ꝑmi lyaue une nacele couvᵉte dun samit & avoit dedenz · I · hᵉmite vestu de blanc. Et ꝑceval entra dedenz.

Ci devise ꝯmt perceval & une damoisele sōt en · I · paveillon & · I · chᵉr vint tout arme qⁱ emporta la damoisele & ꝑceval ala apᵉs.

Ci devise ꝯmt perceval enꝯtra · I · chᵉr qⁱ portoit ses armes sus sō col & sa lance & sō escu derriere lui.

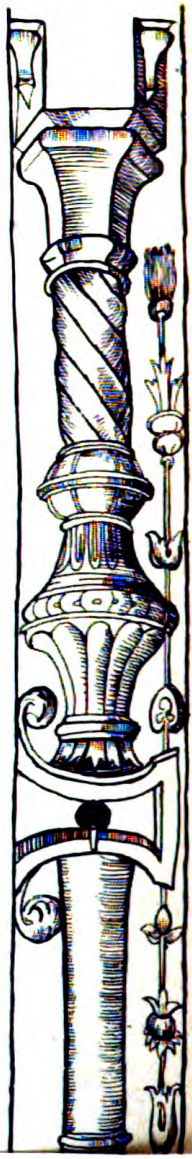
Ci devise ꝯment Bohors de Gannes vit son frere que chᵉrs enmenoiēt tout nu batant. Et le lessa. Et ala secourre une pucele qui · I · grant chᵉr tenoit. Et la vouloit corrompre.

Ce devise le derrenier tournoiement ou perceval jousta contre le roy Randemagu & plusors autres.

Ci devise conment perceval & hector se furent tant ꝯbatu que il cuidoient bien morir & estoit lun dune part & lautre dautre tout estendu & · I · angre vint a tant le S. Graal qui les ꝯforta.

ſſante et Re=
Hyſtoire

Baillant Cheualliet
ppo Jadis cheualher
onde. Leql acheua
es du ſaid Gra
ulchuns faictz
ulx du noble
er Gauuai
ſtres Che
ierueſtãs
temps
noble
Rop
parauant Imprime,



priuilege,

llaie a Paris, En la bou=
Jeſan ſainct denis/ el Gal

PERCEVAL LE GALLOIS.

FRENCH PROSE VERSION.

We now proceed to examine the other French version of this very popular Tale. Of this version, which is in print, only one edition is known to have appeared, copies of which are now extremely scarce. The following particulars are taken from that preserved in the British Museum. This volume is of small folio size, and commences with the Title page, a facsimile of which is annexed. At the back of the Title page is "Le priuilege," which is dated Paris, March 20, 1529, and which purports to have been granted by the "Conseruateur" of the Royal privileges at the university of Paris. This document gives a copyright of six years to "Iehan longis et Iehan saincte denys Libraires a paris," who had it translated from rhyme into prose and modern language. Confiscation of the copies and an arbitrary fine, are moreover declared to be the penalty of any infringement of the copyright.

Following the privilege we find the table of contents giving the headings and substance of the various Chapters of the Romance. This occupies five pages, at the back of the last of which is a woodcut of a mounted Knight clad in armour.

Next in order is the "Elucidacion de Hlystoire du Graal" extending over seven pages, and divided into four chapters, the titles of which are as follows :—

¶ De la louable coustume introduyete par les pucelles anciennement au royaulme de Logres. & de leur malle aduẽture Par le roy Magons.

¶ La cause pour la quelle les cheualliers au temps du roy arthus deffendoient lhonneur des damoiselles. Et du p̄mier cheuallier pour elles vaincu. Et coē il leur estoit mescheu par la desloyaulte du roy magōs.

¶ Cy diuise le cōpte du graal & par quel cheuallier fut p̄mierement veuen la maison du roy peschor.

¶ Comment Bliocadras pere de Perceual le Galloys fust occis a ung tournoy publicque par le Roy de galles pers la gaste fontaine, ou on il fist des vaillances infinies au tournoy deuāt que le Roy de Galles & luy se combatissent.

At the end of the fourth chapter, it is stated—

"Cy apres vient le Prologue de cil qui redigea le cōpte en ancienne Rime Francoyse qui puis a este mis en tel escript comme vous le poues veoir a present."

The same woodcut of the Knight in armour is repeated at the back of the last page of the Elucidation, after which the "Prologue de l'acteur" begins. It is headed by a woodcut, representing a man sitting upon a chair, with his head resting on his hand, and surrounded on all sides by books.

The Prologue, with its woodcut, nearly fills two pages. It sets forth that Phillipe, Count of Flandres, caused, "Aucun docte orateur" to commence writing (rediger & mectre P escript) the history of "Perceual le Gallois suyuant la Chronique diceluy prince et traictie du Sainct greal." But that Phillipe having died before it was completed, "la treshaulte et excellente princesse Madame Jehañe contesse de Flādres," his descendant, caused it to be continued long afterwards by "ung sien familier orateur nom̄e Mennessier," who translated and finished the Chronicle in the manner it had been begun. It proceeds to state that the language, in which Meñessier wrote, being unknown, the present writer employed himself to "traduire and mectre de Rithme en prose familiere les faictz et vie dudict vertueux cheuallier Perceual en ensuyuant au plus pres selon ma possibilité et pouair le sens de mes predecesseurs translateurs."

After all this, we at length come to the Chronique itself, which extends over 220 leaves, or 440 pages, and is ushered in by the an-

nouncement, "Cy commence lhystoire Recreatiue cõtenãt les faictz & gestes du Trespreulz & vaillãt Perceual le Galoyos, Chevalier de la Table rõde." It consists of a series of adventures, corresponding with those in Crestiens de Troyes' Poem, from which in many instances it appears to have been rendered almost word for word.

The story concludes with Perceval's succession to the dominions and possessions of his uncle, the roy peschor. Among these are the Saint Greal, the holy lance and the "digne tailloir dargẽt." Thenceforth he spent his time in prayers and fastings, and mortification, and eat only what was furnished by the Saint Graal, which had the property of causing food to appear upon the table of him who possessed it; and when he died we read that "Perceual vray amy de dieu fust au palais aduentureux emporte ou a grand hoñeur a este inhume & en terre mis, aupres du bõ Roy Peschor & fust son cercueuil faict de fin or & de fin argẽt. Puis ont dess' la lame mis en lectres entaillees petites ou pareilles parolles furent. Cy gist Perceual le Galloys qui du sainct Graalles aduentures acheua. Ce sont les mots de lepitaphe. Et qui encores en ce pais va la sepulture peult apptemẽt veoir sur quatre pilliers de fin or: cõme lhystoire le tesmoigne, et Menessier qui le liure acheua au nõ de Jehenne contesse de flandres de laquelle orateur & croniqueur estoit."

The volume terminates with the following words :—

"¶ Fin du Romant et Hystoire du preulx et vaillant Cheuallier Perceual le Galloys; Jadis Cheuallier de la Table rõde. Lequel acheua les aduentures du Sainct Graal. Auec auchuns faitz belliqueulz du noble cheuallier Gauuain. Et aultres Cheualliers estans au tẽps du noble Roy Arthus. Le tout nouuellement Imprime a Paris, pour honestes personnes Jehan sainct denys. Et Jehan longis, marchans Libraires demourans audict lieu. Et fut acheue de Imprimer le premier iour de Septembre. Lan mil cinq cens trente."

ENGLISH METRICAL ROMANCE OF PERCIVAL.

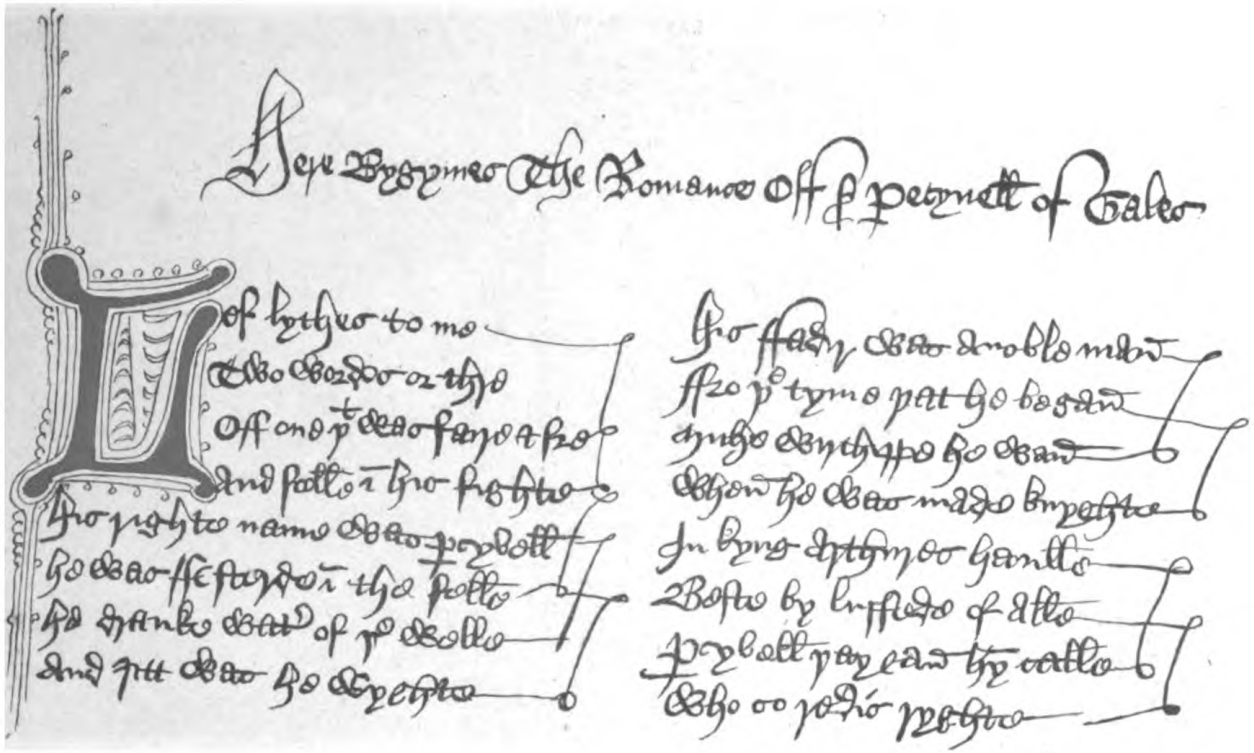
Of the English metrical Romance of Percival, only one copy is known to be extant. It is contained in a very curious folio MS. on paper, belonging to the Library of Lincoln Cathedral, and which from the name of its transcriber, Robert de Thornton, a Monk, who lived in the 15th century, is commonly known by the name of the Thornton MS. Sir Frederick Madden, in his Introduction to the Romance of Sir Gawaine, gives a particular description of the MS. and its contents.

The metre, in which this Romance is written, is of a peculiar construction. The language is occasionally somewhat rude; but the story itself possesses more unity of design, and is conducted in a more systematic manner than is usual with compositions of this class.

The following are the opening lines of the Poem :—

"Gef lythes to me
Two wordes or thre
Of one y^{t} was faire & fre
And felle ī his fighte
His righte name was ꝑcyvell
he was ffosterde ī the felle
he dranke wat^{r} of y^{e} welle
And yitt was he wyghte
His fadir was a noble man
Fro y^{e} tyme that he began
Miche wirchippe he wan
When he was made knyghte
In kyng Arthures haulle
Beste by luffede of alle
ꝑcyvell thay gan hȳ calle
Who so redis ryghte."

Perceval of Galas — English
Thornton MS in the Library of Lincoln Cathedral



J Netherclift lithog

King Arthur held the knight in such high esteem that he gave him his sister Acheflour in marriage, with a large dowry. But the happiness of the young couple was destined not to be of long duration, for Percival is slain by one styled, the "Rede Knight" in a jousting, which he had proclaimed in honour of the birth of his first born child, Percival, the hero of the tale. Acheflour, to prevent a similar fate befalling her young son, determines upon bringing him up where he has no chance even of hearing of arms and armour, and accordingly retires with him to the woods.

"Bot ī yᵉ wodde schall he be
Sall he no thyng see
Bot yᵉ leues of the tree
And yᵉ greues graye
Schall he nowthʳ take tent
To justes ne to toʳnament
Bot in yᵉ wilde wodde went
With bestes to playe

With wilde bestes for to playe
Scho tuke hir leue & went hir waye
Bothe at Baron & at raye
And went to yᵉ wodde."

As he grew up, Percival's chief occupation consisted in shooting with "a lyttill Scottes spere," which was the only thing, "off all hir lordes faire gere," that Acheflour carried to the wood with her; in the use of this, he appears to have been very expert.

"He wolde schote wᵗ his spere
Bestes and othʳ gere
As many als he myghte bere
He was a gude knaue
Smalle birdes wolde he slo
Hertys hyndes also
Broghte his moder of thoo.
Thurte hir none craue

So wele he lernede hȳ to schote
Yr was no beste yt welke one fote
To fle fro hȳ was it no bote
When that he wolde hȳ haue

Euen when he wolde hȳ haue
Thus he wexe & wele thraue
And was reghte a gude knaue."

His costume while residing in these solitudes is described as being rude and grotesque in the extreme.

"The childe hadd no thyng yt tyde
Yt he mygte in his bones hyde
Bot a gaytes skynn
He was burely of body & yr to rizt brade
One ayther halfe a skynn he hade
The hode was of ye same made
Juste to ye chynn.
His hode was juste to his chyn
Ye flesche halfe tourned wt in."

At the end of fifteen years, however, the whole current of his existence is changed by the circumstance of his one day meeting in the wood three Knights, "Of Arthrus Iñ," Owain, Gawain, "And Kay ye bolde Barator." The result of this rencontre, as in the Mabinogi, is that Percival, "In gayte skynnes yt was dyghte," sets out for Arthur's Court, in the hope of being knighted by that Sovereign. At this point of the narrative it is written,

"Here es a fytt of Percyuell of Galles."

On his way to the Court, Percival meets with an adventure, resembling that of the tent in Peredur. He comes to "an haulle" in which is provender for his steed, and where a repast is set out.

"He fande a brade borde sett
A bryghte fire wele bett
Brynnande yr by

A mawnger yr he fande
Corne yr in lyggande
Yr to his mere he bande
With the wythy
. . .
And to ye borde gan he goo
Certayne that tyde
He fande a lofe of brede fyne
And a pychere wt wyne
A mese of the kechyne
A knyfe yr be syde."

After he has regaled himself, he passes on to an inner chamber, where he sees a "lady slepande on a bedde;" without awaking her, he draws a ring from her finger, and replaces it with one which he himself wore.

"Yr he kyste yat swete thynge
Of hir fyngr he tuke a rynge
His awenn modir takynnynge
He lefte with yat fre."

He then journies forward, and on his arrival at the Court, does not stop, "At gate dore ne wykett," but rides straight into the hall until his mare* "Kyste ye forheuede of ye kynge," who was sitting at meat, and had just been "Seruede of ye firste mese." Percival is warmly welcomed by Sir Gawayne, who we are told, "Was ye kynges trenchepayne," but his demeanour is most unseemly. He demands to be made a Knight in the most peremptory terms; and even threatens to slay Arthur, if his request be not immediately complied with. However,

"The kynge hȳ selfe vnderstode.
He was a wilde man."

* In the days of Chivalry it was deemed a disgrace to ride upon a mare, and no greater indignity could be inflicted on a recreant Knight than to cause him to be placed upon one. Percival is therefore doubtless represented as mounted on a mare, in order to add to the absurdity of the description of his appearance and equipments. See St. Palaye Mem. de Chev. I., 17. 42.

And guessing from his appearance, and the circumstances of his coming, that he must be the son of his widowed sister Acheflour, who had been brought up in the woods, he bears kindly with all want of courtesy, and promises to knight him if he will first dismount, and partake of his repast. Just as Percival has taken his place at the board, the Red Knight enters the hall.

"Prekande one a rede stede
Blode rede was his wede"

and carries off a cup of gold before the whole Court. This indignity Arthur most bitterly bewails,

"Fyve yeres hase he yus gane
And my coupes fro me tane
And my gude knyghte slayne
Men calde S^{r} ꝑcyuell
Sythen taken hase he three
And ay awaye will he bee
Or I may harnayse me
In felde hym to felle."

Percival on hearing this, without a moment's hesitation mounts his mare and follows the Red Knight, calling after him to restore the golden cup. The knight, marvelling doubtless at his strange array,

"putt his umbrere on highte
To by halde how he was dyghte."

and while he is threatening to throw his uncouth looking opponent into the pool, the young hero puts it out of his power to carry any more of his wicked designs into execution.

"Of schottyng was y^{e} childe slee
At y^{e} knyghte lete he flee
Smote hȳ in at ye eghe
And oute at y^{e} nakke

Ffor y^{e} dynt y^{t} he tuke
Oute of sadill he schoke
Who so y^{e} sothe will luke
And y^{r} was he slayne."

The difficulty now arises as to how to get him out of his armour, and Percival, after several vain attempts, at last bethinks himself of rather a curious expedient for effecting his object.

" He sayd my moder bad me
Whe$\tilde{n}$ my dart solde broken be
Owte of y^{e} Iren bren y^{e} tree
Now es me fyre gnede
Now he getis h$\tilde{y}$ flynt
His fyre Iren he hent
and yen w^{t} owtten any stynt
He kyndilt a glede."

Sir Gawayne, however, rides up at this juncture, having followed him to see what would befall him; he assists him to disarm the Knight, arrays him in his gear, and mounts him on his charger. Resolved, however, that his preparations shall not be thrown away, Percival, before he quits the spot,

" ..... tase y^{e} knyghte by y^{e} swire
Keste h$\tilde{y}$ reghte $\tilde{i}$ the fyre
Y^{e} Brandes to balde
Bot yen said pcyuell on bost
Ly still y^{r} in now and roste
. . .
The knyghte lygges y^{r} on brede
The childe es dighte $\tilde{i}$ his wede
And lepe vp apon his stede
Als hy selfe wolde."

Having confided the cup to Gawayne to be restored to his Sovereign, Percival sets forth in quest of adventures; and the next morning falls

in with a witch, who is riding quietly along, and who, taking him, from his apparel, to be the Red Knight, addresses to him some words of courtesy. Without any very obvious reason, except her being a witch, a fact whereof he seems to have had an intuitive knowledge, he takes the old lady up upon his spear, and casts her into the fire which he had kindled for his opponent the day before.

"And righte so wolde he thare
Yat y^e^ olde wiche ware
Oppon his spere he hir bare
To y^e^ fyre agayne.
In ill wrethe & ī grete
he keste y^e^ wiche in y^e^ hete."

Soon after this Percival meets an old decrepit knight, and his nine sons, who also mistaking him for the Red Knight, their mortal foe, fly before him. When they discover their error, they are overjoyed to find that their enemy is slain, and entertain Percival at their Castle.

During his sojourn with the old Knight, who is, in fact, his uncle, a circumstance, however, of which neither of them is aware, a messenger stops at the gate, on his way to crave King Arthur's assistance for Lufamour, the fair Ruler of Maidenland, whom a cruel Sowdan has besieged in her Castle, after destroying all her relations. Percival sallies forth to her aid without delay, while the messenger proceeds on his errand. On reaching Lufamour's Castle, he finds that the Sowdan is absent on a hunting party, and he accordingly amuses himself in exterminating such of his army, as are left in the camp.

"Now he strykes for y^e^ nonys
Made y^e^ Sarazenes hede bones
Hoppe als dose hayle stones
Abowte one y^e^ gres
Thus he dalt yam on rawe
Till y^e^ daye gun dawe."

Percival, as may be easily imagined, feels somewhat weary, "When he" has "slayne so many men," so he dismounts, and lies in "a faire place," under a wall, where he falls asleep. In this situation,

he is discovered in the morning by the watch, who tells the lady Lufamour, what he has seen. She immediately proceeds to the battlements, where her eyes are greeted also by the sight of the dead bodies of her adversaries strewed upon the plain; and hereupon

"Sche calde appon hir chaymbirlayne
Was called hende hatlayne
The curtasye of Wawayne
He weldis in wane."

This courtly personage awakens Percival, and brings him before Lufamour, who welcomes her brave champion to her palace, where

"..... with owtten any let
To dyne gun thay dighte

The childe was sett on y^e^ dese
And serued with reches
I tell zow with owtten lese
Yat gaynely was get
In a chayere of golde."

Although they "felle to yaire fude," without delay, Percival "ne hade dyned bot smalle," when news is brought that a host of armed men are coming down upon the city, and "the comon belle gun knylle" to give the alarm. Percival leaps from the deis, runs to the stable where they had put his horse, and hesitates not to sally forth single handed against the approaching multitude, whom he destroys so easily, that—

"Yat day by heghe none
With all yat folke hade he done
One lefe lefte noghte one."

He then looks for other opponents, and sees four Knights riding towards him from the hill. One of these he encounters; but finding ere long that his antagonist is no Sowdan, but his old ally, Sir Gawayne, who had first assisted him to don his armour, the combat

ceases, and a most friendly greeting ensues. The other three Knights are Arthur himself, Sir Owain, and Sir Kai, who, with Sir Gawayne had come to Maidenland with the most amicable intentions. After this is explained, they all proceed together to the Palace. In a short time the Sowdan himself, whose name is Gollegotherame, arrives before the Castle, and is speedily overthrown by our hero, who thus becomes entitled to the hand of Lufamour "the brighte." King Arthur presides at the nuptials, and having conferred on Percival the honour of Knighthood, leaves him to sway the sceptre of Maidenland, and returns with his warriors to his own dominions.

His life glides away happily enough with his bride for a twelvemonth; but one morning at the end of that period, "Als he in his bedd lay," he bethinks him of his mother, and determines to proceed immediately to seek for her. Notwithstanding all the entreaties of Lufamour that he would wait—

"Till y^{e} heghe dayes of yol$\mathfrak{e}$ were gane,"

he sets out forthwith. He has not gone far before his attention is attracted by a loud wailing, which is made by a lady, whom he finds tied to a tree, and whom he politely releases from her unpleasant situation. She tells him that she is thus treated by her husband, the Black Knight, in consequence of her having had a ring taken from her finger in her sleep, by some one who left her another in place of it. It proves, of course, that the unknown author of her misfortunes was Percival himself, who it will be remembered, had exchanged rings with a sleeping lady, when on his way from his home in the woods, to the Court of Arthur. On the Black Knight's riding up, this is duly explained to his satisfaction, and peace is once more established between him and his wife. Percival now desires that the rings may be again exchanged, and that his own may be restored to him, since it had been a gift from his mother. And the Black Knight expresses the utmost regret that is not in his power to gratify his wishes, as he had taken the ring to the Lord of the land the moment he discovered it on the lady's finger. This Lord turns out to be a huge giant, the brother of the Sowdan Gollegotherame, and Percival proceeds to his stronghold to recover the ring from him. The Giant sees him coming, and calls to his porter,—

"Go reche me my playlome
& I sall go to hym sone
Hȳ were bett^{r} hafe bene at Rome
So eu^{r} mote I thryfe

Whethir he thryfe or he the
Ane Iryn clobe takes he
A gayne Þceuell the fre
he went than full right
the clobe wheyhed reghte wele
Yat a freke myght it fele
the hede was of harde stele
twelue stone weghte
Y^{r} was Iryn in the wande
ten stone of the lande
& one was by hynde his hande
For holdyng was dight
y^{r} was thre & twenty in hale
Full euyll myght any men smale
Yat men telles nowe in tale
with siche a lome fighte."

The Giant raises this formidable weapon to inflict a decisive blow, but Percival evades it, and the club sinks into the earth. He then takes advantage of the Giant being for the moment unguarded, and

"His honde he strykes hym fro
His lefte fote also,"

at the same time remarking to him

"Y^{u} myghte w^{t} a lesse wande
halfe weledid bett^{r} thi hande
& hafe done the some gode."

After this he kills the Giant outright, and then proceeds to his Castle, and ransacks his treasures for the ring. On his finding it he is told by the porter, that it has, indeed, proved a most fatal Jewel,

for that his master having offered it as a present to a lady, whose affections he desired to engage, she recognized it as a gift which she had bestowed upon her son, and, supposing that the youth must have been slain, she lost her senses forthwith, and fled into the woods. From this account, Percival is aware that the lady can be no other than his mother, Acheflour. He follows her into the woods, not on his charger, but on foot; and arrayed, not in his knightly accoutrements, but in a rustic dress, like that which he wore when he took his departure from her.

"His armo^{r} he leued y^{r} in
Toke one hȳ a gayt skynne
& to y^{e} wodde gan he wyn."

After a search of nine days, he at length has the good fortune to find his mother; but she is quite mad, and it is not until she has been plunged into a deep sleep for three nights and three days by a potion, which the Giant's porter furnishes, that Acheflour is restored to her reason. When her recovery has been happily effected, her son takes her home with him to his kingdom, and the Poem concludes in the following manner:—

"Than s^{r} Þceuell in hy
Toke his modir hym by
I say yow than certenly
And home went hee
Grete lordes and the qwene
Welcomed hȳ al bydene
Whēn yay hȳ one lyfe sene
Yan blythe myghte yay bee
Sythen he went into y^{e} holy londe
Wañe many Cites full stronge
& there was he slayne I vndirstonde
thus gatis endis hee
Now Jh'u Criste heuens kyng
Als he es lorde of all thyng
Grante us all his blyssyng.
Amen for charyte."

"Explicit Sr Pcevell De Galles. Here endys ye Romance of Sr Pcevell of Gales Cosyn to Kyng Arthoure."

The Composition occupies near thirty pages, written in double columns. It begins at p. 161 of the MS. The facsimile here given of the commencing lines will shew the style of the handwriting.

This version of the history of Sir Percival, as will be observed, differs from all the others, in containing no allusion whatever to the bloody lance or to the San Graal.

It should seem as if Chaucer had this Poem in his mind when writing the Rime of Sire Thopas, where he makes use of expressions in allusion to our hero, nearly identical with those of the opening Stanza.

"Himself drank water of the well
As did the knight Sire Percivell
So worthy under wede."

Rime of Sire Thopas, Cant. Tales, 13844.

GERMAN VERSION OF PERCEVAL,

BY

WOLFRAM VON ESCHENBACH.

Amongst the various Romances of the Round Table, which found their way into Germany, none seems to have enjoyed a larger share of popularity than that of Perceval. It was translated from the French by Wolfram von Eschenbach, about the year 1200. Several Manuscript copies of this composition are in existence, and indeed, they are, perhaps, more numerous than those of any Poem of that class of literature, the Perceval being looked upon as Wolfram's chef d'œuvre. A printed edition of it appeared as early as the end of the 15th century, copies of which are now of extreme rarity. It is also comprised in Myller's Selection of Ancient Poems, which issued from the press at the end of the last century; but the best edition is that published with the other Poems of Wolfram von Eschenbach, by Karl Lachmann, Berlin, 1833. 8vo. There is also a translation of Perceval into Modern German, by Sann Marte, (the assumed name of Mons. Albert Schulz,) Magdeburg, 1836. 8vo. The groundwork of the story is the same in the German as in the Welsh; many differences of detail, however, occur, and the names of the characters introduced have little similarity. Thus the father of Perceval, (to whose History the first part of the Poem is devoted) bears the appellation of Gahmuret. His mother is called Herzeloyde. The "Syberw y Dyffryn," (in the French version L'orgueilleux de la lande) is Orilus de Lalander, and the lady in the tent, Jeschute. Ither de Gaheviez is the name bestowed upon the Knight whose armour Perceval appropriates to his own use; and Con-

duiramûr, Queen of Pelrapeire is the Lady of his love. Instead of the bleeding head in the charger, which in Peredur accompanies the marvellous lance, in the German, as in the French we find the San Graal introduced, upon the adventures of which the story then turns. The Graal was fabled to be the cup used at the last Supper, which St. Joseph of Arimathea brought over to Britain, filled with the sacred blood. Its acquisition (which could only be achieved by a Knight of perfect virtue) was supposed to bestow the highest earthly felicity, and the Poem concludes by Perceval's becoming, after a long series of adventures, its fortunate possessor.

ICELANDIC

SAGA OF PERCEVAL.

The Romance of Peredur, like others of the Arthurian Cyclus, was known in the North of Europe at an early period; it is found in the Icelandic under the title of the Saga of Perceval. Three facsimiles are annexed from different copies of this tale as it exists in that language.

Of these the first is from the Codex Arnæ Magnæanus, No. 179, a MS. in the Royal Library at Stockholm, folio on paper, copied about the middle of the 17th century, (probably from one of older date) by a Clergyman, named Ion Erlendson, who was employed to transcribe for Bryniulf Sveinsson, Bishop of Iceland. This MS. consists of 193 leaves. The contents are as follows:

Saga of Eriki Viðförla, Comráds Saga Keysarasonar, Bevus Saga, Ivents tháttr, Saga af Parceval Riddara, Valvers tháttr, Mirmanns Saga, Af Clarus Keysarasyni, (defect.) Af pielar Ióni Svipdagssyni, Flovent's Saga, Eli's Saga, Möttul's Saga.

The second, (which gives the conclusion of the Saga of Ivent, as well as the commencement of that of Perceval,) is also taken from a MS. in the Royal Library, at Stockholm, Codex Arnæ Magnæanus, No. 181. A. folio on paper. This Manuscript also contains, Artus Kappa Sögur, viz. Ivents Saga, Parceval Saga, and Valver's Saga.

It is written in double columns. Parceval Saga commences on the second column of page 520.

The third facsimile is from a MS. on paper in the British Museum. Add. MSS. 4859.

Af parceval.

Der Budhreddur fiür i hollur þem er þu þionar. Haf þig
ei j hemsbu á hlaupum haf þig þramm þar sem þi se fil Lofs en
ei til hrófs. Flat þu mz ollv röm fe röm afar Guz zelde
ver vegin vid alla m i hellst vid komur Ok þo ad þig
listi til nockurar komv þa tak ei meira af þine naudsynium
en ein kofs. en ef þv plukkar nockurra komv þa heit
ombúm i hallt vel tak i þuiad ems annars vinustu nema
hugur kenne faer þu Sigrad ein man j einvigi fadrep þin
eigi. ef þv verdur stadder hia gódum mm þa verstu eigi
ofhlutsamur j malum mana. Nem ov gott hus sem kienna

Ivents ok Parcevals Sagur
Old Danish or Icelandic
Codex Arnæ Magnæanus 181 A Fol p 320 a

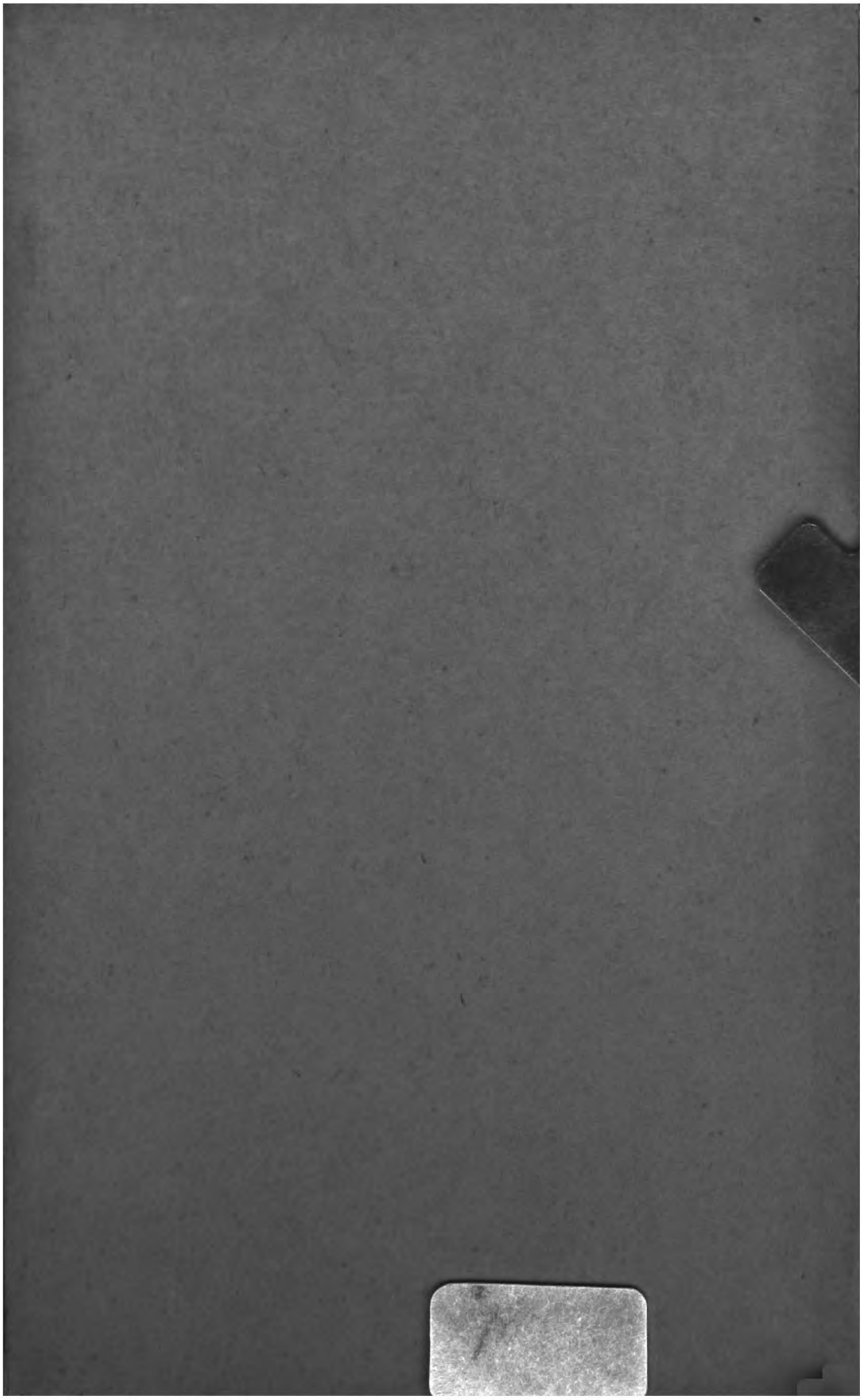
Herkiast og sem fra j hvrjv þessa þa. m
fn Hyskim ar brjefst miss Vaukairg sosi sj
st kjost krimskri Alfina z Orsitskn, þui gef
ng m~ sskom nz j Valle, z rs þin Vilt mi tã
Vid minn þok þlalrg alldri oxtorr missgro~
Vid þig, fnis. Gaurnan Vil rg tã Vil þrt
þni rg Vil ri minnerjve min~, og Vil rg mi gra
fasta satt med orkm~, z samþurki og offalli,
hgan find, o~ miðrum arbrg an fagnar þa
m o yt. z Vrit r~ af mgin þrso a sinno
hlutt giorr m~ frgnara mi frsm~ fra J. frj
ngid þan fagnor rr fn hsur kringi til hst
og ma þnj mi Jurr m~ tina, af allo sijdan
Jan Var fqvdm Vard fn Jafnfrigin. frs
Jan m~ Hvo hj bt Komin oi sits o laus. þnj
Jan rlsd ar mi fnis. o~ sim fn, z glr minn fn
sni ollum Volkum o Vandr dm, orsi
þrm m~ la f agnadi, m fn sasidi aff
minsti sunj, z lysdm Jurr Vri só:
gin aff sro Jvrntt rr Vra
Jon h: sin gamlj brt,
sina Vr franski
sir Jn° qm

Hier hefst Saga af
Parzival Artus hirdar:
no Biarkar Sog.

ri þrsa af karl kro og a
oi sitr dryllingin þang
alsn son af rin burrj, þr
hit z arreval, þj karl V~r
Vkomj nrfndr z in Rivd.

adligr

Hier hefst saga Af parceual Artus kappa.

Cap. 1.

Aañen byriar sogu fessa ad karl vin
og Atte sier hiellmigu hau attu son ad Em berne er hiet
Parceual, hesi Karl var vonde nepudur, En Riddare ad
Tygn, gan gasde vered Allra Kappa mestur, hn gasde tebed Kongs dott
Ad Gerpange, z setteft sydan sui hn foerde ei millum Anara m Ad vera, var
Parcival xij vetra gasde fad hns bient hm fbat z sbylmmg z so bune gann
vapnum ad sbiota Jao ad friu vetra a loyte sen, nu sem fad hns var Andad
par gasde Parceval f til sidar, ad hn reid a fbog mz pola sm z vapnum, z
fbaut spi z fugla, og En dag fan hn rynda v. riddara, hn Reid fan i sbogm
En En Af fm fan Ad Pilltsurm var sbam pllugur, z Reid hn til hns z sp hn,
Ep hn sier vm rynda fiorda riddara z fuor konur, mz fm En hm vard ef Anad
A munE En skyria riddaran ep hn vap vdd, Kuad modur sijna gapa sagt sii